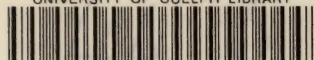




UNIVERSITY OF GUELPH LIBRARY



3 1188 01267741 1



UNIVERSITY OF GUELPH

00912248

## The Library

HUM

PR 8633.S4 ns no.13

Bisset, Habakkuk, fl. 1626.

Habakkuk Bisset's Rolment of  
courtis

*Handwritten signature/initials*

fb

[illegible]









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013

The Scottish Text Society

HABAKKUK BISSET'S  
ROLMENT OF COURTIS





44.5.

# Habakkuk Bisset's Rolment of Courtis

EDITED BY

SIR PHILIP J. HAMILTON-GRIERSON, LL.D.

VOL. II.



Printed for the Society by  
WILLIAM BLACKWOOD AND SONS  
EDINBURGH AND LONDON

1922

**THE LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF GUELPH**



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

## BOOK II.

	PAGE
Anentis ecclesiasticall erectionis, and proceses deduced befor archibishopis, Bischopis, there officialis or commissariattis, and there jurisdiction [within] the Kingdome of Scot- land . . . . .	1-105
Bagimont's Roll of Benefices . . . . .	1-49
Within the diocese of St. Andrews . . . . .	3
Within the diocese of Glasgow . . . . .	12
Within the diocese of Dunkeld . . . . .	20
Within the diocese of Aberdeen . . . . .	21
Within the diocese of Moray . . . . .	38
Within the diocese of Ross . . . . .	40
Within the diocese of Whithorn . . . . .	43
Within the diocese of Dunblane . . . . .	45
Within the diocese of Caithness . . . . .	46
Within the diocese of Brechin . . . . .	47
Within the diocese of Lismore or Argyle . . . . .	48
Within the diocese of Orkney . . . . .	49
The bishopric of the Isles and note on the bishoprics . . . .	50
The erection and instructionis of the commissariatis, 22 March, 1563-64 . . . . .	57
Forme and ordoure of procese then used and observed befor the lordis of counsell and sessioun. 22 March 1563-64 .	73
Statutis and ordinances maid be the lordis of counsell and session anent confirmation of testamentis, testamentaris	

	PAGE
executouris and datives be commisseris, etc. 10 September, 1575 . . . . .	77
Certain practiques, decreittis and declaratouris of the saidis lordis of counsell and sessioun and commisseris of Edinburgh, anentis testamentis, division of guidis, Legacies, executouris testamentaris, datives and utheris etc. Concernyng the said commissariatis and ecclesiasticall Jurisdiction . . . . .	82
Titles.	
[1. Of Testaments etc.] . . . . .	82
2. Off executouris . . . . .	87

## BOOK III.

Of erecting of prelacies and utheris religius places, and Numer of all the monasteries of abbasies, priories and cloisteris of mounkis freiris, Ministeries, preceptories, provinciall places, Nunries, and cellis withtin the Kingdome of Scotland, there Ordouris and foundatouris thereof be kingis, princes, and utheris within there dominionis for the tyme etc. . . . .	105-198
The monasteries of the Abacies within the Kingdome of Scotland, the ordouris, erectaris and foundataris thereof for the tyme etc. . . . .	108
The monestaries of Priories within the kingdome of Scotland. The ordouris and foundatouris of the samyn withtin there dominionis for the tyme . . . . .	118
Places appoynted for blakfreiris . . . . .	124
Places appoynted for Quhyte ffreiris . . . . .	124
Places appoynted for Trinitie freiris . . . . .	125
Places appoynted for gray ffreiris . . . . .	126
Places appoynted for the Cloisteris of Nunries within the Kingdome of Scotland, there ordouris and foundatouris . . . . .	128
Note relating to the wall of Severus . . . . .	131
The process of four dooms . . . . .	131
Forms of mortification and relative sasine . . . . .	139
Address to godlie reidaris . . . . .	147

Cataloge of Scottis kingis and princes that for defense and manteinance of there kingdome, fredome and liberties thereof war moved to weiris, and ethir deid or war victorius in battell . . . . .	149
The kingis and princes of Scotland that war inclyned to greid and crowall tirannie, or uthirwyse war unjust in rusaris or wrangous usurperis of the crown of Scotland . . . . .	162
Verses on the birth of King James VI, account of his death and panegyric in prose and verse . . . . .	176
The Bruces succession . . . . .	183
Address to christiane reidaris with special reference to the kings who founded religious houses . . . . .	189

## BOOK IV.

Of admirall and sæ lawes . . . . .	199-266
Quha rewled first on the sæ, began schipping, used mer- chandise, & maid sæ lawis . . . . .	199
Certane actis, statutis and ordinances of seafairing materis to be fund in the scottis maiestie and actis of parliament of the kingdome of Scotland witht the admirall and sea lawes thereof . . . . .	205
Lawes of england anent schipwraik, 1296, takin furth of the scottis sea lawes and registeris de verbo in verbum . . . . .	212
The summaris of all actis and statutes pertening to the office of admirallitie and [all] seafairing materis within the boundis of ffrance, and utheris pairtis alyantis . . . To know howe they aggrie with the sea lawes [of the king- dome] of Scotland, etc. . . . .	216
Sum poyntis of the king his confirmatioun heirupoun [of thir articlis abonewreitten] in his parliament At pareis, 10 march, 1545-46 . . . . .	231
The usages and customes of the vicountis of bartanze etc. . . . .	232
New ordinances maid upoun the admirallitie published in parliament at Rowane. 20 July, 1557 . . . . .	235
Modification of sum of thir articlis and remanent Immediatlie befoir mentionate . . . . .	239



	PAGE
The procesis of judgementis and decreittis as war maid and statute for materis of the seæ, Of schipis, maisteris, maryneris, merchandis, and of all there doingis and practises etc. . . . .	241
Certane additionis and reulis of seæ lawes, quhilkis ar nocht contened in the majestie, and lawes of the realme of Scotland, nor in the buik of Oleron, Bot ar called the auld lawes of Visbie . . . . .	250
Marineris coistis and expensis in schip ethir on the seæ or in porte . . . . .	256
Anent the men of wearis dewitie on the seæ and of it that pertenis to officemen and maryneris . . . . .	258
Discipline and ordoure set [furth] be King Richarde the first for malefactouris maid at his weyage to the holieland, 1290; and lawes and ordinances appoynted by him for his Navy . . . . .	260
Epistle to godlie and christiane reideris . . . . .	262

## BOOK V.

Of privileges of burrowis . . . . .	266-278
Anent the chusing of magistrattis and officemen within burrowes . . . of Scotland . . . . .	269
Anent the commoun guid of burrowes withtin . . . Scotland .	271
Author's memorandum as to points to be considered in finishing his work . . . . .	274
Actis of parliamentis that ar perpetuall lawes and omitted unimprinted in the actis of parliament eftir specified .	276

## BOOK VI.

Of the computation of tymes . . . . .	278-439
The twelf apostoles and evangelistis, and the ordoure of the Evangelistis in setting down the names of the twelf apostoles, and quhair they preiched, quhen and quhair they rested & deceissed etc. . . . .	281

	PAGE
Of the sevintie or rather sevintie twa . . . disciples of our salvioure Iesus Christ, and of his apostolis that followed thame, quhair they preiched, deceissed, rested or war martired for the christian fayth, etc. . . . .	294
The daittis of the martirdomes and deceissis of the discipillis of Iesus Christ and of the discipillis of his apostillis that war martirrised etc. . . . .	312
The foure doctouris of the kirk . . . . .	318
Address to the godlie redare . . . . .	320
Catalog of all the paipis or bischopis of Rome . . . . .	320
The names of the maist ancient Bischopis, Abbattis and priouris of the Kingdome of Scotland, dais, monethis and zeiris of thair being, Resting places, and deceisses, In quhat paipis, Emperioure and in quhat Scottis kingis tymes they war cannonised and confermed . . . . .	440





## ROLMENT OF COURTIS.

---

The secund buik [or 1 division] of ecclesiasticall Fol. 185.  
erectionis

ffollowis the secund buik off ecclesiesticall  
erectionis [writtin] Collected and gadderred  
5 togedder be me A. B. authoure and writter  
hereof.

Anentis ecclesiesticall erectionis, and proceses  
deduced befor archibischopis, Bischopis  
there officiallis or commissariattis, and there  
10 jurisdictioun [within] the Kingdome of Scot-  
land [for the tyme, set furth be me] etc.

[Anno domini 1622.]

In the first Bagimont his taxt Roll of benefices within  
the Kingdome of Scotland etc. quhairunto the actis of  
15 parliament is relative. Jacobus .3. parl. 6. act. 42.<sup>1</sup>  
Anno Domini ane thowsand foure hundreth thriescoir 1471.  
ellevin. Specifieand to be contened in the provin-  
ciallis buik, [or] The auld taxt roll of Bagimont, as  
the samyn [act] beiris. *Quhilk* act is ratiffied and

<sup>1</sup> "44" on margin.

1493.

confermed be Jacobus: 4. parl. 4. act. 39. The  
 3eir of god ane thowsand foure hundreth fourescoir  
 and threttene 3eiris, and this extract following wes  
 fund be the provinciall of the quhyte or carmelat  
 freiris of Abirdene Called Dene Johnne Christesone 5  
*the* principall provynciall of the said freiris, and of  
 Scotland for the tyme, and wes dowbled or copied  
 be ane chaiplane of auld Abirdene called Doctoure  
 Roust, And because the samin taxt roll is nocht to  
 be fundin in na autentik register within this realme 10  
 presently be resson of the distructioun of all sic  
 provinciall places and registeris at the reformatioun  
 of religioun and civile warris arrysing theirupoun  
 within *this* Kingdome Therefor I have thocht guid  
 autenticlie to register the samin in this rolment for 15  
 the bettir informatioun of the godlie reideris etc.

This Bagimont wes ane cardinall and legat send be  
 the Bischope of rome Or paip Johnne 22. alias 23.  
 To mak [and] reporte to him ane taxt roll of the ren-  
 tellis of all benefices and tent pairtis *thai*rof in quhat- 20  
 sumevir Kingdomes realmes and nationis subiect to  
 his apostolick jurisdiction (as he alleged) to his use  
 Conforme to *the* cannoun law in the extravagant  
 suscepti regiminis. lib. 6. vid. de significatione ver-  
 borum skene. Paip Johnne 22 alias 23. anno ponti- 25  
 ficati 2. tit. 3. Anno Domini 1412. And sua his  
 cuming in Scotland appeiris nocht to have bene in  
 King James the thrid his tyme bot lang of befor  
 seing the actis of parliament foirsaid callis it the  
 auld taxt roll of Bagimont, and appeiris to have 30  
 bene *the* sext 3eir of *the* governament of Robert erle  
 of fyiff [quha begang to governe scotland] anno  
 domini 1406. paip John 22 alias 23. wes paip bot  
 5. 3eiris and wes deposed at *the* counsall at constance  
 Anno Domini 1416. beand elected paip in Anno Domini 35  
 1410. and the 209 paip in Numer.

Nota. ex  
 chro.  
 D. Albani.

The inscription of Bagimont his Taxt Roll. Fol. 186.

Taxatio beneficiorum preter prelacias Scotiae  
in decima parte eorundem.

[Annotatio Sancti Andree.] <sup>1</sup>

5 [Sanct Andro apostill of Jesus Christ patron of Scot-  
land. He suffered maist crowell martirdome in  
Achaia, his armes and legis beand raxed on ane  
croce of trie Called 3it Sanct androis croce upoun  
the threttie or last day of November. The 3eir of  
10 god thrie scoir sextene 3eiris: Sanct Cletus beand, 76.  
the fourt paip. Vespaciane augustus Emperioure /  
Corbredus 2. the twentie ane scottis king for the  
tyme etc.

Lyke as thereftir Nono Maij the nynt of Maij The  
15 3eir of god thrie hundreth fourtie and fyve 3eiris, 345.  
the transporting of Sanctandrois bonis to constanti-  
nobill wes maid be Constatinus Emperiour Silvester  
the first the threttie fourt paip for the tyme / and  
ffyncormacus the threttie fyve scottis king quha  
20 wes ane wirthie promovare of the Kingdome of Christ  
Jesus in Scotland, Lyke as alsua in there tymes the  
xxxi day of Januare The 3eir of god thrie hundreth 318.  
auchtene Sanct MODOCHE wes bischope of Sanctandrois.  
As inlykemaner, the sevintene day of October The  
25 3eir of god thrie hundreth thriescoir and aucht 3eiris 368.  
Sanct Reule wes abbot in scotland Damasus the first  
the threttie aucht paip, and Eugenius the first sone  
to ffynbarmach alias ffyncormauch the threttie nynt  
scottis king for the tyme This Sanct Reulis kirk  
30 with the stipill thairof 3it standis builded besyde the  
auld Rewynous wallis of the Cathedrall and sumtyme  
maist Magnifik croce kirk of Sanct androis Theodosius

<sup>1</sup> Folio 96 of University Library copy. Cf. pp. *inf.* 9-12.

ano 455  
St Tirnan.

elder wes emperiour vid. fol. 244 huius libri Anent  
St. androis and building of *that* kirk at the request  
and desyre of this Sanct Reull. Item forther In  
Leo magnus the first his tyme *the* 46 paip efter the  
ferd generall *counsall* of *the* kirk wes haldin At 5  
Calcedon The 3eir of god 454 of 630 bischopis  
Martian beand emperiour Ewgene 2 *the* 41 scottis  
king. . . . 455.<sup>1</sup> Sanct Tarnan wes archibischope  
of *Sanctandrois* in *the* piktis tymes ordaned be  
St. palladius *alias* St. padie etc. vid. fol. 246. 10

874.

Lyke as the fourt day of *marche* The 3eir of god  
aucht hundreth thrie scoir and fourtene. Sanct  
Adriane wes bischope of Sanctandrois, and wes Mar-  
tired in Scotland be the Danis At Carraill in fyffe  
Constantine the secund and thriescoir and ellevin 15  
scottis king for the tyme etc.]

#### Decanatus de ffyfe.

Archidicanatus Sanctiandree	xl lib	
Prepositura de Craill	viiij lib.	
Vicaria de Kylrynnne	iiij lib.	20
Vicaria de Carnbie	liijs. iiijd.	
Vicaria de Kynnocher	viiij lib.	
Vicaria de largo	iiij lib.	
Vicaria de skone <sup>2</sup>	v li. vjs viijd.	
Vicaria de Kynnochie <sup>3</sup>	iiij li. vjs. viijd.	25
Rectoria de Methill	iiij lib. <sup>4</sup>	
Rectoria de Terbet <sup>5</sup>	v li. vjs viijd.	
Rectoria de Kembak	v li vjs viijd.	
Dynnynochie <sup>6</sup>	iiij lib	
Vicaria Sanctiandree	xiiij li. vjs viijd.	30
Vicaria de lucheris	vj lib. xiijs iiijd.	
Vicaria de forgund	iiij li. vjs. viijd.	

<sup>1</sup> MS. frayed at edge of leaf.

<sup>2</sup> Scony.

<sup>3</sup> Kennoway.

<sup>4</sup> "L5. 6. 8" in University Library copy.

<sup>5</sup> Tarvit.

<sup>6</sup> Denino.



	Vicaria de Kylmanie	iiij lib.
	Vicaria de flisk	x lib.
	Vicaria de Cullessie	liijs iiijd.
	Vicaria de Monymaill	liijs iiijd.
5	Vicaria de Cowper	v li vjs viij
	Vicaria de markinche	v li vjs viij.
	Rectoria de Dysert	xiiij li vjs viij.
	Vicaria de Kirkcaldie	v li vjs viij
	Vicaria de Kylgoure	iiij lib.
10	Vicaria de Kingorne eister	vj li xiijs iiij
	Auchtermuchtie	liijs iiij
	Lawthrisk	iiij lib.
	Rectoria de Quyltis <sup>1</sup>	vj lib xiijs iiij
	prepositura St. Maria de fyffe	xvj lib.
15	Prioratus de portmook	x li xiijs iiij
	Ministratus de scotland well	ix li vjs viij
	Summa decanatus de fyfe	ijc xxiiij lib

## ffotherik

	Vicaria de ochterdira <sup>2</sup>	x lib
20	Vicaria de Balingard <sup>3</sup>	viiij lib
	Sacrista de Dumfermling	xiiij li vjs 8d
	Rectoria de Mukart	vj li xiijs iiij
	Summa decanatus de ffothrik	xxxviiij lib

## 25 Gowrie

	Rectoria de Dumbarnie	xij lib
	Vicaria de Dumberny	liijs iiij
	Rectoria de Kynnowl	x li xiijs iiij
	Vicaria de langforgound	iiij li vjs viij
30	Prepositura de Methven	xvj lib
	Rectoria de forteviot	xij lib
	Rectoria de Collace	iiij lib
	Rectoria de loncardie	iiij lib
	Summa decanatus de Gowrie	lxvij lib vjs viij <sup>4</sup>
35		

Fol. 187.

<sup>1</sup> Cults.

<sup>2</sup> Auchterderran.

<sup>3</sup> Ballingray.

<sup>4</sup> "£66. 16. 8" in University Library copy.

## Angusie

Rectoria de Nevay	iiij lib	
Rectoria de Essie	v lib vjs viijd <sup>1</sup>	
Vicaria de lyntrathin	iiij lib	
Vicaria de Kylliemure <sup>2</sup>	vj lib xiijs iiijd	5
Vicaria de glammise	v lib vjs viijd <sup>3</sup>	
Rectoria de Kynnettillis	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
Rectoria de Inneraretie	viiij lib	
Rectoria de tannadyse	xiiij lib vjs viijd	
Rectoria de Edzell	vj lib xiijs iiijd	10
Rectoria de Dunloppie	iiij lib	
Rectoria de Logy Montrose	viiij lib	
Vicaria de tannadyse	liijs iiijd	
Rectoria de Inchboyak <sup>4</sup>	xiiij lib vjs viijd	
Vicaria de Innerkeloure	iiij lib vjs viijd	15
Vicaria de Murehouse	liijs iiijd	
Rectoria de Evie <sup>5</sup>	viiij lib	
Rectoria de Kynnell	viiij lib	
Vicaria de Abirrillet <sup>6</sup>	iiij lib vjs viijd	
Summa decanatus Angusie	jc xiiij lib vjs viijd	20

## MERNIS

Rectoria de fetteresso	xx lib	
Rectoria de Arbuthnet	xiiij lib vjs viijd	
Rectoria de Benholme	x lib	
Vicaria de Eglisgreg	liijs iiijd	25
Rectoria de Nellodask <sup>7</sup>	iiij lib. vjs viijd	
Rectoria de fettercarne	xiiij lib vjs viijd	
Rectoria de Convath	xiiij lib vjs viijd	
Vicaria de forgown <sup>8</sup>	v lib	
Rectoria de Durris	v lib vjs viijd	30
Summa decanatus de Mernis	lxxxvj lib. vjs viijd.	

<sup>1</sup> "£6. 6. 8" in University Library copy.<sup>2</sup> Kirriemuir.<sup>3</sup> "£6. 6. 8" in University Library copy.<sup>4</sup> Inchbrayock.<sup>5</sup> Idvie.<sup>6</sup> Arbirlot.<sup>7</sup> Newdosk.<sup>8</sup> Fordoun.

## Lynlychquhow

	Vicaria de strevilling	iiij lib	
	Rectoria de Slamannan	iiij lib	
	Vicaria de ffaw Kirk	xij lib	
5	Vicaria de lynlythqw	v lib	Fol. 188.
	Vicaria de levingstoun	liijs iiijd	
	Rectoria de Strabrok	x lib	
	Rectoria de Inchmauchlene <sup>1</sup>	vj li xiijs iiijd	
	Rectoria de Calder	x lib xiijs iiijd	
10	Rectoria de Kirknewtoun	v lib vjs viijd	
	Prepositura de Corstorphin	v lib vjs viijd	
	Rectoria de Gogar	v lib vjs viijd	
	Vicaria <i>Sancti</i> Cuthberti	v lib vjs viijd	
	Rectoria de pentland	v lib vjs viijd	
15	Rectoria de pennycuik	viiij lib	
	Rectoria de lesswaid	xx lib	
	Rectoria de Mailuile	iiij lib	
	Vicaria de Dummany <sup>2</sup>	liijs iiijd	
	Rectoria de Restalrig	xx lib	
20	Prepositura Beati Egidii de Edinburgh	xvj lib	
	Archideocanatus de lowthiane	xx lib	
	Prepositura Sancti trinitatis <i>cum</i> vicaria de veymis	xij lib	
25	Preceptorial Sancti anthonii de leith	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
	Vicaria de leswaid	liijs iiijd	
	Summa decanatus de Lynlythqw	jc lxxxxiiij li xiijs iiijd	

30

## Hadingtoun

	Rectoria de tynninghame	x li xiijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Innerveik	iiij li vjs viijd
	Vicaria de Tranent	iiij lib
	Vicaria de gullan	iiij lib
35	Prepositura de Seytoun	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Pencaithland	liijs iiijd

<sup>1</sup> Ecclesmachan.

<sup>2</sup> Dalmeny.

Vicaria de hadingtoun	v lib vjs viijd	
Vicaria de Kerringtoun	v li vjs viijd	
Prepositura de Crichtoun	x lib	
Prepositura de Dalkeith	iiij li vjs viijd	
Decanatus de Dumbar	xiiij lib vjs viijd	5
Rectoria de Keith Merschell	iiij lib	
Rectoria de ffawley	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
Preceptorica de Bothans	iiij lib	
Rectoria de Lyntoun	xx lib	
Rectoria de auldhamstokis	xij lib	10
Rectoria de Dumbar	vj lib xiijs iiijd <sup>1</sup>	
Archipresbyteratus de Dumbar	viiij lib	
Prebendarius de pyncartoun	v lib vjs viijd	
Rectoria de Moram	iiij lib	
Rectoria de Petcokis	liijs iiijd	15
Rectoria de Beytoun <sup>2</sup>	iiij lib	
Rectoria de Spott	v lib vjs viijd	
Vicaria de Mussilburgh	v lib vjs viijd	
Vicaria de Cranstoun	liijs iiijd	
Prepositura de Dunglas	v lib vjs viijd	20
Ministratus de houstoun	viiij lib	
Summa decanatus de Hadingtoun	jc lxviiijlib xiijs iiijd	

Fol. 189.

Merse

Vicaria de grenelaw	iiij li vjs viijd	25
Rectoria de upsadingtoun <sup>3</sup>	iiij lib	
Rectoria de Quhytstoun <sup>4</sup>	vj li xiijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Essiltoun <sup>5</sup>	v lib vjs viijd	
Rectoria de Dunce	x lib	
Rectoria de Ellen <sup>6</sup>	v lib vjs viijd	30
Rectoria de Polwart	iiij lib	
Rectoria de Cranschevis	liijs iiijd	
Rectoria de Chirnesyde	iiij lib	
Rectoria de ffowlden	iiij lib	

<sup>1</sup> "L8" in University Library copy.<sup>2</sup> Bolton.<sup>3</sup> Upsetlington.<sup>4</sup> Whitsome.<sup>5</sup> Earlston.<sup>6</sup> Ellem.

Priorissatus	(sic) de Sancti	
Bothanis		iiij li vjs viijd
Summa	deconatus de	
Merse		liij lib xiijs iiijd
5	Summa decimarum bene-	
	ficiorum Sancti andree	
	diocesis	ixc xliiij lib.

[One half of folio 189 blank.]

The erection, Building, and Institutioun, Of Fol. 190,  
the Archibischoprie of Sanctandros ffirft  
10 Bischopis, and Mortificatioun thereof etc.

Sanct Andro the blissed apostill of oure salvioure  
Jesus Christ patron of Scotland: upoun the fyiftene  
day of Julij. The 3eir of god fourty fywe 3eiris. At 45.  
quhilk tyme King Caratacus the auchttent scottis  
15 king wes at rome, and saw and spak with sic of the  
apostolis (as wes thair the tyme of his remaning)  
beand all indewed with the halie spreit to speik all  
langaiges quha war than directed and send throw  
the haille warld to preich and teich to all nationis  
20 the halie evangell & gospell and to bapteis etc. as  
there maister oure blissed salvioure had commanded  
thame of befor; quhilk they obeyed Lyke as Sanct  
Andro wes than directed and send be the rest to  
Achaia in gretia to that effect, and preiched thair  
25 the space of threttie 3eiris or thereby thaireftir;  
quhill his martirdome At patras a cietie or toun in  
Achaia in that parte of gretia now called Moria  
quhair he wes maist crowellie crucyfeid on ane croce  
of grene trie, quhairon his legis and armes war rakked  
30 and thaireftir wes buryed thair the threttie or last  
day of November The 3eir of god thriescoir and 76



- sextene 3eiris. Vespacian augustus emperiour, and King Corbredus *the* second called Galdus Corbredus, the twentie ane scottis king for the tyme. Alsua thereftir *the* nynt day of Maij The 3eir of god thrie hundretht fourtie fywe 3eiris, All the bonis of Sanct- 5 androis body wes caused to be raised be constantyne the greit than emperiour, and with greit magnifik solempnitie brocht to Constantinopill, quhair they war Intombed, King ffyncormacus the threttie fywe scottis king for the tyme, quha wes a wirthie pro- 10 movare of the Kingdome of Christ Jesus in Scotland. Siclyke thereftir about the sevintene day of October.
368. The 3eir of God thrie hundreth thriescoir and aucht 3eiris or thairby : ane of the greit bonis of the armes or leggis of Sanctandro wes send to Scotland and 15 wes put in custodie and keiping within the toun or Cietie than Named Balrei thaireftir and ay 3it sensyne is callit Sanctandrois About the *quhilk* tyme the maist Magnifik Cathedrall Metrapolitan kirk of Sanctandrois wes than begun to be builded At the requeist 20 and desyre of Sanct Reule and eftir the second generall counsall of the kirk haldin at Constantynopill The 3eir of god thrie hundreth fourescoir and thrie 3eiris, of ane hundreth and fyftie bischopis That kirk wark wes compleitted and ended Sanct Damasis 25 the first and threttie aucht paip Theodosius elder emperiour, and King Ewgene the first and threttie nynt scottis king for the tyme. This foirnemmed Sanct Reule, wes first ane monk and thereftir ane abbat of the foirsaid toun of Patras in gretia, and 30 wes send heir in scotland, and brocht with him the said Sanctandrois bone with certane utheris lerned and religious men about the tyme foirsaid of the begynning of *the* building of Sanctandrois kirk and wes nocht ended *quhill* lang eftir the deceis and greit 35 crowell slauchter of the foirsaid Ewgene *the* first The
- 383.

3eir of god thrie hundreth thriescoir nyne 3eiris 369.  
 At *the quhilk* tyme the toun and kirk foirsaid of  
 Sanctandrois wes in the romane and pictes handis **Fol. 191.**  
 and keiping. Albeit the toun of Balrei foirsaid now  
 5 called Sanctandrois wes of auld builded, thrie hun- <sup>330 befor</sup>  
 dreth and threttie 3eiris or thairby befor Christis <sup>Christ.</sup>  
 incarnation be Cruthneus the first King of *the* pictes  
 Quha Lykewyse caused build the first stanewark on  
 the Craig and madin Castell now Called the Castell  
 10 of Edinburgh, Quhairin *our umquhill* maist gracious  
 soverane lord of all wirthiest Memorie wes maist  
 happalie borne the Nynetent day of Junij The 3eir  
 of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth thriescoir and 1566.  
 sex 3eiris Darrest father to his Majestie that now  
 15 regnes. Lyke as befor the building of *the* said  
 kirk of St. androis the tyme foirsaid. Sanct MODOCHE  
 wes bischope thairof the threttie ane or last day of  
 Januare / The 3eir of god thrie hundreth and aughtene 318.  
 3eir. *Quhilk* wes lang befor Sanct Reulis *cuming*  
 20 in Scotland and building of St. androis kirk *the* tyme  
 foirsaid vid in *frontispicium* huius libri etc. et in  
 fol. 5 et 23. Item forther in Leo Magnus the first  
 his tyme *the* 46 paip eftir *the* ferd generall counsall  
 of the kirk haldin At Calcedon The 3eir of god foure 454.  
 25 hundreth fyftie and foure 3eiris of six hundreth and  
 threttie bischopis Martian beand emperiour Ewgene  
 the secund and fourtie ane scottis king for the tyme  
 the twelt day of Junij The 3eir of god foirsaid 454.  
 Sanct Tarnan wes archibischope of Sanct androis in  
 30 the pictis tyme Ordayned institute and consecrate  
 be laying on of handis of Sanct Palladius als called  
 St. padie and uthiris bischopis of Scotland for the  
 tyme. This Palladius wes the first bischope that buir  
 authoritie amangis the scottis beand called the scottis  
 35 apostill wes send heir in scotland be Cælestinus *the*  
 first and fourtie foure paip about *the* 436 3eir of 436.

god, To confound and refute the heresies of Pelagius begun than in sindrie partis of albion. He first created or consecrate in Scotland St. Serff bischope and send him in orknay and thereftir the foirsaid Tervan archibischope: The bischopis befor theme 5 war consecrate in Scotland be vottis allanerlie of the monkis and preistis called culdeis he deceissed in Scotland in ane toun of the Merins than named fordoun alias now called padie kirk *quhair* his bodie wes first buryed, and thaireftir his banis wes caused 10 to be rased be ane Archibischope of Sanctandris Named *William* scheves and transported thair with greit solempnitie anno domini 1494. Item forther the said Celestinus send St. patrik to Irland the foirsaid .436. 3eir To *the* effect abonewrittin HB. 15 lib. 7. c. 18. lib. 6. c. 15. anent St. reule vid. fol. 380.

874. Lyke as the fourt day of marche The 3eir of god *aucht* hundreth thriescoir and fourtene 3eiris Sanct Adrian wes archibischope of Sanctandris And wes martarised or slane be the danis At Carraill in fyfe 20 Constantyne the secund and thriescoir ellevin scottis king for *the* tyme etc. Vid. fol. 37. *hujus libri* Quhair ane called Turgot wes bischope of Sanctandris In King Malcolme *the* thrid his tyme beand first placed priour of Durholme: vt in fol. 253. 25

## GLASGUENSIS DIOCESIS

## Capitulum Glasguense

Decanatus	xxvj li xiijs iiijd	
preceptoria <sup>1</sup>	xvj lib	
Cancellaria	xvj lib	30
Thesauraria	xvj lib	

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, Precentoria.

Archidiocanatus	xxvj li xiijs iiijd
subdeconatus	xxvj li xiijs iiijd
Rectoria de glasgw	xxvj li xiijs iiijd
Rectoria de air	xxvj lib xiijs iiijd
5 Rectoria de Renfrow	x li xiijs iiijd
Rectoria de govan	x li xiijs iiijd
Rectoria de Carstairis	iiij lib
Rectoria de Cardrois	vj li xiijs iiijd
Glasgw secundo	vj li vjs viijd
10 Rectoria de Mwffett	x lib
Rectoria de Erskin	viiij lib
Rectoria de Erskirk <sup>1</sup>	v lib
Rectoria de auld Roxburgh	xij lib
Rectoria de Merbottill	x lib xiijs viijd
15 Barlangrig <sup>2</sup>	viiij lib
Rectoria de Ankrum	vj li xiijs iiijd
Rectoria de Edilstoun	xiiij li vjs viijd
Rectoria de Eglishame	x li xiijs iiijd
Rectoria de Kyllaren	x li xiijs iiijd
20 Rectoria de Dowglase	xiiij li vjs viijd
Rectoria de Cambuslaing	vj li vjs viijd
Rectoria de Torboltoun	xvj lib
Rectoria de Sanquhair	x lib
Rectoria de Kirkmaho	xvj lib.
25 Rectoria de Cwmnuik	xvj lib
Rectoria de Durisdeir	viiij lib
Rectoria de luse <sup>3</sup>	xvj lib
Rectoria de Stobo	xxvj li xiijs 4d
Ecclesie Communes capituli	
30 glasguensis	xxxvj li xiijs iiijd
Summa capituli cum eccleciis communibus	iiijc lxviij lib xiijs 4d

Extra ecclesiam Glasguensem  
In Deconatu de Peblis

35 Vicaria de Peblis	liijs iiijd
Vicaria de Innerletham	vj lib xiijs iiijd

<sup>1</sup> Ashkirk.

<sup>2</sup> "Afterwards associated, if not identical, with Provan." (*Orig. Par. Scot., Ban. Club*, vol. i. p. 11.)

<sup>3</sup> Luss.



	Rectoria cum vicaria Kyl- botho <sup>1</sup>	viij lib	
	Rectoria de forresta	xiiij li vjs viijd	
	Rectoria cum vicaria de foralyne <sup>2</sup>	vj li xiijs iiijd	5
	Rectoria de Kirkboyde <sup>3</sup>	v lib vjs viijd	
	Vicaria de Kirkboyde	liijs iiijd	
	Vicaria de Lyntoun	liijs iiijd	
	Rectoria de Newlandis	xvj lib	
Fol. 193.	Rectoria de lyne	iiij lib	10
	Vicaria de Stobo	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
	Rectoria de glenquhome	iiij lib	
	Summa decimarum huius decanatus de Peblis	lxxxj lib vjs viijd	

In Deconatu de Tevedail 15

	Rectoria de Haveik	xvj lib	
	Rectoria de Wiltoun	vj lib vjs viijd <sup>4</sup>	
	Rectoria de Dennato <sup>5</sup>	liijs iiijd	
	Vicaria de Lynden	iiij lib	
	Vicaria de Bowden	liijs iiijd	20
	Vicaria de Maxtoun	liijs iiijd	
	Rectoria de lempetlaw	iiij lib	
	Rectoria de 3ethame	liijs iiijd	
	Rectoria de Lyntoun	iiij lib	
	Rectoria de Hume	liijs iiijd	25
	Vicaria de Ekfurde	liijs iiijd	
	Rectoria de Sowden <sup>6</sup>	iiij lib	
	Rectoria de Abatrowll	liijs iiijd	
	Vicaria de glassiltoun <sup>7</sup>	iiij lib	
	Rectoria cum vicaria de Eddiltoun <sup>8</sup>	liijs iiijd	30
	Rectoria de Badrowll	iiij lib	
	Summa decimarum deco- natus Tevidalie	lxvj lib xiijs iiijd	

<sup>1</sup> Kilbucko.<sup>2</sup> Scralyne [Skirling].<sup>3</sup> Kirkurde.<sup>4</sup> "L5. 6. 8" in University Library copy.<sup>5</sup> Mynto.<sup>6</sup> Southdean.<sup>7</sup> Castletown.<sup>8</sup> Ettletown.



In Deconatu de Nycht

	Prepositura de lyncluden	xl lib
	Vicaria de Carlaverok	iiij lib vjs viijd
	Vicaria de Kirkblane <sup>1</sup>	x lib
5	Rectoria de Sowthik	v li vjs viijd
	Vicaria de Coben <sup>2</sup>	liijs iiijd
	Rectoria de Kirkguyen <sup>3</sup>	viiij lib
	Vicaria de Ur	v lib vjs viijd
	Vicaria de lochryntoun <sup>4</sup>	liijs iiijd
10	Vicaria de terreglis	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de trakwair	liijs iiijd
	Rectoria de Kirkpatrik Iron- gray	v lib vjs 8d
	Vicaria de Drumfreis	iiij lib
15	Vicaria de Dunscoir	iiij lib
	Vicaria de Tertoun <sup>5</sup>	iiij li vjs 8d
	Vicaria de Penpont	v lib vjs viijd
	Rectoria de Kirkbryd	vj li xiijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Kirkconnell	v li vjs viijd
20	Rectoria de Tynwald	vj lib xiijs iiijd
	Rectoria de Kirkmichaill	iiij lib
	Rectoria de garwald	iiij lib
	Vicaria de Kirkpatrik Durans	iiij lib
	Summa decimarum deco- natus de Nycht	jc xxxiiij lib vjs viijd

In Deconatu Annandie

Fol. 194.

	Rectoria de Annand	iiij lib
	Rectoria de Kirkpatrik Juxta	iiij lib
	Rectoria de Johnnestoun	liijs iiijd
30	Rectoria de Vamphray	liijs iiijd
	Rectoria de Apilgirth	v lib vjs viijd
	Rectoria de lochmaben	v lib vjs viijd
	Rectoria de Rovell <sup>6</sup>	iiij lib
	Prioratus de Cannaby	vj lib xiijs iiijd
35	Summa decimarum deca- natus Annandie	xxxiiij lib xiijs iiijd

<sup>1</sup> Kirkbean.

<sup>2</sup> Colvend.

<sup>3</sup> Kirkgunzeon.

<sup>4</sup> Lochrutton.

<sup>5</sup> ? Mortoun.

<sup>6</sup> Ruthwell.

## In Decanatu de Ruglyn

Prepositura de bothwell	xx lib	
Prioratus de Blantyre	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
Rectoria de Strathaven	xxj lib vjs viijd	
Dividenda inter prebendas de Bothwell		5
Rectoria de glasfuid	v lib vjs viijd	
Vicaria de Cunneis <sup>1</sup>	iiij lib	
Vicaria de Carkat <sup>2</sup>	lijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Eistwode	lijs iiijd	10
Vicaria de Kilbretoun <sup>3</sup>	iiij lib	
Vicaria de Killiman <sup>4</sup>	lijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Kilmacolme	v lib vjs viijd	
Vicaria de Innerkip	iiij lib	
Vicaria de Erskin	lijs iiijd	15
Vicaria de Calder et Mounteland <sup>5</sup>	v lib vjs 8d	
Prepositura de Hammiltoun	iiij lib	
Summa decimarum decanatus de Ruglyn	lxxxx lib xiijs iiijd	20

## In Decanatu de Lennox

Prepositura de Dunbertoun	xxxij lib <sup>6</sup>	
Vicaria de Kirkpatrik	v lib vjs viijd	
Rectoria de Inchecalzeoch	lijs iiijd	
Rectoria de Bethernok <sup>7</sup>	lijs iiijd	25
Vicaria de Kirkintullo	lijs iiijd	
Rectoria de Monyabroch	v lib vjs 8d	
Summa decimarum decanatus de Lennox	l lib xiijs iiijd	

## In Decanatu de Lanerk

30

Rectoria de Craufurd Johnne	x lib xiijs iiijd
Rectoria de Culter	vij lib
Rectoria de Begar	vi lib xiijs iiijd

<sup>1</sup> Mernis.<sup>2</sup> Cathcart.<sup>3</sup> Kilbarchan.<sup>4</sup> Killallan.<sup>5</sup> Monkland.<sup>6</sup> "£22" in University Library copy.<sup>7</sup> Baldernock.

	Rectoria de stanehouse divi-	
	denda inter stallandus <sup>1</sup> de	
	bothwell	v li vjs viijd
	Rectoria de Hartsyde	vj li xiijs iiijd
5	Rectoria de Balmingtoun <sup>2</sup>	vj lib xiijs iiijd
	Rectoria de libertoun	x lib
	Rectoria de Knokquhan <sup>3</sup>	vj lib xiijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Wailstoun	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Symontoun	liijs iiijd
10	Vicaria de wistoun	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Robertoun	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Carmichell	iiij lib
	Rectoria de Covingtoun	iiij lib
	Rectoria de thankertoun	iiij lib
15	Rectoria de Delphentoun <sup>4</sup>	iiij lib
	Vicaria de Carstairs	liijs iiijd
	Summa decimarum deca-	
	natus de Lanerk	lxxxx lib

Fol. 195.

In Decanatu de Kyill et Cwnynghame

20	Vicaria de Stevintoun	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Kylboyis <sup>5</sup>	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Daky <sup>6</sup>	vj lib xiijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Danilpap <sup>7</sup>	v li vjs viiid
	Vicaria de Stewartoun	iiij lib
25	Vicaria de Kylmawris	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Kylwryne <sup>8</sup>	iiij lib
	Vicaria de Dirregarne <sup>9</sup>	iiij lib
	Vicaria de galstoun	iiij lib
	Vicaria de Dundonald	v lib vjs viijd
30	Vicaria de Cragin <sup>10</sup>	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Symontoun	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Dalmellingtoun	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Mounktoun	iiij lib
	Summa decimarum deca-	
35	natus de Kyill et Cwn-	
	ynghame	liij lib vjs viijd

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, stallarios.

<sup>2</sup> Lamington.

<sup>3</sup> Quothquhan.

<sup>4</sup> Dolphinton.

<sup>5</sup> Kilbride.

<sup>6</sup> Dalry.

<sup>7</sup> Dunlop.

<sup>8</sup> Kilbirnie; "Kylwinzng" in University Library copy.

<sup>9</sup> Dreghorn.

<sup>10</sup> Craigie.

## In Decanatu de Carrik

Prepositura de Mayboill	iiij lib	
Vicaria de Mayboill	v lib vjs 8d	
Vicaria de Kirkmichell	iiij lib vjs viijd	
Vicaria de Strattoun	iiij lib	5
Vicaria de Innertig <sup>1</sup>	liijs iiijd	
Vicaria de graven <sup>2</sup>	liijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Colmonell	iiij lib	
Summa decimarum decanatus de Carrik	xxvj lib	10
Summa Totalis decimarum decanatus Glasguensis	jm lxxxxv lib vjs viijd	

Fol. 196. [GLASGUENSIS DIOCESIS ANNOTATIO.]

Off Sanct Mongo alias called Quintegernus etc. 15  
 Archibischope of Glasgow, of his law, and the  
 privelege of his wedow, With *sum* of his  
 ancient successouris and discipillis, Archi-  
 bischopikis of Glasgow.

558. Sanct Mongo wes bischope of glasgow the threttent 20  
 day of Januare The 3eir of god ffywe hundreth fyftie  
 and aucht 3eir. Pelagius *the* first thriescoir ane  
 paip or bischope of Rome, Justiniane Emperioure /  
 and Congallus *the* secund, alias convallus the fourtie  
 fywe scottis king for the tyme. This reverend fathir 25  
 in God, Sanct Mongo beand maist godlie and vir-  
 tuouslie fostered, Nurished and brocht up be Sanct  
 Thennew wedow that godlie and virtuous matrone  
 his mother in the tyme of King Ewgene the secund  
 the fourtie ane scottis king quha regned in the 3eir 30  
 445. of god foure hundreth fourtie and fywe 3eir. That

<sup>1</sup> Innerkip.

<sup>2</sup> Girvan.

man of God thereftir beand bischope of glasgow about  
*the* tyme foirsaid, he maid ane law That gif any  
man war rentelled him allane, Or uthirwyise he war  
in possessioun be Sanct Mongois rentell in any his  
5 landis, or possessionis, and deceissed, thereftir his  
wyfe and relict suld bruik and Joise the samin, for  
all *the* dais of hir lyfe, be the privilege of Sanct  
Mongois wedow payand the samin dewitie hir husband  
payed of befor sa lang as sche remaned unmarried,  
10 and wes nocht deflored of hir wedowheid, As wes  
practised befor the lordis of sessioun primo or first  
day of merche The 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe 1532.  
hundreth threttie and twa 3eir<sup>is</sup> The relict of um-  
quhill Allane heryott *contrare* Mr Robert and gilbert  
15 heryottis. Lykeas *the* saidis lordis keipis & admittis  
*the* samin law as 3it to utheris. Vid. Tit. Rentel  
and assedationis. Or privilege of Sanct Mongois  
Wedo. Balfouris practiques c. 44.

Eftir Sanct Mongo in Bonifacius the fourt and .68.  
20 paip and Ewgene the fourte and 51 scottis kingis  
tymes upon the sext day of merche The 3eir of god  
sex hundreth and *aucht* 3eir<sup>is</sup> Sanct Baldreid as suc- 608.  
cessoure to Sanct Mongo succeeded as Archibischope  
of glasgw. And sua St. Mongo wes fyftie 3eir<sup>is</sup>  
25 bischope thair of precedand, during the *quhilk* space  
that maist magnifik Metrapolitan Cathedrall kirk of  
*the* said Archibischoprik of glasgw wes in building.

Item Sanct Romoulde sone to king Maldvene the  
fyftie fywe scottis king The first day of Julij The  
30 3eir of god Sex hundreth thriescoir and ten 3eir<sup>is</sup> 670.  
wes archibischope of Glasgw, and wes slane or Mar-  
tered At Mauchlene in Scotland Vitalianus, the thrie-  
scoir and sevintene paip, and Constance Emperiour  
for the tyme.

35 Lyke as alsua In the tymes of *the* said Boniface  
paip and king Ewgene *the* fourt upoun the xxviiij



612. day of Maij The 3eir of god Sex hundreth and twelf  
3eiris. Sanct Convall discipill to Sanct Mongo wes  
first Archideacone off Glasgow etc.

Fol. 197.

## Dunkeldensis diocesis

## Capitulum ecclesie Dunkeldensis

5

Decanatus	xxiiij lib	
Preceptor <sup>1</sup>	xij lib vjs viijd	
Cancellaria	vj li xiijs iiijd	
thesauraria	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
Archideconatus	xij li xiijs iiijd	10
Succentoria	iiij lib	
ffongart	v lib vjs viijd	
Capetter <sup>2</sup>	liijs iiijd	
Subdecanatus	liijs iiijd	
Monethie	liijs iiijd	15
Creif distribuenda inter omnes eiusdem prebendarios	xij lib	
Menmure	x lib	
fforgwn Downy	iiij lib xs	
Mwcarsie	v lib vjs viijd	20
ffarne	v lib vjs viijd	
Lundeiff	iiij lib xs	
Alyt	iiij lib	
Abirleddy		

Nota in  
estir  
louthian.  
Vid. fol.  
218.

## Ecclesie communes capituli de Dunkeldensi

25

Ochtirhouse	viij lib	
Megill	viij lib	
Saugling <sup>3</sup>	v lib vjs viijd	
foddergill <sup>4</sup>	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
Summa decimarum cap- ituli cum ecclesiis Com- munibus Dunkeldensi- bus	jclx lib vjs viijd	30

<sup>1</sup> Lege, Precentoria.<sup>2</sup> Caputh.<sup>3</sup> Saline.<sup>4</sup> Fothergill or Fortingal.

Beneficia extra ecclesiam Dunkeldensem

	Prioratus de Straphillan	vj lib xiijs iiijd
	Rectoria de Blair	iiij lib
	Rectoria de Rannochie	xxxiijs iiijd
5	Vicaria de Dow <sup>1</sup>	v lib
	Vicaria de Cluny	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Auchtirgaan	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Tibbermure	iiij lib
	Vicaria de Cargill	iiij lib
10	Vicaria de Manmuir	iiij lib
	Vicaria de Meglen <sup>2</sup>	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Melginche	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Straithmeglo	v lib
	Vicaria de Crawmound in west	
15	louthian	iiij lib
	Vicaria de Abircorne ibidem	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Saulyne	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Teling	iiij lib
20	Summa decimarum beneficiorum extra ecclesiam Dunkeldensem	lviiij lib vjs viiij
	Summa totalis decimarum beneficiorum Dunkeldensis ecclesie et diocesis	ijc xviiij lib xiijs iiijd

[The following folio is blank.]

25

Abirdonensis diocesis

Fol. 198.

Capitulum Abirdonense

	Decanatus	xxiiij lib
	Precentoria	viiij lib
	Cancellaria	ix lib vjs viiij
30	thesauraria	viiij lib
	Archidecanatus	xiiij lib vjs viiij

<sup>1</sup> Dull.

<sup>2</sup> Meigle.

Kynkell	xl lib	
Kyncarden	xxvj lib xiijs iiijd	
Oyne	viiij lib	
Banchorie	viiij lib	
Balhelwie	ix lib vjs viijd	5
Monymusk	x lib	
Murthlak	ix lib vjs viijd	
fforbes	iiij lib vjs viijd	
Lynmaij	iiij lib	
Phillorth	v lib vjs viijd	10
Clatt	v lib vjs viijd	
Caldstane	iiij lib	
Innernochtie	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
Cremound	iiij lib	
Crowden	viiij li	15
Turreff	xx lib	
Methlik	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
Abirdoure	viiij lib	
Tillienessill	iiij lib vjs viijd	
Rathven	xvj lib	20
Ecclesie communes capituli abirdonensis	xxvj lib xiijs iiijd	
Summa decimarum Cap- ituli Abirdonensis cum eccleciis communibus	ijc lxxxxv li vjs 8d	25

## Extra ecclesiam Abirdonensem

Rectoria de Auchindoir	v lib vjs viijd	
Vicaria de Tarves	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Petirugy	v lib	
Vicaria de Innerrowrie	liijs iiijd	30
Vicaria de logymar	liijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Inche	liijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Petirculter	liijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Kyncarden	liijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Banchorie	liijd iiijd	35
Vicaria de Banff	iiij lib vjs viijd	
Vicaria de Gemrie	liijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Tyrie	liijs iiijd	
Vicaria de Cowll	iiij lib	
Vicaria de Oboyne	iiij lib	40

	Vicaria de fforge	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Drumglay <sup>1</sup>	iiij lib
	Summa decimarum extra ecclesiam Abirdonensem	lvj lib vjs viijd
5	Summa totalis decimarum Abirdonensis diocesis	iiijclj lib xiijs iiijd <sup>2</sup>

Off the first erectioun, Translatioun, Mortifi- Fol. 199.  
cationis, and Confirmationis of the bischopric  
of Abirdene with the names of all the Bis-  
chopis thereof frome the begyning As followes  
etc.

In the first / Sanct Mauchare was confessoire and  
bischope at the Kirk of Murthelauch in Scotland  
within the shirefdome of abirdene in Mar The twelt  
15 day of November The 3eir of god aucht hundreth 887.  
fourescoir and sevin 3eiris. Stevin the sext the ane  
hundreth and twelf paip or bischope of Rome, quha  
began in the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourescoir  
and sevin 3eiris, and wes paip sex 3eiris, and Gregorie  
20 the greit Dongallus his sone the thrie scoir and  
threttene scottis king for the tyme That began in  
the 3eir of god aucht hundreth thriescoir and sextene 876.  
3eiris and wes king auchtene 3eiris in there tymes,  
This scottis king Caused first build the toun now  
25 called the cietie of auld abirdone. Thereftir in the  
tyme of King Malcolme the secund of that name  
King Kenneth the thrid his sone and fourescoir and  
thrid scottis king, quha begane in the 3eir of god  
ane thowsand and foure 3eiris and wes king threttie 1004.  
30 3eiris / His maiestie the sext 3eir of his regnne and

<sup>1</sup> The old name of Drumblade (*Coll. Hist. Aber. & Banff, Spald-  
ing Club*, p 214).

<sup>2</sup> "£353. 13. 4." in University Library copy.

1010. 3eir of god ane thowsand and ten 3eiris gaif his first chartare of dispositioun and erectioun of the bischopric of Abirdone Off the *quhilk* the tennour followes de verbo in verbum As the register beiris vid. fol. 33. Et fol. 245. anent macarius and ecclesiasticall erectionis. Pol. Virg. lib. 7. c. 2. HB. lib. 9. c. 6.

i Charter 2. Malcolmus rex Scotorum Omnibus probis hominibus suis tam clericis quam laicis Salutem Sciatis me dedisse et hac carta mea confirmasse Deo et Beatæ Mariæ et omnibus Sanctis, Et episcopo Beyn de Morthelach 10 *ecclesiam de morthelach* ut ibidem *construatur* sedes episcopalis, cum terris meis de Morthelach, *ecclesiam de cloueth cum terra ecclesiam de Dulmech* Cum terra Ita libere sicut eas tenimus <sup>1</sup> et in puram et perpetuam elimosinam. Teste meipso : Apud fforfar Octavo die 15 mensis Octobris Anno regni mej Sexto.

1009. Sergius the fourt the ane hundreth and sevint <sup>2</sup> paip or bischope of rome for the tyme quha began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand and nyne 3eiris, and wes paip twa 3eiris nyne monethis and twelf dais Eftir 20 the said bischope Beyne alias Bayne there wes at murleauch kirk uthir twa bishopis viz. Dovernus and Cormauch. Thereftir the said bishopis seat wes transported fra Murtheauch kirk to the foirsaid toun or cietie of auld abirdene *quhilk* toun wes builded of 25 befor as said is. This translatioun wes maid be King David the first called Sanct David 3oungest and sext lauchfull sone to king malcolme the thrid called Canmoir the said King David beand the fourscoir ellevin scottis king quha began to regnne in the 3eir 30 of god ane thowsand ane hundreth twentie and foure 3eiris and wes king of Scottis twentie nyne 3eiris. The tennour of *quhais* Chartare of translatioun and

1124.

<sup>1</sup> tenui.

<sup>2</sup> "147" in University copy.



Mortificatioun heireftir followes de verbo in verbum,  
as is contened in *the registere*.

David dei gratia Rex Scotorum omnibus probis homi- 2. David i.  
nibus totius terre sue clericis et laicis Salutem Siatis <sup>1</sup> charter.  
5 presentes et futuri Me dēdisse concessisse et hac carta  
mea confirmasse Deo et Beate Mariæ et beato Machorio  
et Nectano Episcopo abirdonensi Totam villam de  
Veteri Abirdonen dictam <sup>2</sup> aquam de North Sclaty Fol. 200.  
Goul Murecroft, Kynmondy Mameulach <sup>3</sup> et ecclesiam  
10 de Kirktown, Schiram de clat Schiram de Tulinest  
Schiram de Rayne, Schiram de Daviot cum partis <sup>4</sup>  
earundem et ecclesiis decimam canum Navum quod <sup>5</sup>  
veniunt apud Abirden decimam annone in eodem  
loco decimam meam de redditibus de Abirdene, deci-  
15 mam Thanagiorum reddituum et escaetarum me con-  
tingentium infra vicecomitatus de Abirden et banf.  
Tenendas et habendas dicto Episcopo Nectano et suis <sup>6</sup>  
successoribus in puram et liberam elemosinam Ita  
libere sicut aliqua elimosina in regno meo tenetur.  
20 Teste meipso. Apud forfar Anno regni mej decimo  
octavo <sup>7</sup> Tricesimo die mensis Junij.

1142.

Innocensius the secund, and Celestinus the secund  
the .166. and 167. paipis for the tyme / *Quhilk* trans-  
lation and Mortificatioun abonewrittin of King David  
25 the first wes ratiffied approvin and confirmed be  
Adrian the foure Inglisman alias called .D. Nicolaus  
brekspeir the .172. paip or bischope of Rome. Quha  
began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth 1154.  
fyftie foure 3eiris and wes paip foure 3eir's twa  
30 monethis twentie aucht dais As his bull of confirma-  
tioun theranent proportis. Eftir Nectan bischope

<sup>1</sup> Sciant.

<sup>2</sup> dimidiam.

<sup>3</sup> Malmeulach.

<sup>4</sup> pertinentiis.

<sup>5</sup> navium que.

<sup>6</sup> eius.

<sup>7</sup> decimo tertio.

6. foirsaid, quha wes the sext <sup>1</sup> bischope at Morthelach,  
 and first that maid residence At auld Abirdone suc-  
 7. ceded Edwarde the sevint bischope Quha institute  
 the first Channonis in the said ecclesiasticall seat be  
 apostolict authoritie At auld Abirdone, And eftir him 5  
 8. succeeded Mathew of Kynnimond the aucht bischope  
 in King Malcolme the fourte his tyme called the  
 Madin As his cartaris and mortificationis underwritin  
 at mair lenth beiris, Eftir Mathew foirsaid succeeded  
 9, 10. Johnne the nynt bischope ; The tent bischope wes 10  
 11. Adame ; The ellevint bischope wes Gilbert the first,  
 12. The twelt bischope wes Rodulf alias Raff. The  
 13, 14. threttent bischope wes Petir the first / The fourtent  
 wes Richearde bischope de Poite Inglisman, The  
 15. fyftene wes Hew bischope *that* depairted or deceissed <sup>2</sup> 15  
 16. at the loche of goyll The sextent bischope wes henrie  
 17. the first cheyne The sevintene wes Alexander the  
 first of Kynnimond Doctor of baith the lawes The  
 18. aughtent bischope *Schir* willame de la den. The  
 19. nynttent Maister Johnne Rait, Doctor of theologie : 20  
 20. The twentie Alexander the secund of Kynnimond.  
 21. The twentie ane Adam .2. of Tynninghame. The  
 22. twentie twa Gilbert *the* secund of grenelaw. The  
 23. twentie thrid Henrie the secund of lichtoun doctour  
 24. of baith the lawes The twentie fourt Ingrame of lynde- 25  
 say Doctor of Deuynitie Decretales and cannon lawes.  
 25, 26. The twentie fyft, Thomas the first spens The twentie  
 27. sext Thomas *the* secund Blacater. The twentie sevint  
 Williame the first Elphinstoun Cannonist and licentiat  
 28. Doctor. The twentie aucht Alexander *the* secund, 30  
 29. gordoun. The twentie nynt Maister gawin dumbar  
 30. The threttie Williame the secund Stewarte quha wes

<sup>1</sup> "Fifth bishop" in University Library copy. There is a corresponding difference in the numbers of the other bishops, the total given being thirty-four.

<sup>2</sup> "drownit" in University copy.

- in *the* 3eir of god 1532 3eiris. The threttie ane 1532, 31.  
 bischope wes *william* the thrid gordoun In the 3eir  
 of god 1546. The threttie twa Mr David Cwnyng- 32.  
 hame In *the* 3eir of god 1577. The threttie thrid 33.  
 5 Mr Petir the secund blakburne Minister at new abir-  
 dene and brugh thereof The threttie four Mr Alex- 34.  
 ander the ferd forbes Minister. The threttie fyift 35.  
 Patrik fforbes laird of Corse present bischope of  
 Abirdone The threttie last bischopis of Abirdone with  
 10 *the* fywe of befoir at morthelauch kirk makis in the  
 haill threttie fywe bischopis fra the first originall  
 dispositioun and particulare mortificationis As the  
 samin at mair lenth *proportis*. Siclyke King Malcolme Fol. 201.  
 the ferd called the Madin or virgin Because he nevir  
 15 maryed nor uthirwyse any woman knawin to him  
 as oy to *the* foirsaid King David the first his guidshir,  
 quhilk King Malcome *the* fourte wes the fourescoir  
 and twelf king of Scottis *quha* began to regnne in  
 the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundretht fyftie 1153.  
 20 and thrie 3eiris and wes king of Scottis twelf 3eiris  
 The tennour of quhais cartar of Mortificatioun and  
 confirmatioun of *the* said bischopric of Abirdone heir-  
 eftir followes worde be worde Conforme to *the* register  
 as *the* samin beiris.
- 25 Malcolmus dei gratia Rex Scotorum Omnibus probis  
 hominibus totius terre sue Salutem. Sciatis me dedisse  
 et confirmasse Deo et Beate Marie, et Beato Machorio  
 et Eduardo Episcopo Abirdonensi Totam villam de  
 veteri Abirdonen dictam <sup>1</sup> aquam de north que done  
 30 dicitur. Sclaty, Goule, Murecroft Kynnondy, Malmeu-  
 lach, Schyram de Clat, Schiram de Tulinestyn Schiram  
 de Rane, Schiram de Davyet cum partis <sup>2</sup> earundem  
 et ecclesiis decimam canum manum quod <sup>3</sup> veniunt  
 apud Abirden decimam annone in eodem loco decimam  
 35 meam de redditibus de Abirden decimam Thana-

<sup>1</sup> dimidiam.

<sup>2</sup> pertinentijs.

<sup>3</sup> navium que.

giorum et reddituum et escaetarum me contingentium  
 infra vicecomitatus de Abirden et de Banff quas  
 Nectanus episcopus habuit ex donatione David regis  
 scotie avj mej in puram et perpetuam elemosinam et  
 liberam sicut aliqua elemosina liberius et quietius in 5  
 regno meo tenentur et possidentur.<sup>1</sup> Teste meipso  
 Edwardo Cancellario Willelmo camerario et multis  
 1155. aliis. Apud Edinburgh Anno regnj mej tertio Octavo  
 die Decembris.

Item the said King Malcolme the fourt be his uthir 10  
 chartare gaif and disponed as is underwrittin Of the  
 quhilk the tennoure followis as is contened in the  
 registere.

2 cart.  
 Mal. 4.

Malcolmus dei gratia Rex Scotorum Omnibus probis  
 hominibus totius terre sue clericis et laicis Salutem 15  
 Siatis <sup>2</sup> presentes et futurj Me dedisse et hac carta  
 mea confirmasse Deo et Beate Marie et Beato Machorio  
 et Matheo episcopo Abirdonensi Totam villiam de  
 veterj Abirdon, cum ecclesia de Kirktown et partis <sup>3</sup>  
 dimidiam aquam de Done. Slaty, Goule, Murecroft, 20  
 Kynmondy, Mameulach,<sup>4</sup> Tullygreg, Schiram de Clat,  
 cum partis <sup>5</sup> et ecclesiam Schiram de Tullinestyn cum  
 partis <sup>6</sup> et ecclesiam Schiram de Rane cum partis <sup>7</sup>  
 et ecclesiam / Schiram de Davyot cum partis <sup>8</sup> et  
 ecclesiam / Ecclesiam de fetherner cum terra eiusdem 25  
 et partis <sup>9</sup> / Ecclesiam Beatj Nicolaj de Abirdene cum  
 partis,<sup>10</sup> Terras de Elone cum partibus,<sup>11</sup> Ecclesiam de  
 ouchtirless cum terra et partis,<sup>12</sup> Ecclesiam de Oboyne  
 cum terra et partis <sup>13</sup> / Ecclesiam de Inner crowden  
 cum terra et partis <sup>14</sup> / Ecclesiam de Banchory defyny 30

<sup>1</sup> tenetur et possidetur.

<sup>4</sup> Malmeulach.

<sup>7</sup> pertinentiis.

<sup>10</sup> pertinentiis.

<sup>13</sup> pertinentiis.

<sup>2</sup> Sciant.

<sup>5</sup> pertinentijs.

<sup>8</sup> pertinentiis.

<sup>11</sup> pertinentiis.

<sup>14</sup> pertinentiis.

<sup>3</sup> pertinentiis.

<sup>6</sup> pertinentiis.

<sup>9</sup> pertinentijs.

<sup>12</sup> pertinentiis.



cum terra et partis,<sup>1</sup> Ecclesiam de Balheluy cum terra et partis<sup>2</sup> Decimam Manum<sup>3</sup> [navium] que veniunt apud Abirden decimam annone in eodem loco Decimam meam de redditibus meis et omnium escaetarum me  
5 contingentium inter duas aquas quam<sup>4</sup> dee et spee dicuntur Decimam Thanagiorum meorum et escaetarum me contingentium infra vicecomitatus de Abirden et de Banff. Tenendas et habendas dicto episcopo Matheo et suis<sup>5</sup> successoribus in puram et liberam  
10 elemosinam sicut aliqua elimosina in regno meo liberius teneant seu possedeunt.<sup>6</sup> Teste meipso, et Edwardo cancellario Joanne Camerario. Apud Striviling vicesimo die augustj Anno regni mej undecimo : 1163.

Item Inlykmaner the said King Malcolme the ferd be  
15 his thrid uthir chartare gaif disponed and confermed as is underwrittin Off the quhilk disposition The tennour heireftir followes, and is contened in the Chartare registrate theranentis de verbo in verbum etc.

20 Malcolmus dei gratia Rex Scotorum Omnibus probis Fol. 202.  
hominibus totius terre sue clericis et laicis Salutem. 3. cart.  
Sciatis<sup>7</sup> presentes et futurj Me dedisse et concessisse Malcol. 4.  
et hac carta mea confirmasse Deo et Beate Marie et Beato Machario et episcopo Matheo de Abirdone,  
25 Totam baroniam meam de Murthill cum partis<sup>8</sup> et cum communi pastura in foresta mea de Abirdene Ita ut liceat sibj unum forrestarium de quatuor Ibidem residentibus nomine suo eligere et hereditarie et<sup>9</sup> in puram et perpetuam baroniam. ffaciendo inde  
30 uni<sup>10</sup> servitium et juramentum fidelitatis sicut alij barones regni mei faciunt / Saluis sibi dignitate episco-

<sup>1</sup> pertinentiis.

<sup>2</sup> pertinentijs.

<sup>3</sup> canum.

<sup>4</sup> que.

<sup>5</sup> ejus.

<sup>6</sup> tenetur seu possidetur.

<sup>7</sup> Sciant.

<sup>8</sup> pertinentiis.

<sup>9</sup> habere (omitted).

<sup>10</sup> michi.



1163. *p*ali et libertate ecclesicalij,<sup>1</sup> Et contra istas libertates  
 nolo ipsum vel successores suos in aliquo aggrauare :  
 Teste me ipso Apud Banff die decimo quinto <sup>2</sup> Novem-  
 bris Anno regnj mej undecimo.

Adrian the fourt abbonemed and Alexander the thrid 5  
 his successoure paipis or bischopis of Rome for *the*  
 tyme At *the* making and grantting of *the* foirsaid  
 thrie chartaris be the said King Malcolme *the* fourte  
 abonwrittin etc.

1165. And inlykemaner King Williame called the Lyoun 10  
 brother to the said Malcolme the fourte, Quha war  
 bayth Oyis and lauchfull sones to prince Henrie, the  
 foirsaid King David the first his sone quha outleved  
 the said prince Henrie his onlie sone *Quhilk* King  
 William wes the fourescoir and threttene scottis king 15  
 and began to regnne In the 3eir of god ane thowsand  
 ane hundreth, thriescoir fywe 3eiris, and regnned  
 fourtie nyne 3eiris : and in his tyme Caused build  
 the maist magnifik Abbay of Abirbrothok, And gaif  
 and grantted *the* chartare and dispositionis under- 20  
 writtin to *the* bischopis of Abirdone Of the *quhilkis*  
 the tennouris followes de verbo in verbum contened  
 in the registeris.

Willielmus Dej gratia Rex Scotorum Omnibus probis  
 hominibus totius terre sue clericis et laicis Salutem / 25  
 Sciatis <sup>3</sup> presentes et futurj Me dedisse concessisse,  
 Et hac carta mea confirmasse Deo et beate Marie et  
 Beato Machario et Matheo *Episcopo* Abirdonensi  
 Totam villam de veteri Abirdone dictam <sup>4</sup> aquam  
 de North Slaty / Goule, Murecroft, Kynmondy, Mal- 30  
 mewlauch, Schiram de Clat, Schiram de Tullinestin,

<sup>1</sup> clericali.<sup>2</sup> decima quinta.<sup>3</sup> Sciunt.<sup>4</sup> dimidiam.

Schiram de Rane, Schiram de Daviot cum partis <sup>1</sup>  
et ecclesiis: Decimam canum Manum <sup>2</sup> que veniunt  
Apud Abirden decimam annone in eodem loco / Deci-  
mam meam de redditibus de Abirden Decimam Tha-  
5 nagiorum reddituum et escaetarum me contingentium  
infra vicecomitatus de Abirdene et Banff <sup>3</sup> Tenendas  
et habendas dicto episcopo et suis <sup>4</sup> successoribus in  
puram et liberam elemosinam adeo libere et quiete  
sicut aliqua elemosina liberius et quietius teneant et  
10 possedant. <sup>5</sup> Testibus / Alano hostiario / Willelmo Co-  
myne / Joanne Camerario. Apud fforfar tricesimo die  
Mensis augustj without any farther dait of his maiesties  
regne.

Item the said King William be his uthir chartare gaif  
15 disponed and confermed To the said Sanct Mauchare  
and Mathew, bischope of Abirdene All these dona-  
tionis and liberties, landis kirkis and teindis 3eirlie  
thairof betuix the twa wattiris of Die and spey, and  
his Maiesties teindis of escheittis belangand to his  
20 hienes within the schirefdomes of Abirdene and Banff  
quhilk Nectan and Edward predicesouris to the foir-  
saidis bischopis of abirdene had be the giftis and  
donationis of King David his maiesties guidschir, and  
King Malcolme the said King Williames brother with  
25 all thair iust pertinentis Haldin be the saidis bischopis  
and thair successouris in pur and perpetuall almouse  
als frielie quietlie weill and in peax as the foirsaid  
King David his hienes guidschir and Malcolm his Fol. 203.  
brother and predicesouris gaif and grantted the  
30 samin to the saidis bischopis and als frielie as ony  
uthir almous withtin this Kingdome and realme ar  
haldin and possest etc.

<sup>1</sup> pertinentiis.

<sup>2</sup> navium.

<sup>3</sup> vicecomitatum de Aberden et de Banff.

<sup>4</sup> eius.

<sup>5</sup> tenetur et possidetur.

Mairover the said King William gaif grantted dis-  
 poned and confermed be *the* foirsaid chartare To *the*  
 foirsaid bischope Mathew, and his successouris all his  
 maiesties landis of Brass viz. ouchtirbrass, Drum-  
 menathie / The Kirktoon of Kylmoundie, balfour, 5  
 Tilliesnacht, Erbenculie, ardensoule, Innererik,<sup>1</sup> Parc,  
 Nigstreich,<sup>2</sup> Clone, Balnaboche, Enechie, Ballynfady,  
 Tulliescherk,<sup>3</sup> Tullycarman and his hienes forrest of  
 Brass with all natyves of *the* saidis landis his maiesties  
 thaynis alluterlie excluded *witht* uthir iust pertinentis 10  
 partis and rychtis In pur frie and *perpetuale* almous  
 als frielie quyetlie weill and in peax as ony uthir his  
 hienes haldis bruikis and possessis the lyke of his  
 maiestie. Witnessis Johne<sup>4</sup> bischop of glasgow, Hew  
 bischope of Dunkell Richard Murray bischope of 15  
 Brechin<sup>5</sup> / Androw bischope of Caithnes / David *the*  
 said king williames brother. A. de Kalchuch H.  
 abbat of Abirbrothok / W. abbat of Halycros Robert  
 abbat of Scone / Richard abbat of couper, Hew abbat  
 of newbothill / Rynard abbat of Kynlose, Erle Duncan 20  
 Justiciare / Erle patrik / Erle gilbert of straitherne  
 Gilbrjd Erle of anguse / G. erle of Mar, william  
 cwming / Robert .W. his hienes chaipplane,<sup>6</sup> Hew of  
*the* seill or signet his clerk / william of Hay / Galfrid  
 of mailuile / Williame of Moravyle / At Kingorne And 25  
 of his maiesties regnne the fyft 3eir The 3eir of god  
 ane thowsand ane hundreth thriescoir and ten 3eiris.

1170.

Nota thair is na forthir mentioun of any seill or  
 subscription maid in this chartare bot as is abone-  
 writtin allanerlie.

30

Item the said King Williame be his uthir lettir  
 direct as followes.

<sup>1</sup> Innercat.<sup>2</sup> Tulyquhorske.<sup>3</sup> Turpin bishop of Brechin.<sup>2</sup> Migstrath.<sup>4</sup> Jocelin.<sup>6</sup> capellanis meis.

Willielmus Dej gratia rex Scotorum Alano hosti-  
 arius <sup>1</sup> Justiciario suo, ex parte boreali Salutem / Cum  
 frater meus Concessit <sup>2</sup> domino Matheo Episcopo  
 Abirdonensi secundas decimas de omnibus redditibus  
 5 firmis escaetis suis infra vicecomitatus de Abirdone et  
 de Banff. Tibi precipio que <sup>3</sup> de dictis decimis dicto  
 domino Episcopo et suis successoribus responderi  
 faciatis <sup>4</sup> Datum Apud Edinburgh Anno regni nostri  
 .10. Anno Domini .1175. jm jc lxxv. 1175.

10 Lyke as King Alexander the secund be his maiesties  
 foure letteres or preceptis direct to his Chalmerlanis  
 as is underwrittin, quha began to regnne in Anno  
 Domini jm ijc xiiij as sone to the said King Williame. 1214.

Alexander Dej gratia rex Scotorum Joanni Camerario <sup>1</sup> precept.  
 15 suo Et ffergusio Justiciario suo ex parte boriali  
 Scotiæ Vicecomitibusque de Abirden et de Banff  
 Salutem. Quia Intelleximus patrem nostrum Dedis-  
 Domino Petro. <sup>5</sup> Episcopo Abirdonensi Et ecclesie  
 eiusdem Decimas de omnibus firmis thanagiorum  
 20 nostrorum et exitibus curiarum nostrarum Mandamus  
 vobis et precipimus quatenus predicto domino episcopo  
 et eius successoribus de predictis decimis responderi  
 faciatis Datum apud Edinburgh iiijto idus Maij anno 1219.  
 regni nostri quarto <sup>6</sup> Anno Domini jm ijc xix.

25 Alexander Dej gratia Rex Scotorum Omnibus probis Fol. 204.  
 hominibus totius terre sue clericis et laicis Salutem. .2. pre-  
 Sciant presentes et futurj Nos dedisse concessisse et  
 hac carta nostra confirmasse Deo et beate Mariæ et  
 beato Machorio Et Ricardo. <sup>7</sup> poiton Episcopo Abir-

<sup>1</sup> Hostiario.

<sup>2</sup> concesserit.

<sup>3</sup> quod.

<sup>4</sup> facias.

<sup>5</sup> "ii" interlined in MS. between *Petro* and *Episcopo*.

<sup>6</sup> quinto.

<sup>7</sup> In MS. "12" interlined between *Ricardo* and *poiton*.



donensi Omnes illas donationes et libertates, terras et ecclesias, et annuos<sup>1</sup> pensiones, et decimas, reddituum nostrorum, tam thanagiorum quam burgorum, Et omnium nostrarum terrarum<sup>2</sup> et reddituum inter duas aquas que dee et Spee dicuntur et vicecomi- 5  
tuum de Abirdene et de Banff: Cum decima escaetarum finium, et exitibus curiarum nostrarum iusticiarie, camerarie et vicecomituum eorundem: Quare vobis precipimus et mandamus quatenus dicto Ricardo  
12. episcopo et eius successoribus de predictis terris 10  
possessionibus annuis redditibus pensionibus,<sup>3</sup> Necnon de decimis reddituum nostrorum, escaetarum et finium curie<sup>4</sup> nostrarum inter dictas duas aquas quam<sup>5</sup> dee et Spee dicuntur et vicecomituum de Abirdene et de Banff responderj faciatis: Datum Apud Kingorne 15  
decimo die Maij anno regni nostri Septimo. Et anno  
1221. domini jm ijc xxi 3eiris.

.3. pre-  
cept.

Alexander dej gratia Rex Scotorum Vicicomitibus, prepositis et ceteris balliuis suis ex aqui boreali<sup>6</sup> parte maris scotiæ Salutem. Mandamus vobis firmiter pre- 20  
cipientes quam cuius<sup>7</sup> per probos et fideles homines balliatorum vestrorum<sup>8</sup> diligenter et fideliter Inquirj faciatis, que sunt hospitia et hostilagia Reverendj<sup>9</sup> patris episcopi Abirdonensis vel de iure et ratione esse debent tam in burgis quam in ceteris maneriis 25  
nostris, Et quam<sup>10</sup> per dictam Inquisitionem diligenter et fideliter factam sua esse invenientis<sup>11</sup> eisdem ipsum gaudere de cetero faciatis. Teste Alano hostiario Gimeria<sup>12</sup> de Maxwell Camerarius.<sup>13</sup> Apud

<sup>1</sup> annuas.

<sup>3</sup> annuis pensionibus.

<sup>5</sup> que.

<sup>7</sup> quatinus.

<sup>9</sup> venerabilis.

<sup>11</sup> inveneritis.

<sup>13</sup> camerario.

<sup>2</sup> terrarum nostrarum.

<sup>4</sup> curiarum.

<sup>6</sup> aquilonali.

<sup>8</sup> balliuarum vestrarum.

<sup>10</sup> que.

<sup>12</sup> Eymerio.



Innernes Decimo Octavo die Augustj Anno regni 1226.  
nostri duodecimo. Anno domini jm ijc xxvj :

Alexander dej gratia Rex scotorum *Omnibus probis* .4. *pre-*  
hominibus totius terre sue Salutem. Sciatis Quod *cept.*  
5 concessimus reverendi <sup>1</sup> patri in christo <sup>2</sup> Radulpho <sup>3</sup>  
episcopo Abirdonensi ut ipse et successores sui episcopi  
habebunt <sup>4</sup> terras suas de Brass et de ffethirneir, in  
liberam forestam : Quare firmiter prohibemus Ne  
quis in dictis terris sine eorum licentia fecet <sup>5</sup> aut  
10 venet <sup>6</sup> super nostram pleneriam forisfacturam decem  
librarum : Testibus. Alano Episcopo Moraviensi / Hen-  
rico de balliol Camerario Alano hostiario. Apud Kyn-  
fawnes Octavo decimo die septembris. Anno regni  
domini regis <sup>7</sup> vigesimo octavo / Et anno Incarnationis 1242.  
15 dominice jm ijc xlij. 1242.

Quhilkis giftis dispositionis preceptis and letteres befoir  
wreittin ar allowed ratiffied and approvin *thaireftir*  
be King Robert the first bruce quha began to regnne  
The 3eir of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth sex  
20 3eiris As his letteris of ratificatioun and approba- 1306.  
tioun, daitted At Scone the Twisday eftir the feist  
of Sanctandro the apostill the threttent 3eir of his  
regnne and 3eir of god jm iijc xix 3eiris And con- 1319.  
fermed in his maiesties parliament haldin there be  
25 his nobillis and thrie estaittis. viz venerabill fatheris  
in christ, william, and william and Mawrus. Sanctan-  
drois / Dunkell and Dumblane ecclesiasticall bischopis /  
Bernard abbate of Abirbrothok his hienes Chancellare /  
Duncan malice 2. Mordoch of ffyfe, of Straitherne

<sup>1</sup> venerabili.

<sup>2</sup> The words *in christo* not in Aberdeen Register.

<sup>3</sup> In MS. " 12 " interlined between *Radulpho* and *episcopo*.

<sup>4</sup> habeant,

<sup>5</sup> secet.

<sup>6</sup> venetur.

<sup>7</sup> anno regni nostri.

Fol. 205. and of menteitht erldomes, Gilbert Hay his maiesties constabill, Robert of Keyth his hienes marschell and Robert fraser Knychtis, As the said lettir and confirmation at mair lenth beiris. Gevin under the said King Robert the first his seill day 3eir and place 5 abone-wreittin. etc.

Lyke as thereftir King David the secund the said King Robert *the* first his sone quha began to regnne  
 1330. In the 3eir of god jm iijc xxx 3eiris. Be his patent letteres in ffywe severall formes, *quhair*of the first 10 is Daitted At perth the first day of Apryle and of his regnne the first 3eir The 3eir of god foirsaid To Alexander the fyftent bischop. The secund lettir  
 1342. Of the dait At Kyldromy the xxviiij day of November The 3eir of god jm iiic xliij 3eiris. The fourt *lettere* 15 Daittit At Kyldromy Gevin under his maiesties privie seill the xiiij day of apryle The 3eir of god jm iijc fourtie twa 3eiris foirsaid ; And the fyft of *the* saidis letteres Off the dait At perth In presens of *the* haille counsall haldin there the twelt day of apryle. The 20  
 1360. 3eir of grace jm iijc and thriescoir 3eiris. and of his maiesties regnne the threttie 3eir To the foirsaid Alexander the fyftene bischope of Abirdene Be the *quhilkis* fywe severall letteres, the said King David the secund, Ratified, approved, and confermed all 25 his foirsaidis prediccouris, giftis dispositionis and privilegis gevin and grantted to all the bischopis of *aberdene* of befoir. Lyke as the saidis patent severall letteres and directionis therin contened Of *the* daittis respective abonewreittin in thame selffis at mair lenth 30  
 proportis.

And in lyke maner King Robert the thrid beand the secund king of the Stewartis quha began to regnne  
 1390. The 3eir of god jm iijc fourescoir and ten 3eiris Be

sindrie and diverse of his giftis chartaris and confirmationis gevin and grantted to Adame the secund the twentie ane bischope of Abirdene, and to his successouris bischopis thairof, And speciallie be his  
 5 maiesties *letteres* of grace, Gevin under the testimoniall of his greit seill Of *the* dait At leytht *the* penult day of the moneth of November The 3eir of god jm foure hundreth and twa 3eiris And of his 1402.  
 regne *the* twelt 3eir / Quhairby he ratified and ap-  
 10 preved all and sindrie the giftis dispositionis and confirmationis Off all his hienes predicessouris abone specified to ony of the bischopis of abirdene of befoir, and of new gaif and disponed *the* samin to *the* said bischope Adame *the* secund and his successouris bis-  
 15 chopis of abirdene with sic uthir landis *privelegis* / As *the* said lettir of grace and sindrie his preceptis charges and *commandis* direct thairanentis *the* foirsaid twelt 3eir of his regne and 3eir of god foirsaid at mair lenth proportis. *Quhil*kis war all ratified and ap-  
 20 provin At Rome be sindrie paipis thaireftir / under thair bullis, conforme to thair *consuetude* and use observed in sic ecclesiasticall benefices, and confirmationis thairanentis And be sindrie the kingis of Scotland speciallie and particularlie sensyne In this Robert  
 25 the thrid his tyme paip Johnne *the* xxij als xxiiij wes paip and began 1410. paip .5. 3eiris vid. fol. 185 huius libri.

I have registrate and inserte in this my rolment The Fol. 206.  
 first erectionis, Mortificationis, Translatioun, and con-  
 30 firmationis abonewrittin In quhat paip, Emperioure and severall Scottis kingis tymes they war grantted and confermed To the effect, as 3e haif ado therewith, these may be socht and gottin at there registeris, Seing sum of thir originall wreittis evidentis and  
 35 registeris of Scotland war abstracted, distroyed, and

put away in tyme of weir, and utherwyis, as I have set down in fol. 38. of this buik.

And because that lerned clerk Mr *Alexander* gardin advocate in auld abirdene hes richt judiciouslie, skilfullie, and diligentlie, alredie collected and sett furth 5 ane treateis Of all the bischopis of Abirdenes, lyves, there awin erectionis and mortificationis To *the* kirk and office men thereof, alsweill of channories personages, chaiplanries and beidmen, as alsua of thair godlie pious and cheritabill liberalitie in buildding 10 of kirkis, chaipellis, Cellis, hospitallis, almousehousis masondewis, manssis briggis, Calsayis, hiewayis, gaittis, commoun passages, and utheris thair maist sumptuous magnifik warkis and polacie theranentis etc. Referrand therefoir to the sufficiencie of that treateis, 15 3oure discreit consideratioun, wirthie prais and commendation of the samin, Sen this my abridgement is relative to sum of the daittis thairof etc.

Fol. 207.

Moraviensis Diocesis

Capitulum ecclesie Moraviensis

20

Decanatus	xxj lib vjs viijd	
Precentoria	xxj lib vjs viijd	
Cancellaria	xxj lib vjs viijd	
thesauraria	x lib	
Archidiaconatus	xvj lib	25
Subdecanatus	x lib	
Subcentoria	iiij lib	
Dupill	v li vj viijd	
Duffus	x lib	
Spynie	vj lib xiijs iiijd	30
Croy	iiij lib	
Moy	iiij lib	



	Bottary	iiij lib
	Ryny	iiij lib
	Abirloure	ii lib vjs viijd
	Kynnoir	iiij lib
5	Vicaria de Elgin	ii lib vjs viijd
	Pettie	vj lib xiijs iiijd
	Kynguse	vj lib xiiis iiijd
	Ducall	iiij lib
	aduell et Crudell <sup>1</sup>	liijs iiijd
10	Summa decimarum Cap- itulj Moraviensis	jc lx lib vjs viijd

Extra ecclesiam Moraviensem

	Vicaria de Innernese	v lib
	Vicaria de Abirchirdoure	iiij lib
15	Vicaria de Duffus	liijs iiijd
	Rectoria de lundichtie	ii lib vjs viijd
	Rectoria de Rothas	iiij lib
	Vicaria de gartlie	liijs iiijd
20	Summa decimarum Mora- viensis diocesis [benefi- ciorum] extra ecclesiam	xxj lib xiijs iiijd
	Summa totalis [decimarum Moraviensis diocesis]	jc lxxxxij lib

25 The first Bischope of Murray and erection of Fol. 208.  
the bischoprie *thairof*

Sanct Garwaide wes [confessour and] first bischope  
of Murray in Scotland the aucht day of November  
The 3eir of god aucht hundreth and twelf 3eiris. 812.  
Leo the thrid and fourescoir aughtene paip. Charlis  
30 l'magne beand than onlie King of ffrance, thereftir  
wes emperioure, and Achaius the thriescoir and fywe  
scottis king for the tyme.

[Remainder of folio 208 blank.]

<sup>1</sup> Advie & Cromdale.



Fol. 209.

## Rossensis diocesis

Decanatus	viij lib	
Precentoria	vj lib xiijs iiijd	
cancellaria	viij lib	
Thesauraria	viij lib	5
Subdecanatus	xij lib	
Rossen <sup>1</sup>	viij lib	
Kylcarne <sup>2</sup>	v lib vjs viijd	
Logy	v lib vjs viijd	
Kylmure	iiij lib	10
Kylmichell <sup>3</sup>	lijs iiijd	
Kynnolair	iiij lib vjs viijd	
Cullycuthny <sup>4</sup>	lijs iiijd	
Cotam <sup>5</sup>	lijs iiijd	
Subcentoria	iiij lib	15
Kyntaill	lijs iiijd	
Kyncarne <sup>6</sup>	lijs iiijd	
Archidecanatus	viij lib	
Dingwell	lijs iiijd	
Prepositura de Tayne	iiij lib	20
Summa Capitulj cum prepositura de tayne in decimis <sup>7</sup> Rossensi		
	jc lib xiijs iiijd	

[Half of folio 209 blank.]

Fol. 210.

The first bischope and originall off the Bischoptrie of Rose, with resolutioun of sum 25 contrarietie thairanentis etc.

Sanct Duthak wes confessoure and bischope of Rose in Scotland the aucht day of Merche, The 3eir of god  
ane thowsand twa hundreth fouretie nyne 3eiris

<sup>1</sup> Rosskeen.<sup>2</sup> Kiltearn.<sup>3</sup> Kirkmichael.<sup>4</sup> Cullicudden.<sup>5</sup> Contin.<sup>6</sup> Kincardine.<sup>7</sup> Lege, diocesi.

Innocentius the fourt the ane hundreth fourescoir  
and twa paip and King Alexander the secund, and  
fourescoir and fourtene King of Scottis for the tyme.  
etc. It is heir to be remembred and remarked It  
5 beand alleged, that the sextent day of *merche* The  
3eir of god Sex hundreth and twentie 3eiris Sanct .620.  
Bonifacius bischope of Rosse Come out of Italie in  
scotland, [under] King Ewgene the ferd Aidanus sone  
the fyftie ane scottis king for the tyme, and forther  
10 *the* Chronologie of the Scottis kings affermes that the  
bischoprie of Rosse in Scotland was erected be King  
David the first the fourescoir ellevin scottis king,  
quha began to regnne In the 3eir of god ane thousand 1124.  
ane hundreth twentie foure 3eiris, And sua this appeiris  
15 to be sum pairt *contrarius* unles it hes bene that  
Bonifacius the fyft of that name paip the thriescoir  
and tent in the foirsaid king [Ewgene *the* fourt *the*  
51 Scottis King foirsaidis] tyme hes send sum legatt  
and Cardinall heir in Scotland of suich a name etc.  
20 Bot I refer to the recorde and declaratioun of the  
auld registeris of Scotland and *utheris* writtaris thair-  
anent 3it may I receit that about *the* 3eir of god  
sex hundreth and twentie 3eiris foirsaid sum authouris 620.  
writtis at *this* tyme Bonifacius the fyft *the* thriescoir  
25 tent paip or bischope of rome for *the* tyme Come  
with ane *cumpany* of halie men furth of Italie heir  
in Scotland, and landed in the mouth of the wattir  
of Tæy thrie or foure mylis frome dundie (eftir he  
had renunced his paiprie) and beand ane singulare  
30 man of guid [doctrine] lyfe and conversatioun In the  
place quhair he landed first in Scotland was erected  
be him ane kirk in honoure of Sanct petir the apostill,  
and thereftir in the toun of Tullyne thrie mylis or  
theirby fra *the* said burgh of Dundie quhair he caused  
35 erect ane uthir kirk siclyke dedicatt to Sanct petir.  
He caused siclyke found the kirk of Restenneth in

anguse: *quhilk* wes *thairefter* maid ane abbay of Channonis regulare; Eftir that he went to sindrie pairtis in Scotland *quhair* he teiched and preiched the evangelistis of Jesus christ etc. At last he come to Rose, *quhair* he perseveired and *continewed* to 5 *the* end of his lyfe, and wes buried thair, in the toun of Rosemarky eftir his deceis. And in his tyme wes Sanct Meloche bischope ane halie man and a guid preicheoure and wes buried thair *witht* Sanct Boniface, And in thair tymes wes Guillian and St. Calumban 10 scottismen cum of the Royall bluid of Scotland, and for thair singulare haly guid lyfe and *conversatioun* war halding in guid estimatioun amangis the frenschemen / Lykeas this paip bonifacius *the* fyft. dedicat and renewed the tempill called Pantheone *the* Idoll 15 god to *the* blissed virgen marie. HB. lib. 9. c. 18. in fin. at *lenth* *proportis* Sanct Bead callis Quhitterne Pythynia, and callis *the* Bischope that succeded Immediatlie to St. Niniane Octa. vid. Candidecase als Quhythorne fol. 212 heireftir. HB. lib. 9. c. 26. 20

Fol. 211.

Candidecase diocesis *alias* Quhythorne in Galloway etc.

In ecclesiam et extra ecclesiam Candidecase *alias* Quhythorne in Galloway etc.

Archidecanatus	xvj lib	25
Kirkmure <sup>1</sup>	xxvj lib xiijs iiijd	
vigtoun	xij lib vjs viijd	
Dakie <sup>2</sup>	x lib xiijs iiijd	
Partoun	v lib vjs viijd	
Stannaker <sup>3</sup>	lijs iiijd	30
Kirkreist <sup>4</sup>	v lib vjs viijd	

<sup>1</sup> Kirkinner.<sup>2</sup> Dalry.<sup>3</sup> Stoneykirk.<sup>4</sup> Kirkchrist.

	Vicaria de Sorbie	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Kirkmedden	liijs iiijd
	Glasquhetten <sup>1</sup>	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de glenquhant <sup>2</sup>	liijs iiijd
5	Leswart <sup>3</sup>	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Mochrum	iiij lib vjs viijd
	Vicaria de Congiltoun <sup>4</sup>	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Kirkmedden in Rynnys	liijs iiijd
10	Pensionarij	x lib
	Vicaria de Sauleseat	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Monygeve	v lib
	Vicaria de Avinveth <sup>5</sup>	iiij lib
	Vicaria de Sannik	liijs iiijd
15	Vicaria de Tynnan <sup>6</sup>	liijs iiijd
	Rectoria de balmachennan	v lib vjs viijd
	Rectoria de Kels	vj lib
	Vicaria de Balmege	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Kirkcudbright	iiij lib vjs viijd
20	Summa decimarum in ec- clesia et extra ecclesiam Candidecasæ	jc xxxj lib

25 The first bischope and Originall begynning Of Fol. 212.  
the Bischoprie called Candidecasæ, alias  
Quhythorne in Galloway etc in Scotland  
[Quhair the bischopis seat is etc.]

Sanct Niniane alias called Sanct Tryngan [confes-  
soure] Quha wes maid bischope of Quhythorne called  
Candidecase in Galloway in Scotland upoun the  
30 sextent day of September, The 3eir of god foure 437.  
hundreth threttie and sevin 3eiris, and wes thereftir

<sup>1</sup> Glasserton.

<sup>2</sup> Probably Clayshant now merged in Stoneykirk. It appears as  
Glenschant in MS. Vol. *King's Patrimony—Thirde of Benefices*,  
fol. 6, Reg. Ho.

<sup>3</sup> Leswalt.

<sup>4</sup> Crugiltoun.

<sup>5</sup> Anwoth.

<sup>6</sup> Twynholm.

- Exyled be the Romanes. Sextus the thrid the foure-  
 scoir fyft paip. Martian Emperiour and King Ewgene  
 the second beand the fourtie ane Scottis King for  
*the* tyme etc. Maister hectour boyes in his nynt  
 buik and twentie sext chaptoure thereof writtis thir 5  
 to be *the* last wordis of the historie writtin be that  
 venerable clerk and bischope Sanct Bead fra the  
 731. incarnatioun of oure blissed salvioure Sevin hundreth  
 threttie and ane 3eiris: That King Mordoch the  
 thriescoir scottis king Repaired many abbayis and 10  
 kirkis in his realme quhilkis war destroyed afoir be  
 the weiris of his elderis he founded the abbay of  
 Quhythorne *quhair* St. Ninian kythed Miracles etc.  
 King Murdok deceissed *the* xvj 3eir of his regnne  
 [730]. sevin hundreth threttie and ane 3eiris Sanct Bead 15  
 callis Quhythorne Pythynnia, and callis the bischope  
 that succeded Immediatlie eftir Sanct Niniane Octa.  
 Bot 3it it is necesser to say gif any bischope had  
 there seat in Quhithorne they past sone out of the  
 use thairof, for the Ilis obeyed to *the* bischope of 20  
 galloway and sodoren *quhilk* [had] his principall seat  
 in the Ile of man unto the tyme of King Malcolme  
 the thrid, and in his tyme that Abbay of Quhythorne  
 wes nocht first institute bot restored to *the* bischoprie  
 of galloway. This Sanct Bead deceissed sone eftir 25  
 the compleitting of that historie of Britonis, and is  
 alledged to have bene buried at Durholme fra the  
 3eir of oure redemptioun or 3eir of god Sevin hundreth  
 734. and xxxiiij 3eiris etc. Item Mr hectoure affermed.  
 Sanct Ninian to be *the* first bischope of Galloway in 30  
 Scotland *quhair* he biggit ane kirk in honoure of  
 Sanct Martyne his eme The 3eir of god ffoure  
 412. hundreth and twelf 3eiris or thairby About the dis-  
 troying of Rome etc.



Dunblanensis diocesis infra et extra Ecclesiam Fol. 213.  
etc.

	Archidecanatus	x lib
	Deconatus	v lib vjs viijd
5	Cancellaria	v lib vjs 8d
	thesauraria	lijs iiij
	Synnandois <sup>1</sup>	vj lib xiijs iiij
	Prepositura de Abirnethie	iiij lib
	Sex prebende de abirnethie	xvj lib
10	Capellane de Innerargie	iiij lib vjs 8d
	Vicaria de Kippen	lijs iiij
	Mwchell <sup>2</sup>	lijs iiij
	Rectoria de Abirquhill <sup>3</sup>	iiij lib vjs viijd
	Cwnry <sup>4</sup>	iiij lib vjs viijd
15	Rectoria de Tullyallon	iiij lib
	Vicaria de Abirruven	lijs iiij
	Vicaria de Kynkell	lijs iiij
	Vicaria de [Dunnyng]	iiij lib vjs viijd
	Vicaria de Serogeithlicht <sup>5</sup>	lijs iiij
20	Vicaria de Abirquhill <sup>6</sup>	iiij lib
	Summa decimarum infra et extra ecclesiam Dun- blanensem	lxxxiiij lib xiijs iiij

25 The first bischope and Originall begynyng of  
the Bischoprie of Dunblane etc.

Sanct Blane wes confessour and the first bischope  
of Dunblane in Scotland quhome fra the said Bis-  
choprie tuik the first name The tent day of August  
The 3eir of god ane thowsand 4 3eiris. Silvester the 1004.  
30 secund and the ane hundreth fourtie foure paip King  
Malcolme the secund and the fourescoir thrie Scottis [83.]

<sup>1</sup> St Madoes (*MS. Compt Sub. Coll. of Thirde of Benefices, Perth, 1569, Reg. Ho.*)

<sup>2</sup> Muthill.

<sup>5</sup> Stroegeith.

<sup>3</sup> Aberfoyle.

<sup>6</sup> Aberfoyle.

<sup>4</sup> Comrie.

king for the tyme etc. Vid. fol. [268] Anent Silvester the secund. 144 paip.

Fol. 214.

## Cathanensis diocesis Capitulum

Decanatus	iiij lib	
Precentoria	v lib vjs viijd	5
Cancellaria	iiij lib	
Thesauraria	lijs iiijd	
Archideconatus	viiij lib	
Cannesby	lijs iiijd	
Ottrik <sup>1</sup>	lijs iiijd	10
Kyntorris <sup>2</sup>	lijs iiijd	
Summa decimarum Catha- nensis diocesis	xxxij lib	

The first bischope and Originall begynning of  
the bischoprie Off Caithnes in Scotland. 15

.1074. Sanct Barrie wes [the] first confessour and bischope  
of Caithnes in Scotland the twentie fyft day of Sep-  
tember. The 3eir of god ane thowsand thriescoir  
[and] fourtene 3eiris. Alexander the secund the ane  
hundreth fyftie aucht paip, and King Malcolme the 20  
thrid beand the fourescoir sex Scottis king for the  
tyme. etc.

.1170. Item forther Sanct Gilbert wes bischoip of Caithnes  
The first day of apryle The 3eir of god ane thowsand  
ane hundreth thriescoir [and] ten 3eiris. Alexander 25  
the thrid [beand] the thrie hundreth thriescoir and  
twelf paip, And King William the fourescoir and  
threttene scottis king for the tyme etc.

<sup>1</sup> Olrick.

<sup>2</sup> Kyntorris prebend of Dunat in *Libellus Taxationum Ecclesiae Scoticanæ* (MS. Ad. Lib. 31. 2. 5.)

## Brichinensis diocesis Capitulum

Fol. 215.

	Decanatus	x lib
	precentoria	x lib xiijs iiijd
	Cancellaria	v lib vjs viijd
5	thesauraria	iiij lib
	Archidecanatus	vj lib xiijs iiijd
	Birgirgill <sup>1</sup>	liijs iiijd
	subdeconatus	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria Magna	vj lib xiijs iiijd
10	ffynebone <sup>2</sup>	vj lib xiijs iiijd
	Glenbervie	vj lib xiijs iiijd
	Lethnott	x lib
	Summa decimarum Capitulj Brechinensis	lxxij lib

## 15 Extra ecclesiam Brichinensem

	Vicaria de Dundie	xiiij lib vjs viijd
	Vicaria de Montrose	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de panbryde	iiij lib
	Vicaria de Kyncaldrum	liijs iiijd
20	Vicaria de Marinton	liijs iiijd
	Prepositura de guthrie	liijs iiijd
	Vicaria de Dynnethin <sup>3</sup>	liijs iiijd
	Summa decimarum extra ecclesiam Brichinensem	xxx lib xiijs iiijd
25	Summa [totalis] decimarum Brechinensis diocesis	jc ij lib xiijs iiijd

The first Bischope and originall Begynning of the Bischoprie of Brechin.

30 Edwarde first Bischope of Brechin wes ane excellent preicheoure in King William [surnamed] the Lyoun his tyme the fourescoir thretten scottis king, Quha

<sup>1</sup> Buttergill.

<sup>2</sup> Finhaven.

<sup>3</sup> Dunnichen.

1165. regnned in the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth  
threscoir fywe 3eir is Alexander the thrid and ane  
hundreth thriescoir twelf paip for the tyme etc.  
ffrederik emperioure .HB. lib. 13. c. 14

Fol. 216. Lismorensis diocesis alias the Bischoprie of 5  
Argyle

[Nota] Sub com- positione prela- torum.	Archatten prioratus	xx lib	
	Archideconatus	vj lib vjs viijd	
	Deconatus	liijs iiijd	
	Precentoria	liijs iiijd	10
	cancellaria	liijs iiijd	
	thesauraria	liijs iiijd	
	Prepositura de Kylmonan <sup>1</sup>	iiij lib	
	Rectoria de glauster <sup>2</sup>	v lib vjs viijd	
	Rectoria de lochqw <sup>3</sup>	liijs iiijd	15
	Ecclesia Sancti Martini <sup>4</sup>	liijs iiijd	
	Summa totalis decimarum Lismorensium vel Ar- galdie	1 lib xiijs iiijd	

The first bischope Originall and Begynning of 20  
the Bischoprie of Lismoren diosie alias Called  
the Bischoprie of Argyle etc.

962. Sanct Munde wes first confessour abbate of Kilmun  
alias Kirk Mund now called a college kirk in argyle  
and thereftir bischope of the bischoprie of Lismoren 25  
alias called the Bischoprie of Argyle in scotland the  
fyiftene day of Apryle The 3eir of god Nyne hundreth  
threscoir twa 3eir is Johnne the twelt the ane hun-  
dreth threttie and thrie paip, and King Kenneth  
the thrid the thriescoir Scottis king for the tyme 30

<sup>1</sup> Kilmun.

<sup>3</sup> Lochow now Kilchrenan.

<sup>2</sup> Glassary.

<sup>4</sup> Kilmartin.

vid fol. 387 This bischoprie is called Lismorensis fra [Nota Ab-  
the Ilis of Abridita, and Lismora, quhere sumtyme wes ridita vel  
the bischopes seat of Argyle, This Ile is aucht mylis Lismora  
of lenth and twa in bredth In this Ile ar many Mynnys Ilis.]  
5 of Metellis with uthir guid commodities, Bot now the  
bischope of argyle [his] seat is Dunnone beand ane  
toun [or cietie] *witht* ane castell In Covall. This  
Covall. Argyle and Knapdail all togidder ar called  
Argyle Besyde the greit loch *nemmed* [Lochfyne] etc.

10 Orkcadensis diocesis alias called the Bischoprik Fol. 217.  
of Orknay etc.

Archidecanatus, 3etlandie	v lib vjs viijd
Summa totalis omnium	
Beneficiorum prescript-	
orum omnium dioce-	
15 siorum	iiijm ijc lxxxxviij lib
	iijs iiijd

The first bischope and originall Begynnyng of  
the bischoprie of Orknay Called Orkchaden.

20 Sanct Serff wes first confessoire and thereftir first  
bischope of Orknay in Scotland the first day of Julij  
The 3eir of god foure hundretht fourtie [and] thrie 443.  
3eiris Leo Magnus the fourtie sext paip, and Ewgene  
the secund the fourtie ane scottis king and leo the  
25 first of that name Emperiour for the tyme.

Item also Sanct Magnus wes bischope of Orknay  
and wes martired sextent day of Apryle The 3eir of  
god ane thowsand ane hundreth and foure 3eiris 1104.  
Pascalis the secund, and ane hundreth thriescoir twa  
30 paip. And Edgare the fourescoir and nyne scottis  
king for the tyme. etc.



The archibischopries and bischopries of Scotland, according to *thair* ordoure

Archibischope of Sanctandrois Primate off Scotland etc.

Archibischope of Glasgw 5

Under thir ar the bischopis following.

Dunkeld, Abirdene, Murray, brechin, Dunblane, Rose, Caithnes, Orknay, thir aucht under, Sanctandrois

Under Glasgw Thir thrie. Galloway, Argyle and Ilis etc.

[Annotatio]

10

Fol. 218. The bischoprie of the Ilis is omitted and left furth of *this* taxt roll of Bagymount befor writtin for sic causis as I have at lenth declared heireftir in fol. 219. This bischoprie of the Ilis of Scotland is called Sodor-ensis fra the name of ane toun called Sodora within 15 the Ile of man Nota <sup>1</sup> the Ile of Man in the Ilis of Scotland hes twa uthir names viz. Awbonia and Menavia, And the Ilandis of Wycht, Mon, and Man, lyis adjacent *contigue* togidder and ar all moist of a lyke lenth breidth and quantitie, The Ile of wicht 20 *contentis* fra the eist to *the* wast of lenth .30. mylis or *thairby*, and fra *the* south to *the* north .12. mylis or *thairby*. of breydth Mon is callit anglesia. Beda. lib. 1. c. 3. Et lib 4. c. 3.<sup>2</sup> And of auld bene accompted

<sup>1</sup> This note is written at the foot of folio 217 (*verso*).

<sup>2</sup> "c. 5" in University Library copy.

for Candredes als hondredes, Candredus is alsmekill  
 land as *contenis* ane hundreth townis of houshaldis  
 and is *componed* of twa langages Brytishe and Erishe  
 as Polycronycon Inglichman writtis. lib. 1. c. 44.  
 5 And that augustyne doctour of *the* kirk first arryved  
 thair. etc At Man Item alsua in that Ile callit Ewbonia  
 and Menæuie, and is now callit Man Iland foirsaid  
 It standis in the middill betuix the Erishe ulster,  
 and *the* scottis galloway of ald callit Brigansia as it  
 10 war in *the* Navill or middis of that sea. Beda lib.  
 2. c. 9. This Ile of Man *contenis* as it war twa Ilandis,  
 The first is southwardis and *the* Mair cuntrie and of  
*the* bettir corne land, and *the* uthir les of boundis,  
 And of auld sumtyme *thair* wes *controversie* to quhome  
 15 *the* samin pertenit. Bot Beada lib. 2. writtis That  
*the* Scottis first duelt and inhabit *the* Iles of Man.  
 Quhilk Sodora is the bischopis seat of the Ilis of  
 Scotland, This Ile of Man wes called of auld Eubonia  
 [or Dubonia] / It lyes almaist mid way betuix Cwmber  
 20 in England and galloway of auld called Brigansia  
 in Scotland, Lykeas this Iland of Man or Eubonia  
*contenis* xxiiij mylis in lenth, and aughtene mylis  
 in breadth / It is writtin that *the* superstitius religioun  
 of the Druidites, quhairof ffynnane, the tent Scottis  
 25 king Ane hundreth threttie sevin 3eiris befor Christis  
 incarnatioun wes mekill gevin to that superstitius  
 religioun, quhilk wes than maist used in gallia as  
 ane of the twa estaittis spirituall than observed,  
 They wirschiped in greit woddis or schawes of [aikin]  
 30 grene growand tries *witht* greit reverence They  
 hewed of these tries that quhilk they called Messeldeu  
 and appeiris to be *the* bark, seid, or akcornis quhilk  
*thai* affermed wes send down frome hevin be thair  
 goddis etc. fforther it is supponed that this super-  
 35 stitioun Come and began first in the Ilis of Britone  
 Seing thair seattis and Collegis wes *withtin* *the* Ilis

134 befor  
 christ.

of man alsweill maior as Minor Called Icolmekill  
*quhair* all the scottis kingis war than buried thair  
 As I have declaired att greit lenth heireftir fol. 247.  
 278. vid. fol 279 how that Crathalynthus ca[used]  
 build *the* Trinitie kirk in the Ile of Man and placed 5  
 thairin Amphibolus first bischop Anno domini 322.

[Annotatio]

fforthir it is to be remembred and remarked that  
 there ar threttene bischopries within the [kingdome]  
 of Scotland *presently* *quhairof* twa ar Archibischopries 10  
 viz. the Archibischoprie of Sanctandrois, and the  
 Archibischoprie of Glasgw. *Item* the bischoprie of  
 Dunkeld, Abirdene, Murray, rose, Candidecase als  
 Quhythorne or Galloway Dunblane Caithnes, Brechin  
 Lismoren <sup>1</sup> fra *the* name of *the* toun forsaide als now 15  
 called Argyle, Orknay Sodoren <sup>2</sup> als now called the  
 [bischoprik] of the Ilis as said is. And it is to wit that  
 everie ane of thir Archibischopries, and bischopries  
 had and hes there awin severall officiallis (of auld)  
 and of new called *commissariattis* within thair iuris- 20  
 dictionis and diocies iudges in all ecclisiesticall materis,  
 sic as *withtin* the diocie of Sanct Androis, the officiallis  
 or *commissariatis* of Sanctandrois Striuling, Edin-  
 burgh and lawder in louthiane, *quhilk* of Edinburgh  
 is laittlie divyded be resson of the spacious boundis 25  
 thereof in ane uthir *commissariate* of Peblis / Lyke

<sup>1</sup> Written on the margin of the University Library copy (folio 118 *recto*):—"the bischoprie of Argyle called lismoren, fra the name of *the* Iles of Abridita and lismora, *quhair the* seage of *the* bischoprie of Argyle of auld satt."

<sup>2</sup> Written on margin of University Library copy (folio 118 *recto*):—"The bischope of the Ilis called sodoren fra *the* name of ane toun of *the* Ilis called Sodora *withtin the* Ile of man of ald Eubonia & *this Bischopis* sait wes in Sodora."

as within the dyocie of Glasgw is the [*commissariatis*]  
of Glasgw, Dumfreis and lanark, And siclyke the  
bischoprie of Murray is devyded in twa commis-  
sariattis Elgin and Innernese / And lykewyse the  
5 bischoprie of Dunkeld is divyded fra the bischopis  
seat thereof, within thir nyne or ten 3eiris or thairby  
last bypast, To wit thir fywe kirkis as followes, viz.  
in West louthian Abircorne [and Cramound], and in  
eist louthiane Abirlady, and in the merse Bonkill  
10 and Prestoun, quhais first commissar wes laitlie  
[umquhill] Mr patrik Lyndesay, that used sumtymes  
to sit in *Edinburgh* be dispensatioun of the lordis  
of sessioun, or uthirwyse at any of the saidis ffywe  
kirkis as he plesed for administratioun of iustice with  
15 his awin clerk be ressonne of the spaciousnes of *the*  
said dyocie of Dunkeld foirsaid And the quottis and  
confirmationis, of the testamentis *withtin* the parro-  
chinis of *the* saidis fywe kirkis ar maid be *the* saidis  
severall *commissariattis* and thair clerkis as is abone  
20 devyded Thir Archibischopis and bischopis had the  
quottis and confirmationis of all defunct persones  
testamentis within there dyocies with the offices of  
clerkschipsis of thair saidis officiallis or *commissariattis*  
*quhill* the 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth .1563.  
25 thriescoir and thrie 3eiris That the office and juris-  
dictioun of all bischopis wes abolished, and the  
quottis confirmationis and offices of officiallis, Or  
*commissariattis* and clerkschippis thairof wes gevin Fol. 219.  
[grantted] and disponed to the lordis of counsall and  
30 sessioun, and the saidis offices of officiallis erected  
in new *commissariatis*, Conforme to *the* erectionis<sup>1</sup>  
and instructionis maid thairanent, quhereof I have  
insert, the dowbill or extract in this rolment for  
memories cause, as is underwrittin : And quhill now  
35 laitlie, that it [hes] plesed oure umquhill soverane

<sup>1</sup> "Iniunctionis" in University Library copy.



lord his maiestie of all Wirthiest memorie, to restoir  
 the estait of Archibishopis, and bishopis In the  
 .1606. 3eir of god ane thowsand sex hundreth and sex  
 3eiris Jac. 6. parl. 18. act. 2. and act 3. and to there  
 commissariatis, clerkschipsis and iurisdiction thereof. 5  
 .1609. Jac. 6. parl. 20. act. 6. The 3eir of god ane thowsand  
 sex hundreth [and] nyne 3eiris, And his hienes of his  
 maist gracious clemencie hes gevin grantted and dis-  
 poned to the saidis lordis of counsall and sessioun  
 for the saidis quottis confirmationis, and offices of 10  
 commissariattis, and there clerkschipsis, The sowme  
 of Ten thowsand pundis Scottis money 3eirlie [to be  
 upliftit furtht of his awin patrimonie and custumes,]  
 as [in] his maiesties said 20 parliament and ellevin  
 act thereof [at mair lenth] beiris :

15

Attoure it is to be remembred that *the* foirsaid  
 taxt roll of Bagymount befor sett doun comprehendis  
 nocht thereintill the taxt of the bishoprie of Sodo-  
 rensis or of the Ilis, Because the samin and com-  
 missariate thereof appeiris to have bene [in] the tyme 20  
 foirsaid of the cuming of Bagymont heir in Scotland  
 in the King of Norroway or denmarkis handis, for  
 donald *the* sevint called bayne brother to King Mal-  
 colme the thrid called Canmoir haifand wranguslie  
 eftir the deceis of his said brother usurped the tytil 25  
 to *the* croun of Scotland, contrare his brother sones,  
 Edgare, Alexander [the first] called ferce ; David  
 the first callit Sanct David, and utheris, And for the  
 said Donaldis help and supplie to usurpe the croun,  
 he gaif all the ylis of Scotland to the King of Norro- 30  
 way quherethrow and for uthir occasionis mony bludie  
 and crowell battellis followed untill the battell At  
 Larkgis, the thrid day of August The 3eir of god  
 ane thowsand twa hundreth thriescoir and thrie 3eiris  
 .1263. In the tyme of [King] Alexander the thrid, and of 35  
 Acho King of Norroway quha tynt that battell and



*the* scottis beand victorious he thaireftir depairted  
this lyfe in Orknay etc. [As I have declared mair at  
lenth to the reidare in the thrid buik or divisioun  
heirof fol. 291] vid de sig. verb. skeney, anent *the*  
5 annuel of Norroway etc. Be *the quhilk* it appeiris  
that *the* said ylis returned nocht fullie to *the* croun  
of Scotland untill and *quhill the* mariage of King  
James the thrid with quene Margaret Christianus  
King of Norroway denmark and Suadynnys onlie  
10 dochter, the Aucht day of September. The 3eir of 8 septem-  
god, ane thowsand foure hundreth threscoir [and] <sup>ber.</sup>  
aucht 3eir's lang befor the *quhill* tyme the said <sup>.1468.</sup>  
taxt roll of bagymont wes maid. And forther the  
clerkschip of *the* officiall or commissariate of lismo-  
15 rensis or bischoprik of argyle appeiris to have bene  
annexed and united of auld to *the* erldome and erlis  
of argyle as iusticiaris generall of Scotland heretablie,  
As *the* provisioun mentionate in the end of *the* said  
act of parliament 20. act. 6. At the leist of *the* said  
20 office of clerkschip and rycht *thairof* recordis: Lyke  
as alsua it is to be considerred and remembred that  
Adame bischope of Orknay called bothwell that  
reverend fathir in god, about the 3eir of god ane <sup>.1563.</sup>  
thowsand fywe hundreth thriescoir and thrie 3eir's  
25 or thereby. Be way of interchange; or excambioun  
maid betuix: lord Robert than commendatare of  
halyrudhouse, and the said Adame bischope of orknay  
quha renunced, and demitted the said bischoprik in  
the said lord Robertis favouris, and caused uneit and  
30 annex the samin to *the* erldome of Orknay *quhill*  
remaned thairwith [ay sensyne] to *the* restitutioun  
foirsaid and plasing of James bischope of Orknay  
quha is now presentlie Archibischope of glasgw, And  
*the* said Adame bischope of Orknay wes maid com-  
35 mendatare of *the* abbacie of halyrudhouse, quhais Fol. 220.  
posteritie as 3it bruikis the samin: Lyke as at the

tyme foirsaid, of the said excambioun, The saidis lord Robert and Adame bischope of Orknay Gaif and disposed to umquhill Schir Johne bellenden of auchnoulishill knycht than iustice clerk, The landis of abbattisgrang besyde falkirk, *witht* the bailliearie 5 of the regalitie of halyrudhouse, and superioritie of the barroun bailliearie of *the* burgh of the Cannogait besyde Edinburgh liberties and privilegis *thair*of united and annexed togidder, as frie brugh regall in ane baronie Called the lordschip and baronie of 10 brochtoun Lyke as the said umquhill Schir Johnis posteritie 3it bruikis the samin, and thair barroun baillie depute sittis iudiciallie in judgement with the baillies of *the* said burgh of the Cannogait, and hes iurisdiction of *the* said haill baronie brugh and rega- 15 litie thereof etc.

Ratified to the barnis and airis of umquhill Schir lues bellenden of auchnoule knycht lait iustice clerk contened in the omitted actis of his hienes Jac. 6. parl. 12. in tabulo 44. the tent day of December 20  
.1592. The 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth fourescoir and twelf 3eiris etc.

Item *the* Ratificatioun of the fairnemmed lord Robert erle of Orknay is mentionate in the omitted actis *nocht* Imprentted of his maiestie Jac. 6. parl. 25  
.1581. 7. 24. october [1581.] In tab. 32. Exceptioun of the erldome of Orknay In the *nocht* Imprentted actis. Jac. 6. parl. 10. in tab. 44. 10 December 1585. Item forther in the *nocht* Imprentted actis of his hienes ellevint parliament 29. Julij 1587 : in tab. 41. Anentis 30 *the* benefices presented be the erle of Orknay Item in the omitted actis .5. Junij 1592. In tab. 37. 12. parl. Jac. 6. Ratification of the erldome of Orknay To the erle thereof. Item in the omitted actis .8.<sup>1</sup> parliament Jac. 6. Ratificatioun of Schir Johnne 35

<sup>1</sup> "18" in University Library copy.

arnottis infestment of the erldome of Orknay in tab. 46. etc.

Item in the Omitted actis. Jac. 6. parl. 12. 5. Junij 1592. in tab. 2. Exceptioun in favouris of Adame 5 bischope of Orknay.

Item in favouris of the burgh of the Cannogait Ratificatioun of thair rycht Item In the omitted actis. Jac. 6. parl. 14. 8. Junij 1594. In tab. 19 etc [1594.]

Item to remember the decreit and dait thairof Betuix 10 the provest and baillies of Edinburg and Cannogait.

ffollowis the erection and instructionis of the Fol. 221.

15 commissariatis foirsaidis *Quhilkis* war maid, and formed be umquhill Mr James balfoure persone of flisk and official of lowthiane, Thereftir called *Schir* James balfoure of 15 pettindreich knycht president of the college Fol. 332. of iustice and clerk of register for *the* tyme. etc. At Edinburgh the xxij day of marche The 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth .1563. 20 threscoir thrie 3eiris, Gevin to the *commis-* *seris* of Edinburght and *utheris* inferiouris.

1. The *summonis* haill procese and sentence to be in scottis vulgare tung, *quhilkis* war of befoir in latyne

2. That all *summonis* be direct ethir ad instantiam 25 or per libellum, as the iudges be there discretioun thinkis expedient, Conforme to thir instructionis to be gevin theme thereupoun, That is to say ad instanciam in vilibus, levibus et facilibus, and speciallie quhere the persewer is abill to refer it to *the* aith of 30 *the* defender to prove it statum <sup>1</sup> in campo, In ceteris gravibus arduis et difficilibus et que alioem requirunt

<sup>1</sup> statim.

indengiem <sup>1</sup> that *the* first summonis be lybellit to *the* effect that the partie persewed may be compelled to answeir in primo termino summonitionis, be grant deny or exceptioun, quhilk distinctioun of lybelling or nocht lybelling of the summonis is referred to the 5 arbitriament of the iudge as he will ansueir to *the* quenis grace thereupoun: And siclyke the day of comperance to ansueir to be referred to the iudges discretioun, to the quantitie of the cause or distance of the place, quhere the defendare duellis. 10

3. The summonis to be under the signet of office of the commissariate in the quhilk salbe gravin ane crowned thrissill with <sup>2</sup> .M.R. in circumscripcioun and S. officii commissariatus with <sup>3</sup> the name of *the* place of the commissariate; and the seill beand in greittare 15 forme berand siclyke: and the clerk to writ his naim and surname at lenth in all sic letteris, And this ordoure to be observed in everie iurisdiction, for *the* quhilk summonis ad instantiam with the signet *the* pairtie sall pay aucht pennyis; And utheris 20 letteres and wreittis quhatsumevir to be of the prices of the taxt roll heireftir following:

4. And *the* summonis ad instanciam or <sup>4</sup> lybelled summonis to be gevin to summond sa mony as *the* perseware plesis To compeir at any ane day, and *the* 25 day beand bypast, the summonis nocht to be used, aganist any uthir pairtie, at any uthir day thereftir, and to be direct to our lovittis with ane blank in the lettir to put in the executouris names, And thereftir the lettiris to beir executouris of *thir* oure lettere3, 30

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, "requirunt altiore indaginem."

<sup>2</sup> "without and" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> "withtin" in University Library copy. See note, vol. iii.

<sup>4</sup> "and" in University Library copy.



*quhilk* executouris salbe ane sufficient man haifand  
 at *the* leist twa witnessis *witht* him the tyme of the  
 executioun thair of to be specified in the indorsatioun,  
*quhilk* summonis indorsate beand presented be the  
 5 perseware, or his procuratour salbe ressavd be the  
 commisser or his clerk and keiped suirle To the  
 effect that gif the pairtie perseware <sup>1</sup> plesis to oppone  
 aganist the executioun may be harde *thairin*, and the Fol. 222.  
 persewer usand the said summonis, and executioun  
 10 thereof be himself, or his procuratour salbe haldin  
 for the cryme of falsett Incaise *the* samin be Im-  
 provin: Provyding that *the* offerring to Impreif the  
 executioun, stope nocht *the* proceding in the principall  
 cause. And incaise any partie offer to mak ony  
 15 Improbatioun of the executioun, Or of ony uthir  
 writ produced or used in procese: That *the* partie  
 fynd cautoun Conforme to the act of parliament,  
 The executione of the summonis to be used conforme  
 to *the* actis of parliament, and for the copies of *the*  
 20 summonis ad instantiam the pairtie defender to pay  
 twa pennyis, and for the copie of the lybelled sum-  
 monis sex pennyis, And gif the pairtie be nocht fund  
 to quhome the copies suld be delyvered, the payment  
*thair of* to be taxt in the expenssis of the pley with  
 25 all uthir expensis of pley and executioun of the  
 summonis.

5 The day of the summonis ad instantiam beand  
 cum, and baith the pairties compeirand, be thame-  
 selfis or thair procuratouris, the perseware sall pro-  
 30 pone his petitioun verbo, [and the partie defender  
 shall be haldin to ansueir Incontinent verbo,] Sua  
 that *the* petitioun of the cause proponed, exceid nocht  
 the summe of fourtie pundis: and the iudge sall than

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, persewit.



put theme to ane poynt, ethir be grant, deny or exception: and then incontinent to condem, or assignne ane terme, to athir of the pairties for proving of there allegeances, and *Immediatlie* thereafter sall cause ane act be maid of the allegeance of baith the 5 pairties; and this to be understand, incase *the* defender be *convened* upoun his awin deid, uthirwyise gif it be in *facto antiquo*, or uthir *mennis* deidis, vel *ubj facti qualitas requirit ampliorem dilationem reo, concedendam, ad deliberandum*: and the judge to 10 assigne ane terme to the defender, to ansueir thairto as he sall think expedient, eftir the qualitie of *the* cause. And gif it be abone fourtie pundis, The persewer sall than instantlie in campo propone his *petitioun apud acta*, and the iudge sall assignne ane 15 terme to the defender, to ansueir therto as he sall think expedient eftir the qualitie of the cause. And gif the pairtie defender *compeiris* nocht The pairtie perseware proponand his *petitioun apud acta*: The iudge sall assignne ane terme to him to prove the 20 *samin*, and to warne the pairtie *thairto*, And gif it be ane lybelled *summonis*, The defender salbe haldin the day of the compeirance to *answer* be grant deny or exception: and *the* iudge to decyde the *samin*, than incontinent, or at ane schorte day with all 25 possabill diligence: And the rest of *the proces* to be deduced, eftir the forme used befor the lordis of *sessioun usque ad sententiam definitivam* inclusive.

6. It salbe also lesum to the persewer *the* first day of compeirance to mend or alter his lybell addendo 30 vel *diminuendo*, the pairtie defender compeirand be himself or his procuratoure, and in that caise *the* judge to assignne ane new day to the defender *ad respondendum* as he sall think expedient. lang or schort eftir the qualitie of the cause.

7. Item that *the* iudge be awsteir and scharpe to the advocattis, that they use na frevoill allegances and snybe theme therefra, first be pecuniall panes and syne be deprivationoun inclusive, gif they persist,  
 5 for the *quhilkis* the saidis iudges salbe haldin to ansueir to the quenis maiestie, gif they suffer the advocattis uthirwyise to do.

8. Item that the iudges direct out there preceptis for summoning of witnese, to compeir befor theme  
 10 to beir witnessing in the cause under sic pecuniall panes as the iudges thinkis expedient eftir *the* qualitie of the cause, and of the persones that beis summoned. Fol. 223.  
 And gif the witnese contemnis and compeiris nocht the panes to be upliftit be the iudges officeris, and the  
 15 saidis officeris to have poware to poynd therefoir and the panes to be applyed the ane half thereof to the iudge and the uthir half to the puir folk.

9. And gif the witnese compeiris nocht for *the* first precept or summonis, the pairties to have new pre-  
 20 ceptis, to summons the witnese nocht compeirand under greittare pecuniall panes, to be appoyntted at the discretioun of the iudge, Or to raise *letteres* be delyverance of the lordis of sessioun, for compelling of theme to compeir Under the pane of horning as  
 25 the iudge sall think expedient.

10. That at the examinatioun of all witnessis, the iudge with the clerk be present.

11. It salbe lesum to the iudge to direct out inhibitionis, upoun the intromettouris with teindis, sic lyke  
 30 as the consistorie wes wount to do of befor.

12. Als the *commissaris* sall nawyise direct out

inhibitionis, to utheris temporall iudges Inhibitand theme to proceid in causis, bot allanerlie in they causis, quhere the temporall iudge had na iurisdiction of befoir /

13. That the iudges taxt the expensis of the pley 5 in all causis quhatsumevir, quhere sentence is obtained befoir theme, and that richt heichlie.

14. That all expensis be taxt and insert in the principall decreit or sentence, and the precept to be direct out for the executioun of the sentence To 10 contene, to poynd alsweill for *the* saidis expensis, as for the principall summe.

15. It salbe lesum to the commisseris to cause *thair* clerkis register, contractis, obligationis actis and utheris wreittis gevin in scriptis subscriyved be the 15 pairties or notaris at there *commandis* in there buikis *quhil*kis beand registrate and there decreittis and auctorities interponed thereto fyftene dais eftir the terme or tyme of the fulfilling of the contract obligation or uthir wreitting being outrun, The lordis 20 of *counsall* to gif *lettere*3 in the foure formes or of poynding for fulfilling of the *samin*, as war wount to be gevin upon persones, *quhil*kis of befoir lay fourtie dayis under cursing, Sua the executioun thereof be socht within ten 3eiris, eftir the terme of the 25 fulfilling of the contract, obligationioun act or uthir wreitting, And the ten 3eiris beand outrun, The parties to call to heir and see *letteres* be gevin Conforme to *the samin*. Provyding alwyise that *the contract obligation* or uthir writting in the bodie thairof befoir 30 *the registration* of the *samin* beir that they convened that *the samin* be registrate in the saidis buikis with *letteres* of horning and poynding to follow thereupoun,

for compelling of *thaim* to fulfill the *samin*, And that  
na contract obligatioun act nor uthir wretting be  
ressaved nor registrat without the iudge be present,  
to heir and se *the samin* red, and interpone his  
5 authoritie to *the* same and knaw the pairties con-  
tractaris ; except it be in licht causis nocht exceding  
the sowme of Ten pundis In the *quhilk* caise of that  
awaill at *the* maist allanerlie It salbe lesum to the  
clerk him allane to ressave the *samin*.

10 16. That the *commissaris* salbe iudges to all con-  
tractis, registrat in there buikis, quhereunto *the* com-  
missaris auctoritie is interponed, and the pairties  
submittis theme to his jurisdiction, Et hoc cumula-  
tive sed non privative, and siclyke to all uthir con-  
15 tractis nocht beand registrat in utheris ordinarie iudges  
bukis, for fulfilling quhereof, the pairties is ellis  
sworne, or sal heireftir happyne to be sworne Et Fol. 224.  
hoc cumulative sed non privative

17. And as to uthir materis quhereunto the aith  
20 is nocht interponed, and persewed, as maid fide media,  
and that the persewer will refer to the defenderis  
aytht, sua that the *samin* exceid nocht *the* summe  
of fourtie pundis, the saidis *commissaris* to be iudges  
Et hoc cumulative sed non privative, and alsua in all  
25 uthir small actionis quhidder they be fide media or  
nocht, of wedowis, pupillis and sic utheris puir and  
Miserabill persones, nocht exceding the summe of  
twentie pundis, *quhilkis* war wount to be decyded in  
the consistorie abefoir Et hoc cumulative sed non  
30 privative as said is.

18. The iudge gevare of the sentence to direct his  
preceptis to his officeris, to be creat be him for execut-  
ing thereof, or to ony uthir the quenis grace officeris



of armes, *Schireffis*, *Stewartis*, *Baillies*, there deputtis and officeris, Provest and baillies of burrowes and baronis officeris, at the optioun of *the* pairtie obtenare of the decreit, as he sall requyre, Contenand ane monitioun and charge to the pairtie condemned; 5 To fulfill the sentence within fyftene dayis nixt eftir the charge; *quhilkis* fyftene dayis beand bypast Any of the saidis officiris, to poynd and distrenze, and to appryse for liquidate summes contened in *the* sentence and mak payment to *the* pairtie obtenare thereof; 10 and gif it be in facto, the precept to be direct furth be the iudge to be execute with siclyke charge of fyftene dayis warning, and forther at the iudges discretioun, secundum exigentiam cause, *quhilkis* dayis beand bypast and the said precept of *the* making of 15 *the* said charge dewilie execute and indorsate with the sentence beand produced befor the lordis of counsall, The lordis to grant *lettere3*, to charge the pairtie condemned reus, to fulfill the said sentence, within sa mony dayis as *the* saidis lordis sall think 20 expedient, under *the* pane of rebelloun, and failzeand thereof To put *thaim* to *the* horne etc.

19. And siclyke the lordis of sessioun To direct *lettere3* of poynding upoun the saidis iudges sentence, gif neid beis fyftene dais beand siclyke bypast; and 25 the *lettere3*, or preceptis ethir of the saidis lordis, or iudges foirsaidis to beir in speciall to poynd for the expenssis of *the* *lettere3* or precept.

20. The panes of the deforcement of *the* saidis iudges officeris, to be als greit as gif the quenis grace 30 officeris of armes war deforced in executioun of hir hienes *lettere3* under the signett, and to be called befor the saidis lordis of counsall or commissaris as *the* pairtie perseware plesis.



21. The first sentence to be execute Nochtwith-  
standing any appellatioun, or *summonis* of reducioun.

22. All appellationis or reductionis of sentences  
gevin be any of the inferiour *commissaris* of *this*  
5 realm to be formed be ane lybelled *summonis* of  
reducioun, and to cum and be decyded be *the com-*  
*missaris* of Edinburgh and the reducioun of any  
sentence to be gevin [in] be the *commissaris* of Edin-  
burgh in *prima instancia* or *secunda instancia* of  
10 appellationis or reductionis interponed, fra uthir *com-*  
*missaris* to be iudged be the haill lordis of sessioun,  
or ane pairt of theme *quhilk* salbe appoynted therto  
be the remanent of *the* saidis lordis usque ad sententie  
definitive prolationem exclusive.

15 23. The reducioun and retreitting of sentences gevin  
be inferioure *commissaris* Or be the *commissaris* of  
*Edinburgh* in *prima* or <sup>1</sup> *secunda instantia* to be  
persewed be lybelled *summonis* as said is within 3eir  
and day eftir the geving of the sentence, the pairtie  
20 that mycht have occasion to appeill, or raise *sum-*  
*monis* of reducioun beand of perfyte aige, and nocht  
out of the realme *ex causa probabili et necessaria*  
*alioqui*,<sup>2</sup> that the sentence gang in *rem judicatum*, Fol. 225.  
and be nocht reducabill nor retractabill Nethir *ex*  
25 *Iniquitate*, *Nullitate*, nor na uthirwyse *Cessante alio*  
*legitimo Impedimento*.

24. That ane forme be maid, of the haill ordoure 228.  
of the procese used befor the lordis of sessioun.

25. That the inferioure *commissaris* salbe haldin  
30 to bring or send the register of all *testamentis quhilkis*

<sup>1</sup> "et" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, "*ex causa probabili et necessaria : Alioqui.*"

Line  
omitted.

they salhappin to conferme to the burgh of Edin-  
therein, and to mak compt and delyverance of the  
quottis *thairof*

26. Quhen any extractis of testamentis beis socht 5  
the clerk in the extract, to put in the dait of the  
testament, and samekill of the samin as concernis  
the seikare *thairof*, and nawyise to deliver the copie  
of *the* haill testament without it be necessar at *the*  
discretioun of the iudge. 10

27. That all testamentis maid or to be maid *quhil*kis  
sall ressave confirmatioun be maid in *presens* of *the*  
minister befor witnese, or in presence of ane notare  
befor witnese, or subscriyved be the person makare  
*thairof* befor witnese, Or utherwyise conforme to 15  
*the* law.

28. And all testamentis, quhereof *the* deidis pairt  
exceidis nocht the summe of fyftie pundis, to be  
confermed be the particulare [personis] commissaris  
everie ane within thair awin jurisdictioun: And 20  
quhair the deidis pairt exceedis<sup>1</sup> the summe of fyftie  
pundis, the testament to be confermed be twa of the  
commissaris of Edinburgh at *the* leist.

29. That everie commisser within [the boundis of]  
his jurisdiction lymed to him, Conferme the testament 25  
of *the* person deceissand *withtin* his jurisdictioun, Sua  
that *the* deidis pairt of the guidis within his juris-  
dictioun exceid nocht fyftie pundis; And gif the  
person deceissand haif gudis within utheris Juris-  
dictionis, That *the* commissere of that jurisdictioun 30  
Conferme the testament of samekill guidis as is within

<sup>1</sup> "exceidis nocht" in University Library copy.

his jurisdiction. Sua that the deidis pairt exceid nocht the said summe of fyftie pundis, and gif it exceid the said summe to cum to the commissaris of Edinburgh to be *confermed* be *thaim*

5 30. That everie *commissar* within his iurisdiction cause the Minister or redare of everie parrochin, gif in to him the names of the personis deceissand within Ilk thrie monethis anis at the farrest. viz. upoun *the* first day of Januare. Apryle. Julij. and October :  
10 And the *commissare* Nocht*theles* to mak diligent inquisition thereof, to the effect [that] the said *commissar* may caus warne the executouris to ane competent day to conferme *the* testamentis quheirin they ar constitute executouris : With certificatioun to  
15 thame and they failze datives salbe gevin, Conforme to the *commissioun* granted *thairupon*, And gif they cum nocht, to gif datives thereon : Edictis and uthir lauchfull premonitioun precedand alwyise. And that the saidis datives to be gevin [to] *the* narrest of the  
20 kin, habill therefor ; and willing to ressave the samin upoun cautioun, to do thereintill as accordis of the law to all pairties haifand enterese :

31. And quhen na testament is maid, to gif datives in maner foirsaid.

25 32. And gif the deidis pairt exceid *the* summe of fyftie pundis, That the particulare *commissaris* adverteise the *commissaris* of Edinburgh, to the effect that they may cause the testamentis be confermed or gif datives in maner abonerehersed, and to gif  
30 command to the collectoure of the quottis to mak the expensis thereupoun.

33. That the particulare *commissar* mak twa regis-

teris of the testamentis, ane to remane with him  
 self, and the uthir to be brocht 3eirlie to *the com-*  
 Fol. 226. *missaris* of Edinburgh, to be put and remane in the  
 principall register, and to bring or send the quottis  
 of the testamentis, *quhilkis* they salhappin to con- 5  
 ferme to the burgh of Edinburgh to be delyvered,  
 And for there travell salhave twelf pennyis of everie  
 pund of *the* saidis quottis of testamentis, that *thai*  
 deliver in Edinburght

34. And the saidis testamentis nor na thing con- 10  
 tened in thame mak faith Nethir for executouris nor  
 intromettouris, quhill they be confermed.

35. And twelf pennyis of everie pund to be the  
 quottis of all testamentis baytht greit and small  
*quhilkis* salbe confermed, alsweill datives as utheris. 15

36. The particulare *commissar*, salhave na power  
 to conferme the testamentis ad extra, bot allanerlie  
*the commissaris* of Edinburgh, quhilkis lykewyise sall  
 have na poware to conferme ad extra, bot of parti-  
 culare summes, or actionis to ane certane quantitie 20  
*quhilkis* salbe exprest in the testamentis.

37. And the *commissaris* of Edinburgh to gif datives  
 upoun the testamentis confermed be the inferioure  
*commissaris quantum ad omissa vel male appretiata* ;  
 and utherwyse to correct thame as the cause requyris 25

38. That the proffettis of all actis, contractis Obliga-  
 tionis, sentences, transsumptis, confirmationis, and re-  
 gistring of testamentis, and uthiris wreitings quhat-  
 sumevir, to be acted and registrate in the *commissaris*  
 buikis, and extractis thereof, and lykewyise the prof- 30  
 fett of the signet, and seill to be devyded in maner  
 following : That is to say : The iudge to have *the*



twa pairt thareof, and the clerk the thrid, The clerk  
 alwyse fyndand paper Ink, valx and writting, chalmer ;  
 And this to be understand in all particulare *commis-*  
*sariatis* throucht the realme by the *commissaris* of  
 5 Edinburgh quhilkis ar foure. ffirst compting and  
 allowing the twa pairt of the proffettis foirsaid to be  
 equalie pairted, and devyded amangis theme foure  
 salhave samekill mair of the reddiest of the quottis  
 of the testamentis delyvered and payed to thame  
 10 be the collectouris thairof, as will mak out thrie  
 hundreth merkis [of] 3eirlie fie to everie ane of thame,  
 And to *that* effect that thair be ane *lettere* maid under  
 the previe seill Commanding the collectour to pay  
 thame [3eirlie] induring the quenis maiesties will and  
 15 plesoure.

39. Incaise any particulare *commissar* fall in [sik]  
 havie seiknes, that he may nocht gif attendence to  
 his office Or that any sic recusatoure exceptioun  
 beand of veritie [and] proponed aganist him, as mycht  
 20 sett and declyne ane ordinaire schireff, That particu-  
 lare *commissar* sall adverteis and certifie the *com-*  
*missaris* of Edinburgh thairof, and they sall depute  
 ane uthir as they sall think expedient to [sit] cognosce  
 and decyde in the *caussis* foirsaid.

25 40. Item gif any douttis or questionis, (*quhilkis*  
*can* nocht now weill be previded<sup>1</sup> and foirsene)  
 happynnis to result heireftir, concerning the using  
 of the iurisdiction of the *commissariatis* laitlie erected  
 be the quenis maiestie. The lordis makeris of thir  
 30 instructionis abonewrittin, salhave poware to mak  
 forther instructionis thereanent, and to eik pair and  
 alter *thir* foirsaidis instructionis, at all tymes as *thai*  
 sall think expedient etc.

<sup>1</sup> "proponed" in University Library copy.



Fol. 227.

Pryces of letteris befor all commisseris. The  
3eir of god. 1563.

The *summonis ad instantiam witht the signet* viijd.  
The lybelled *summonis* with the signet nocht exceding  
half ane throuch of paper compactlie writtin as the 5  
clerkis to the signet writtis ijs.  
Item the lybelled *summonis* exceding half ane throche  
of paper compactlie writtin as said is ijs.  
The putting of ane act in the buikis iiijd.  
And forther as the writting salbe of quantitie at *the* 10  
discretioun of the judge quhill forther ordour be  
takin etc.

And the extracting of the samin alsmekill, and forther  
at *the* iudges discretioun, and the rest of *the* particu-  
lare commissariatis, and clerkis of the realme to follow 15  
the prices, and style of the commisser and clerk of  
*Edinburgh*

The *summonis* to sumound witnese, quhidder *the*  
*partie* be warned apud acta or nocht viijd.  
Item for pronouncing of sentences in small actionis 20  
of *the* awaill of twentie pundis, Or within the samin,  
*quhilkis* war wount to be called decreittis xld.  
Item for pronouncing of Sentences of greit  
awaill vjs viijd.  
Item the precept executoriall upon *the* sentence ijs. 25  
Item the inhibitioun ijs.  
Item for preceptis to arreist causis dependand befor  
*thaim* ijs.  
Item for *summonis* To heir *executouris* testamentaris  
or datives [gevin] ijs. 30  
Item for Registratioun of contractis, Obligationis or  
siclyke evidentis nocht excedand half ane throch of  
papeir compactlie <sup>1</sup> writtin as said is xld.

<sup>1</sup> "completeitie" in University Library copy.

- Item for registering of the samin exceding [half] ane throche of papeir vjs viijd.
- Item for extracting thair of subscriv'd be the principall clerk xld.
- 5 [Item for registering of the samin exceding half ane throche of paper vjs viijd.
- Item for extracting thair of subscriv'd be the principall clerk vjs viijd.]
- Item the transsumpt of evidentis or uthir wreitings
- 10 on parchement under the seill of office xiijs iiijd.
- Item the extracting of the processe writtin compactlie <sup>1</sup> as the writtaris to the signett wreittis ilk throch on baith the sydis ijs.

- 15 Subscriv'd be oure soverane lady his majestie that now regnes his darrest guidame Marie [be the grace of god] quene of Scottis for the tyme At Edinburgh the xxij day of marche [The 3eir of god] 1563.

- Item the foure commisseris of Edinburgh the day
- 20 foirsaid Subscriv'd lykwyise the foirsaid instructionis befor set down to be deliver'd to all inferiour commisseris within this realme, sa far as concerned thair pairt thereof. Sic subscribitur Ja : Balfoure, Clement litill / Edwarde Henryson. Ro : Maitland.

- 25 [Annotatio]

Memorandum in the omitted actis nocht Imprented  
Jac. 6. parl. 12. Quinto Junij : <sup>2</sup> 1592. Mention is maid

<sup>1</sup> "compleitlie" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "15 Junij" in University Library copy.

Of the ratification of the commissariate of Edinburgh in Tabulo. 25 etc.

Thir prices of the *letteres* and *processis* befor the commissaris as ar abone writtin ar reformed and renewed be act of parliament Jac. 6 parl. 23. 4 August 5 1621 as followes vij. Ane *summundis ad instantiam* with *the* signett viijd. Ane lybellit *summundis* nocht exceding half ane throch <sup>1</sup> of paper compactlie writtin ijs Ane lybellit *summundis* exceding half ane scheit of paper ijs The putting of ane act in *the* buikis iiijd. 10 And forther as the writting salbe of quantitie at *the* discretioun of *the* iudge, and the extract of the samin als muche and forther at *the* discretioun of *the* said iudge The *summondis* to *summond* witnessis quhidder *the* partie or his procuratour be warnit apud acta or 15 nocht viijd. ffor pronouncing of sentence in small actionis of *the* awaill of xx pundis or *withtin* quhilk war wount to be callit decreittis ijs iiijd ffor pronouncing of sentences in causes of greit awaill vjs 8d. The precept executoriall upoun *the* sentence ijs The 20 Inhibitioun ijs precept of arreistment ijs ffor *summundis* To heir *executouris* datives gevin ijs ffor registering of *contractis* obligationis or suichlyke evidentiis nocht exceding half a scheit of paper ijs iiijd ffor registratioun of *the* samin exceding half a scheit 25 of paper vjs viijd. The extract *thairof* subscriyvit be *the* principall clerk. half alsmuche The transsumpt of evidentiis Or writtingis under [*the* seill of office xiijs iiijd The extract of process] writtin compactlie Ilk leif on baith *the* sydis ijs. The registering of a 30 testament *contenand* ane scheit of papir xxvjs viijd. And gif it exceid a scheit. xxxijs iiijd.

Fol. 228.

<sup>1</sup> "scheit" in University Library copy.

The forme and ordoure of procese then used  
and observed befor the lordis of [our said  
soverane ladyis counsell and] sessioun. [Or-  
daned to be sett doun be thir instructionis]  
5 Conforme to *the* 24. article abone specified.  
22. martij Anno domini ut supra .1563.

In the first. Quhair lybelled *summonis* ar requyred,  
the samin ar execute upoun the premonition of xxj  
dayis warning and the pairtie To compeir befor the  
10 saidis lordis the day contened in the samin *quhilk*  
at *the* Leist is xxj dais nixt following *the* day of *the*  
execution (except *summonis* grantted upoun recent  
spulze in tyme of vacance upoun the premonitioun  
of fyftene dais warning at the leist) and upoun uther  
15 privileged causes as for delyvering of houses, Or  
evidentis, and for exhibitoun of frie persones upon  
the premonitioun of sex dais or thairby.

The *summonis* beand execute and indorsate hes  
processe in maner following. That is to wit the per-  
20 seware or his procuratour compeirand,<sup>1</sup> the *summonis*  
execute as said is, and tytillis gif the *summonis*  
requyris any tytillis as founded thairupoun, The  
defendare compeirand be himself, or his procuratour  
lauchfullie constitute. propones his defensis dilatouris,  
25 Or peremptouris be worde, and first the dilatouris ar  
proponed, and amangis thame first the declinatouris,  
Or desyre of ane day for calling of ane warrand.

Ane interloquutour beand gevin upon the dilatouris,  
Repelland the samin, Thaireftir all the remanent dila-  
30 touris, ar proponed all togidder ; Sua *that* twa inter-  
loquutouris passand upoun dilatouris aganist the  
proponare thair of : he is nocht hard to propone, [any]

<sup>1</sup> "produceand" in University Library copy.



dilatouris forther ; bot ansueiris peremptourlie gif he any peremptoure hes.

The peremptouris ar proponed all togidder, and *the* samin beand repelled, The lybell is admitted to the probatioun of the perseware in this maner. The 5 witnese than *present* ar ressaved ; for the first terme of probatioun : And thaireftir twa termes may be assigned, at *the* plesoure of the perseware for *probation* of his lybell, in ane of the *quhilkis* termes, he is haldin to produce his wreittis, or *lettereȝ* of diligence 10 *thairupon*.

Aganist the persones of the witnese, The defendare opponis, and the oppositioun beand fund relevant is provin instantlie fra hand be *the* aith of *the* witnese, Or be writ, Or be the aith of the *produceare*, and 15 sumtymes be persones *present* at the bar : And siclyke it is proponed instantlie aganist *the* wreittis *produced*.

The *quhilkis* thrie termes of probatioun beand bypast, and diligence done theirupoun, Or *protesta-* 20 *tioun* maid thereanent in the contrare for Null defens, It is equivalent and in effect *concluded* in *the* cause And than ane day is assigned to pronounce, and the parties ar lauchfullie *summoned* thairto, Or warned apud acta. 25

Gif the defender [comperand] in the first terme Askis warrand upoun any sufficient tytill than instantlie schawin : The principall cause sleippis, quhill the cause of warrandice be discussed, unto the fourt warrand, and siclyke procese is used in the cause of 30 warrandice, as in the principall cause.

The warrandice beand discussed, The defender proponis his dilatouris or peremptouris as said is. And gif any uthir dilatour beis fund relevant *quhilk* suld [nocht] be proponed than instantlie, Thair is ane 35 terme allanerlie assigned for probatioun of the samin



cum onore expensarum, and in the menetyne Ane *terme*<sup>1</sup> of diligence maid thairupoun, the principall Fol. 229. mater ceissis, quhill the said dilatoure be first discussed.

- 5 And gif there beis ane peremptour proponed, quhilk is relevant, ane peremptoure terme is assigned to the proponer for proving of the samyn In probatioun of the *quhilk* gif he failzeis, The decreit is gevin aganis him conforme to the lybell without any probatioun  
 10 to be deduced be the perseware for proving of his lybell. And gif the defender nor nane for him compeiris nocht in the first terme or dyet, Then the perseware obtenis his lybell admitted to his probatioun in maner abonewreittin: The *quhilk* beand  
 15 led, Or protestatioun maid<sup>2</sup> in the contrare; *the* mater is haldin concluded, and it restis to pronunce sentence.

Item generallie it is observed in all thir procesis that *the* pairtie be lauchfullie summoned: Or that  
 20 he or his procuratouris be warned apud acta of the *terme* sett be the lordis.

Item juramentum calumniæ is asked and gevin upoun *the* lybell exceptioun, or any uthir emergent, and incident diligence, at the desyre of the pairtie.

- 25 Item in privileged causis, abone tuiched, gif the partie defender compeiris nocht, Decreit and *letteres* ar gevin simpliciter conforme to the *summonis*.

Item Litiscontestatioun is be admitting or repelling of ane peremptoure

- 30 Item the persewer may *sumound* witnese To compeir that ilk day that *the* defender is summoned to, The *quhilkis* witnese ar admitted gif the defender nor nane for [him] compeiris, and thereftir he is secluded fra all his defensis in the cause, bot fra

<sup>1</sup> "and tyme" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "admitted" in University Library copy.

opponing aganist *the* persones of the witnese, and the wreittis produced for *the* probatioun.

Gif nethir witnese nor defender compeiris on *the* first day: Then at the instance of the perseware ane terme is assigned to prove the lybell, to sum- 5 mound witnes and to warne the pairtie of new thairto, and gif than the defender compeiris: he proponis all his defensis, lyke as gif he had compeired on the first day.

[And] as tuicheing diligence upoun witnese; first 10 *thai* ar summoned to compeir under all hieast pane and charge that eftir may follow. Secundlie under the pane of rebelloun and putting of thame to the horne With certificatioun and they compeir nocht, They salbe denounced rebell and put to the horne, 15 Thridlie *letteres* ar direct to denunce and put thame to the horne, quhilkis *letteres* beand reported, The ferd diligens is to desyre *letteres* of captioun of the saidis rebellis.

Gif the witnese beand lauchfullie summoned, and 20 haifand na lauchfull excuse of absens, Compeiris nocht the first terme, They thereftir compeirand gettis na expensis.

Item aganist wreittis produced for probatioun, he contrare quhome they ar produced Sayis and opponis: 25 And gif he will Improve the samin, he fyndis cautioun to pay ane pecuniall summe, at *the* discretioun of the iudge In caise he failze of *the* said Improbation.

Item *lettere*3 ar direct Chargeand *the* partie To compeir, and gif his aith de Calumnia With certifica- 30 tioun gif he compeiris nocht, he salbe haldin pro confesso, namelie quhen he is charged personallie be ane officer of armes.

Item ane Reply as ane exceptioun hes bot ane terme assigned for probatioun thereof.

[Annotatio]

I have inserte and registrate this schorte forme Fol. 1230.  
and ordoure of processe Immediatlie abone specified,  
for twa causis, ffirst because it wes sua ordaned be  
5 the instructionis befoir mentionate and xxiiij article  
thereof: Secundlie that the redaris may consider  
quhat differance change and alteratioun is betuix  
*this* forme and ordoure, than observed befoir the  
saidis lordis and thair formare maner of proceeding  
10 [*presentlie*] declaired <sup>1</sup> in the begynning of this wark  
and rolment And speciallie of the abrogatting and dis-  
charging of that tydious and langsum calling of foure  
warrandis, [*quhilk* wes] weill devysed and statute  
be *the* saidis lordis .16. Novembris .1579. inserte in  
15 the 14. Tytill of this buik Anent the calling of ane  
warrand. fol. 103

[*The remainder of folio 230 blank.*]

Statutis and ordinances maid be *the* lordis of Fol. 231.  
[counsall and] session anent confirmation of  
testamentis, testamentaris executouris and  
20 datives be *commissaris* etc. 10. septembris  
1575.

The lordis of his maiesties counsall and session haifand  
consideratioun of diverse fraudfull Inventionis dailie  
Inschewand and followand throwcht this Realm in  
25 hurte dammaige and preiudice, Of the barnis, kin,  
freindis and legatouris, of the defunct personis de-

<sup>1</sup> The University Library copy after "proceeding" reads "*Quhilk*  
is at lenth writtin and set down in," etc.

paired, and depairtand within the samin, and als in hurte and preiudice of [oure soverane lordis] quott of the guidis pertening to the ecclesiasticall estait and utheris haifand rycht thairto <sup>1</sup> / Hes statute and ordayned thir Iniunctionis underwrittin to be Inviolablie 5 observed and keiped be everie commisser within the boundis of ethir of thair jurisdictionis and diocesis, and hes ordaned the samin to be proclamed and publisched be oppin proclamatioun at *the* market croces of all burrowes, and parroche kirkis respective 10 of thair dioceis, that *the* Inhabitantis thairin pretend na Ignorance of *the* samyn.

In the first It wes statute and ordaned, that *the* nominatioun of executouris be the deid, and dispositioun of the haille deidis geir left and disponed 15 be the defunctis thame selfis in thair last will and legacie to be provin onlie be authentik writ vi3. subscriyved be the deidis awin hand, Or be ane Minister Reidare or authentik notare under forme of instrument or at *the* notaris pen at the defunctis 20 command gif he could noch writ himself.<sup>2</sup>

2. Alsua It wes statute and ordaned, that na dettis alleged awand be the deid, be admitted and ressaved be ony commisser ethir in testament testamentare or dative Except that quhilkis the deid gevis up on 25 thair deid bed with thair awin mouth. etc.

3. [Item] It wes statute and ordaned be *the* saidis lordis, That all persones Nominate or to be Nominat executouris to any defunct or deid persones haifand or pretendand interes richt or tytill to ony deidis geir 30 and intromettis theirwith Sall compeir befor thair

<sup>1</sup> The University Library copy reads "pertening to the deid."

<sup>2</sup> The University Library copy reads "under forme of instrument, or the deidis awin hand."



commisser, and present to him, or his substitutis ane  
 inventare of the deid persones geir quhatsumevir, and  
 conferme the testament thairof quhidder it be testa-  
 mentare or dative within twentie dais nixt and Imme-  
 5 diatlle following the deceis of *the* defunct befor any  
 division be maid of the saidis guidis, and failzeand  
*thairof* they to be secluded in all tymes fra all richt  
 tytill of richt office or interese, that *thai* may *pretend*  
 to that ilk deidis guidis and geir, and the procuratour  
 10 fyschall to be decerned executoure dative, and haif  
*the* full richt office and intromissioun thairwith.  
 Makand compt and rakning thairof to the<sup>1</sup> pairties  
 haifand interese as effeiris.

4. Item because greit hurte and preiudice is com-  
 15 mitted be persones in thair perfyte helth, and on  
*thair* deid bed respective be making of fraudfull and  
*private* assignationis in preiudice of [oure soverane  
 lordis] quote and sic as hes richt and tytill thairto.  
 etc. Thairfoir it wes statute and ordaned, that na  
 20 sic assignationis nor fraudfull dispositionis be admitted  
 or ressaved be ony of the saidis *commisseris*, bot the  
 testamentis thereof to be confermed dewilie as effeiris,  
 and the quote *thairof* payed Namelie quhen they  
 that makis *the* assignation remanis in possessioun of  
 25 *the* geir to *the* deceis of *the* defunct.

5. Item It wes statute and ordaned That gif ony  
 persone or personis intromettis with ony deidis geir.  
 Or haifand interese thereto, beand summoned at *the*  
*parroche* kirk upoun sex dais warning, and dissobeyis  
 30 *the* first summonis for confirmatioun of testamentis  
 as said is The procuratour fyschall [in name of the Fol. 232.  
 chancellare, president and lordis of oure souerane

<sup>1</sup> The University Library copy after "the" reads "to the Chan-  
 cellare, president, and lordis of counsell and sessioun."



lordis *counsell*] to be confermed *executour* dative to that ilk deidis geir, and have full intromission thair-with. Makand compt and rakning of *the* samin to sic as hes richt and tytill of the *ecclesiasticall* superiour, And for the said *procuratouris* panes and labouris 5 thairanent salhave rebaitted in his comptis iijs. of Ilk pund that he presentis to the tytularis <sup>1</sup> etc.

6. [Item] it wes statute and ordaned, That gif ony persone testamentare or dative to ony deidis geir, gevis nocht up the iust Inventare baith of *the* quantitie 10 and iust prices thair of : bot conservis ane pairt, and omittis fraudfullie ane uthir. The *procuratoure* fyschall or any uthir quhome he plesis that will accept the samin to be new confermed ad bona omitta et male apretiata etc. 15

7. Item it wes statute and ordaned [be the saidis lordis], That Ilk *procuratoure* fyschall of everie diocie and *commissariate* of the same *present* to sic as hes poware to ressave <sup>2</sup> foure tymes in the 3eir, The haill names of the dissobedient persones : Togidder with 20 *the* testamentis guidis and geir exprest thairintill that the said *procuratoure* fyschall happynnis to be confermed to : And to accept and raise <sup>3</sup> *letteres* of horning be *the* saidis lordis delyverance on sex dais aganist *the* foirsaidis dissobedient persones, and to 25 mak compt rakning and deliverance as is abonespecified to sic as hes poware and *commissioun* to ressave *the* samin.

8. Item als to considder and confer *the* lait act of parliament, [Intitulat] Anent *executouris* and lega- 30

<sup>1</sup> "saidis lordis" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> The University Library copy after "present" reads "in Edinburgh befor the saidis lordis."

<sup>3</sup> "ressave" in University Library copy.

touris maid be defunct persones to Strangeris, and  
 thair thrid pairt thairof. [Berand] That gif the legacie  
 exceid the thrid They sall nocht boith haif the legacie  
 and thrid parte, bot *the* legacie to be Imputed and  
 5 allowed in pairt of payment of thair thrid allanerlie  
 etc. As is mentionate in Jac. 6. parl. 22. act. 14. The  
 .28. Junij. 1617.

9. Item that everie executour dative, Set and find  
 to the saidis *commissaris* sufficient cautoun and  
 10 souerties acted in thair buikis That *the* guidis and  
 geir to the *quhilkis thai* salhappin to be confermed  
 salbe furtht cumand to *the* barnis and utheris haifand  
 interese to *the* *samin* quhatsumevir tyme and place  
 And that Ilk persones aith be takin that happynnis  
 15 to be confermed to *the* guidis and geir gevin up in  
 Inventare and utheris Omitted be *thame*, Or sett  
 within the iust awaill. etc. Thir ordinances statutis  
 and Iniunctionis abone Mentionate war maid gevin  
 and subscrivved be *the* saidis lordis handis with thair  
 20 clerk as followes At *Edinburgh* the tent day of Sep-  
 tember. The 3eir of god Ane thowsand fywe hundreth .1575.  
 thriescoir fyftene 3eiris. Sic subscribitur. Dumferm-  
 ling, Moravien. Tho. Makcaljean. Extracted etc. Ro.  
 Scott etc.

25

[Annotatio]

Alsua thir statutis and ordinance abone exprest.  
 Anent *the* confirmation of testamentis and placing of  
 commissariattis, as is contened in *the* commissioun  
 Omitted unjmprentted [in his maiesties fyft parlia-  
 30 ment] Jac. 6. parl. 5. The 25 Julij. 1578. In tab. 9.  
 etc. Ratiffied in the omitted actis Jac. 6. parl. 7.  
 The 24 Octobris 1581. In tab. 26. etc.

Fol. 233.

Certan practiques decreittis and declaratouris,  
 of the saidis lordis of [counsell and] sessioun,  
 and *commissaris* of Edinburcht, Anentis  
 testamentis division of guidis, Legacies, exe-  
 cutouris testamentaris, datives, and utheris. 5  
 etc. Concernyng the [said] *commissariatis*  
 [and ecclesiasticall] Jurisdictioun. Contenand  
 twa. Tytillis etc.

Of testamentis, how and quhat personis may  
 mak the samyn. Cap. *primus*. 10

It is lesum to all friemen, that is nocht awchtand  
 greit dettis to utheris to mak ane iust and ressonabill  
 testament in tyme of seiknes, and to dispone his  
 movabill guidis and geir. lib. 2. c. 38. de iudic. c. 120.  
 Bot na man in his lattir will : or in tyme of seiknes 15  
 may mak testament, or any dispositioun of his here-  
 taige, or any pairt thereof in hurte of his air, As  
 at mair lent<sup>ht</sup> is exponed in ane uther place heireftir  
 et in lib. 2. c. 36.

Wemen may mak there testamentis. C. 2. 20

Item ane woman that is frie, and nocht under subiec-  
 tion and poware of hir husband may mak testament  
 of hir guidis and geir. lib. 2. c. 35. And therefoir  
 wedowes may leif in legacie, or in lattir will, the  
 fermes maillis and dewities of landis and tenementis 25  
 pertening to hir be resson of dowrie or utherwyise,  
 bot *thai* may mak na dispositioun, of any dewitie  
 or service, auchtand furth of there dowarie to the  
 proprietare and awnare *thairof* : Bot ane woman  
 beand cled with ane husband, and *thairby* in his 30  
 poware and subiectioun, May dispone and gif na

thing in hir lattir will without his consent and authoritie: Because sche hir self and all hir guidis ar at the dispositioun of hir husband. lib. 2. c. 35. de iudic. c. 120.<sup>1</sup> Nevirtheles the husband dois ane  
 5 honest and godlie thing gif he permittis and grantis to his wyfe licence and poware, to mak testament of that pairt of the gudis and geir *quhilk* suld have appertened to hir, gif sche had happynned to have leved eftir him. lib. 2. c. 35.

10 Næ furious man may mak Testament. Ca. 3.

Næ furious man nor utherwyse impos mentis may mak testament, or ony uther dispositioun of his guidis or geir Induring the tyme of his furie and Imperfectioun, and gif he dois it, the samin is of nane  
 15 awaill be way of exceptioun. 16 Julij 1563. Blair *contrar* Clerk.

Item he that is naturallie deif or dum, or *nocht* beand fourtene 3eiris of aige *compleit* may *nocht* mak [ane] testament.

20 Quhow he that is burdened *witht* det may *nocht* mak testament. C. 4.

Item gif any man be burdened *witht* dettis awand be him to utheris, his dettis *nocht* beand payed, he may *nocht* mak ane legacie, or sic uther dispositioun  
 25 of his movabill gudis and geir in his testament, except his air consent to *the* making thereof: Because the air is obleist to pay of his awin guidis (gif he ocht hes) *the* dettis awand be his predicessouris the tyme of his deceise gif he entir air to him, and gif the  
 30 guidis *quhilk* pertened to the deid, be *nocht* sufficient for payment thereof. lib. 2. c. 37.

<sup>1</sup> "20" in University Library copy.

Fol. 234.

The deidis det[tis] suld be first payed. Cap. 5.

Gif any man deceise leifand guidis and geir behind him, the dettis awand be him the tyme of his deceis, suld be first payed furth of his movabillis pertening to him the tyme of his deceise: And the executour 5 may intromet with the deidis pairt of the guidis restand, eftir the payment of the dettis, and is bund and obleist to pay all legacies furth of *the* samin, togidder *witht* twelf pennyis for ilk pund thereof for the quote and confirmatioun of the testament. 13. 10 Julij 1440. Sinodo principalj apud Perth.

Of the division of guidis and geir in thrie pairtis. Cap. 6.

Item eftir that the dettis, auchtand be *the* makare of the testament be compleitlie payed and defalked 15 togidder with the airschip guidis [iustlie] pertening to the air. Gif the said makare haif lauchfull wyfe and [lauchfull] barnis? all the superplus and rest of *the* movabill guidis and geir pertening to him the tyme of the making of *the* said testament suld be 20 devyded in thrie partis, quhereof ane suld be gevin to the barnis, to be devyded amangis theme, gevand to ilk ane of theme there awin barnispairt thereof, The secund pertenis to the wyffe The thrid pairt is reserved to the husband, quha may mak testament 25 thereof, and dispone the samyn frielie at his awin will and plesure. lib. 2. c. 36 et .37. Vid. Jac. 6. parl. 22. act. 14. The 28. Junij .1617. Intitulat. Anent executouris etc.



Of division of movablis in twa partis C. 7.

Gif ane man haifand ane lauchfull wyfe, deis *without* lauchfull barnis gottin of his bodie his dettis and airschip beand defalked as said is The ane equal half  
5 of his remanent guidis and geir movabill aucht and suld pertene to his wyfe ; and *the* uther half is understand to be the deidis pairt, And therefoir iustlie appertenis to his executouris. 16 November 1503  
Lady Glammis *contrar* lord gray. And siclyke it is  
10 to [be] understand of him quha deceissand, leifand behind him lauchfull barnis without ane wyffe for in this case the ane half pertenis equalie to the barnis, The uther half to the defunct to be disposed be him at his plesure.

15 forisfamiliar barnis gettis næ barnispairt of geir. Cap. 8.

Gif any man haifand ane lauchfull wyfe, as Lykewyse lauchfull barnis gottin of his body happynnis to deceis, the *quhilk* barnis ar all forisfamiliar befor his  
20 deceise : All his movabill guidis and geir apperteningg to him the tyme of his deceis, suld be devyded in twa pairtis onlie. Videlicet, the deidis pairt and the wyfes pairt. Because the barnis beand forisfamiliar,<sup>243.</sup>  
suld haif na pairt nor portioun *thairof*. 23. februarii<sup>Cap: 32.</sup>  
25 1561. hammiltoun *contrar* wallace of Cragie.

Anent making of legacie C. 9.

Item eftir the consuetude of this realme, he *that* makis ane testament may (gif he pleis) therein leif be legacie, his principall and best guidis and geir

to his lord, and thereftir sum to the kirk, eftir that to any uthir persone as lyketh him: Bot na man may be compelled, or constraed to mak legacie of any thing pertening to him, bot eftir his awin will and plesure, for be *the* law of this realme, and all 5 uthir law ane mannis last will and desyre suld be frank and frie Anent *the* dispositioun of his guidis and geir. lib. 2. c. 30.

Fol. 235. Item gif it happynnis ane man in [the] tyme of his helth or seiknes to mak ma testamentis nor ane, the 10 last suld be valeid keiped and observed /

Item further ane testament suld be maid befor twa or ma honest maill witnese spirituall or temporall of fourtene 3eiris of aige at the leist.

Of diverse extractis of ane Testament. Cap. 10. 15

Gif twa dowblis or extractis of ane testament be contrare; or discrepant the ane frome the uthir The extract that is Conforme to the register suld haif maist faith. 18. Martii 1554. hunter contra hunter.

Of ane deceisand Intested C. 11 <sup>1</sup>

20

Gif ane man deceise Intested his guidis and geir salbe disponed, be his narrest kynnismen chosin thereto, and confermed be the ecclesiasticall judges, quha being sua admitted suld pay the dettis, auchtand be *the* deid the tyme of his deceise sa far as the deidis 25 guidis extendis to / in the samin maner, as the executoris testamentaris aucht and suld do. leg. for[rest] c. 59. et 60. Ubj que dicuntur de ecclesia et ordinario. loci *quam* sunt abselata <sup>2</sup> ad executores dativos trans- 30 tuli. Jac. 5. parl. 7. c. 120.

<sup>1</sup> "Cap 12" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, quia sunt obsoleta.

Of ane deceisand befoir mertymes. C. 12.<sup>1</sup>

Gif ane man deceise befoir ane terme of Mertymes,  
he may nocht mak testament of the mailles fermes  
and dewities of the said terme of Mertymes, nor 3it  
5 hes his executouris any richt or tytill thereto. 2.<sup>2</sup>  
Maij 1574 Larde Meldrum *contrar* Straloch.

Off merchandis deceissand in forane cuntries.  
Cap. 13.

Gif any merchandis, or induellaris quhatsumevir  
10 within this realme of Scotland deceise in any forane  
cuntries outwith the samin: There testament suld  
be confermed befoir there iudge ordinaire *withtin this*  
Kingdome, and all there actionis persewed *withtin*  
*the samin* Nochtwithstanding that there guidis and  
15 dettis be in uthir forane cuntries furth thereof. Jac.  
1. parl. 6. c. 88.

Off executouris the secund Titill.

Fol. 236.

Executouris ar testamentare or dative. Cap.  
*primus*

20 Executouris of the testament or letter will, suld be  
sic personis, as the maker thereof dois nominate and  
to quhome he committis the cuir and office; Bot  
gif nane be chosin Nor nominate be him to that  
effect, his Narrest kynnismen may desyre and be  
25 confermed executour to him. lib. 2. c. 37. Jac. 5.  
parl. 7. act. 120.

<sup>1</sup> "Cap 11" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "22" in University Library copy.

## Aith of executouris. Cap. 2.

The executouris alsweill testamentare as dative aucht and suld sweir and mak faith the tyme of the confirmation of the testament, that they sall leillilie and trewilie gif up Inventare of the defunctis guidis 5 and geir; and sall execute and fulfill eftir there poware *the* ressonabill will of the deid, and sall mak iust compt and rakning to all parties haifand interese thairto, quhen they sall be lauchfullie requyred to do the samin. 13. Julij. 1420 in Sinodo generali 10 apud Perth.

## Executouris may persew for dettis awand to the deid. Cap. 3.

Executouris hes iust richt and tytill, To call and persew for all dettis auchtand to the deid the tyme 15 of his deceise, Sic as for actionis of spulze, and siclyke utheris; Bot they aucht and suld do the samyn *within* 3eir and day eftir the deceise of him to quhome they ar executouris, and gif they failze or neglect to do *the* samin The air may call and persew in all sic 20 actionis. Martij 1586. The laird of Covingtoun *contrar* gawin Johnstoun 5 Martij 1557.

Fol: 239.  
Cap. 16.

## Executouris may nocht persew bot be ane confermed testament. C. 4.

Ane executour may nocht persew nor intromet *witht* 25 the deidis guidis nor geir, bot be [virtew of] ane confermed testament 25 Maij 1549.

And albeit the testament be confermed Eftir the executioun of the *summonis* the executour may persew

be virtu of the said summonis. 16. Junij. 1550. Stewartis executouris [*contrar* Junij 1532.] etc. Because all movabill guidis geir and dettis auchtand be any persone to the deid the tyme of his deceise, sic  
 5 as *summes* of money etc. pertenis to the executour and nocht to *the* air. 7 Aprilis 1538. Item the executour may persew any ecclesiasticall person, possessoure of any benefice, quhen he happynnis to deceis his airis and intromettouris etc. for annatt and fruitis of the  
 10 benefice. 7. Decembris 1561. loch *contrar* gordon.

Executouris may nocht mak assignay to the deidis guidis. Cap. 5.

Executouris may nocht gif dispone nor mak assignay to the deidis guidis and geir utherwyse nor conferme  
 15 to the defunctis lettir will and testament Bot the executoure may mak the creditour assignay to any pairt of the [saidis] guidis and geir Conforme to the rait and quantitie Restand auchtand be *the* persone deceissed 5. Martij 1557. Boyle *contrar* Stewart.

20 Ane executour may nocht be persewed but the rest of his colligis Compone nor discharg Ca. 6.

Gif *thair* be diverse and sindrie executouris ane of *thame* can nocht be called nor persewed *withtout the*  
 25 rest, Except *the* rest be deceist and ane executour allanerlie levand, Because he is in place of thame that ar deid; And siclyke ane of thame may nocht persew *withtout* the rest. 11 Aprilis 1557. Mortoun *contrar the* Duik. Attoure gif thair be diverse and Fol. 237.  
 30 sindrie executouris ane of theme without consent of the rest may nocht compone, transact, gif quyte,



Renunce or gif Discharge of any sowme of money  
or dett auchtand to the deid the tyme of his deceis.  
9. Decembris 1575. Marjoribankis *contrar* Balfoure.

The air may call the executoure for his releif.

Cap. 7.

5

Gif the air of any person deceissand be called for any  
det auchtand be the deid, he hes iust action to call  
the executour quha intrometted with the movabill  
guidis, To warrand and releif him thairanent In safar  
as they ar responsall de bonis defunctj. 26. Januarii 10  
1561<sup>1</sup> lord Elphinstoun *contrar* lord glammis. Innes  
of that Ilk *contrar* gadderrare / And thairfoir gif the air  
be persewed for the saidis dettis he suld have ane  
day assigned to him to call the executour for his  
releif. 21. Martij 1561. Lord elphinstoun *contrar* 15  
lord glammis.

Executouris suld mak payment of all legacies

Cap. 8.

The executoure may be called and persewed be *the*  
legatouris for payment of all legacies left to *thaim* 20  
be *the* deid. *penultimo* Julij 1541. and mak compt  
etc. Jac. 6 parl. 22. act. 14. 28 June. anno 1617.

Executouris may be first called be him that hes  
payed the deidis dettis. C. 9.

Quhasaevir hes payed any dettis or summes of money 25  
for any man deceissed? he hes poware to persew  
*the* executour Incaise thair be movabill guidis for his  
releif, Gif thair be na movablis, he suld persew *the*

<sup>1</sup> "1542" in University Library copy.

air for *the* saidis summes 29 *Januarii* 1587. Sempill  
*contrar* forrett.

Executouris may nocht be called that hes maid  
iust compt and Rakning. C. 10.

5 Compt and rakning beand iust and lauchfullie maid  
be the executouris of thair intromissioun of guidis  
and geir pertening to the deid: They on nawyise  
may be called thereftir as executouris for any det  
auchtand be the deid. 27 *Januarij* 1567 / Symson  
10 *contrar* Scott.

Executouris may nocht be called to warrand Immo-  
vabill guidis. C. 11.

The executouris may nocht be called nor decerned  
To warrand any heretabill infestment or dispositioun  
15 maid be the deid befoir his deceise. 5. Junij 1567.  
Priour of pluscarden *contrar* Schireff of Murray. 29  
Apyrlis 1558. Abbat Halyrudhouse *contrar* laird  
Dundas etc.

Executoure may renunce his office [C.] 12.

20 Ane executour may Renunce his office of executorie  
in *presens* of ane iudge, Except he as executour hes  
intrometted with any gudis or geir pertening to the  
deid, for that in that caise he may nocht renunce,  
Because res non est integra. 7 *martii* 1569. Alexander  
25 Murrayis *renunciatioun*.

Ane executour deceissand *the* hail office de-  
volves in his colligis [C.] 13.

Gif thair be twa or ma executouris to any person  
that is deceissed, and any ane of thame happynnis

to deceise, The uthir as executour in solidum succedis, and the haill office of executorie, aucht and suld pertene to the levand executour, and na pairt thairof to the air or executoure of him deceissed.

14. Martii 1548. Kinrose *contrar* balwaird And thair- 5  
foir the executour that is levand may be persewed *withtout the* air of the executour *that* is deceissed. 26  
februarii 1567. Lord lovat *contrar* fraser.

Fol. 238.

The commisseris ar *nocht* iudges to airschip  
geir, barnispairt and wemennis thrid except 10  
Cumulative, as all uthir judges ar, be virtu  
of intromissioun *witht* that *quhilk* pertenis  
to ane uthir : Ca. 14.<sup>1</sup>

In the actioun persewed [be] AB. sone and air to  
umquhill C.D. for his airschip guidis and geir [perten- 15  
ing to him as air foirsaid] Aganist *the* intromettouris  
and executouris of umquhill E.ff. intrometted with be  
theme It wes excepted be *the* [saidis] executouris,  
That *the* commisseris [of edinburgh nor na utheris  
commisseris] war *nocht* iudges competent in that 20  
actioun Nochtwithstanding that *thaj* war persewed  
as executouris / Because they war persewed for na  
thing pertening to the deidis pairt of geir. It wes  
fund be the commisseris of Edinburgh, That *thai* war  
*nocht* iudges competent, except Cumulative with uther 25  
iudges, and that barnispairt wemennis thrid mycht  
be persewed befor ony iudges Because they intro-  
metted with *the* said geir be office of executorie, bot  
without any tytill primo Julij 1564.

<sup>1</sup> This chapter is numbered "primus" in the University Library copy. Chapter 16 is numbered "2" and the last chapter (37) "23".

Executour's hes onlie actioun to persew movablis. Cap. 15.<sup>1</sup>

14.

Anent the actioun persewed be .N galbraith brother and air to umquhill Mr androw galbraith Aganist  
5 N home brother and air to umquhill george home of etc. To heir and see ane act of the officiallis buikis of Louthyane Transferred active in him and passive in the said home, and *lettere*3 to be gevin on the said act for payment of Lxxx pundis contened thairintill  
10 for the causis mentionate in the said act. The said home defender excepted peremptourlie, That *the* said galbraith perseware culd have na actioun to persew him for the said Lxxx pundis acted in the saidis buikis: Because the said galbraith perseware was  
15 *nethir* executour testamentare nor dative to the said Mr androw galbraith: bot onlie air to him *quha* could nevir have actioun of law to persew movablis *Igitur* etc. *Quhilk* allegiance wes fund relevant be the *commissaris* of Edinburghis interloquoutoure 18  
20 Septembris .1564.

[Nota tak  
c. eftir 13  
cap. foir-  
said.]

Of the persuit of ane air nocht beand executoure. Cap. 16.

Anent the actioun persewed be the larde of Covingtoun Aganist gawin Johnnestoun upon ane act of  
25 adjornall for ane spulze committed be the said Gawin upoun the said lairdis father It wes alledged be the said Johnnestoun, that *the* said laird had na enterese to persew *the* said actioun as air to his umquhill father Because the said actioun wes upoun movabill  
30 geir, and pertening to the executour's and nocht to

<sup>1</sup> This chapter is numbered "14" in the University Library copy, being the last chapter of the first of the two divisions into which the second Title is divided in that MS.

236.

the air. It wes replied be the said laird, that he had guid action to persew as air Because 3eir and day wes past, and the action unpersewed be the executouris, Lyke as any creditour mycht have persewed the said laird 3eir and day beand bypast. *Quhilk* 5 Reply wes admitted. 5. Martii 1557.

The testament and lattir will may be preiudiciall to ane obligation. C. 17.

Fol. 239.

Anent the actioun Persewed be the executouris of Mr thomas marjoribankis aganist luik wilson The 10 saidis executouris Persewed the said luik for the sowme of viij<sup>c</sup> pundis and od silver Conforme to ane obligatioun maid be *the* said luik to the said Mr Thomas, It wes alledged be [the said] luik that he suld be discharged of twa hundreth pundis of the 15 said summe ; Because the said Mr Thomas maid ane testament or lattir will advisedlie beand of guid memorie, In the *quhilk* testament and lattir will wes contened bot sex hundreth pundis, and the od silver as det restand be the said luik, to *the* said Mr 20 Thomas *Quhilk* testament and lattir will wes maid lang eftir the dait of the said obligatioun, for the *quhilk* he suld be discharged of [the said] twa hundreth pundis fairsaid The quhilk allegiance the lordis fand relevant, and gaif absolvitour of the said twa 25 hundreth pundis to *the* said luike for the causis fairsaidis. 14. Novembris .1560.

Of ane det asked fra ane woman contracted in hir husbandis tyme he than beand de-  
ceissed. Cap. 18.

30

Anent the actioun persewed be M. D. aganist *the* relict of umquhill Schir Johnne campbell of lundie



for fyve crownis of the sone and fourtie bollis aittis,  
*quhillk the* said M D had lend to the said relict  
upoun hir faithfull promese to have payed the samin  
againie It wes ansuered<sup>1</sup> be the said relict, that *the*  
5 alledged tyme of the contracting of the said det  
sche had ane husband without *quhais* advise sche  
could nocht contract [nor culd nocht be haldin to  
mak payment of any sic contract]. It wes Replied  
be the said .M. D / That albeit sche had bene preposita  
10 negotiis 3it the proffett and disproffett that come<sup>24.</sup>  
be *the* said administratioun appertened to hir husband  
And therefor *the* det aucht to be socht of the haill  
house, and at hir husbandis executouris. The *quhillk*  
allegeance wes fund relevant be the *commissaris* of  
15 *Edinburghis* interloquutour, And decerned the said  
.M.D. To lybell aganist *the* executouris of the said  
[umquhill] *Schir* Johne campbell and nocht allanerlie  
aganist the said relict primo Julii 1564.

20 Gif the father may mak substitution of his  
barnis geir be his testament. [C.] 19.

Anent the actioun and cause Persewed be Christiane,  
agnes and Margaret taittis and there spousis for  
there interesses Aganist Johne *william* and Robert  
taittis there brether for there pairt of James taittis  
25 guidis and geir there brother, quha deceissed un-  
tested without barnis. It wes excepted be the saidis  
Johne *william* and Robert, That thair umquhill  
father *provyded* and maid substitutioun in his testa-  
ment, That incase any of his sones deceissed befor  
30 they come to perfyte age That *the* said sones geir  
deceissand suld be equalie devyded amangis the rest

<sup>1</sup> "excepted" in University Library copy.

of the sones, and lykewyse to his saidis dochteris :  
 Therefoir the saidis Christian agnes and Margarett  
 aucht nor suld nocht have any parte of the said James  
 geir for the causis foirsaidis *Quhilk* exceptioun be *the*  
*commissaris* of Edinburghis interloquutour wes re- 5  
 pelled, and fund be thame and there interloquutour  
 that *the* said umquhill father mycht mak na substitu-  
 tioun on his barnis pairt of geir, bot onlie on his awin  
 thrid. And als that sic substitutioun have na place  
 eftir *the* barnis exceid the dait of fourtene 3eiris, bot 10  
 that *thairefter* the saidis barnis, to have frie power  
 to dispone baith *thair* barnispairt of guidis and the  
 geir cum to thame be substitutioun of thare parentis.  
 18 februarii 1564.

Gif ane intromettour nocht makand ane Inven- 15  
 tour suld be haldin ultra vires bonorum.  
 Cap. 20.

Anent the action moved be A B. Aganist hew  
 Dowglas wyfe of langnudrie for certane dett awand  
 be him to *the* perseware : The said hewes wyfe ex- 20  
 cepted, that sche wes nocht executrix bot <sup>1</sup> necessaria  
 intromissatrix, and the said umquhill hewes dett had  
 mekill exceded his geir as sche offerred hir to prove :  
 It wes Replied be the perseware : That sche had na  
 poware to pay na dettis na Inventare beand maid 25  
 Nor sche beand Nethir executrix testamentare nor  
 dative, And *thairfoir* suld be haldin in solidum satis-  
 facere omnibus creditoribus *Quhilk* Reply with *the*  
 Fol. 240. *petitioun* wes admitted to probatioun and the excep-  
 tioun Repelled. 25 Martii 1565. 30

<sup>1</sup> "and" in University Library copy.

Gif legatouris may crave there legacies at the  
possessouris thereof ; Or gif executouris suld  
do the samyn. Cap. 21.

Anent the action and cause moved be the executouris  
5 of the bischope of Dumblane, Aganist the laird of  
Craighall for ane annuelrent auchtand be *the* said  
laird to *the* said bischope. It wes excepted be the  
laird That he aucht nocht to pay the said annuell  
to *the* saidis executouris Because the said bischope  
10 had left *the* said annuell in his testament to ane  
uthir man, And for verefeing of his allegiance desyred  
the said testament to be produced, [quhilk beand  
produced,] It wes fund as said is left to ane uthir,  
And als because the said legatouris had actioun  
15 aganist *the* said laird It wes fund be the commisseris  
of Edinburghis interloquoutour that *the* executouris  
had actioun to crave the samyn : Nochtwithstanding  
the lairdis allegiance Because the executouris behoved  
to pay the creditouris, the expensis of the quote,  
20 funerallis, and uthir sic necessare thingis, quhilkis  
aucht to be payed befor the legatouris, and gif of  
chance thair rest na thing, the legatouris will get  
na thing quamuis illi certa species fuerit relicta. 25  
Martii 1564.

25 Of possession of ane kirkman be ane tytill.  
[Cap.] 22.

In ane action and cause persewed be Mr John stevinson  
aganist the lady Innermaith for spoliatioun of teind  
schaves of certane landis [he] beand in possession  
30 thairof as ane pairt of his benefice : his tytill beand  
desyred : he produced ane inhibition gevin be *the*  
ordinaire judge Quhilk wes thocht be *the* [ordinaire]  
lordis sufficient. 17. Decembris 1565.

Off ane air secluded to be executour dative  
to his mother, because [he] succeded air to  
his guidame beand eldest sone to his mother  
hir dochter. Cap. 23.

The guidwyfe of ballyndalloch wes ane heretrice and 5  
had ane dochter, *Quhilk* dochter had ane sone and  
ane dochter; The dochter desyris to be onlie execu-  
trice dative to hir motheris geir, hir brother desyris  
to be equale with his sister to *thair* motheris geir:  
The sister obietis, that he wes air to there mother, 10  
and sua suld nocht succed to movabillis: The brother  
answered, that his mother wes nevir put in any  
land; because his guidame hir mother quha wes  
the heretrice leved eftir there Mother, and sua he  
wes to succed to his gudame It wes decerned be the 15  
*commissaris* of Edinburgh, that *the* sone suld nocht  
be admitted in dative: Because the gudame wes  
deceissed, and he wes suir of the heretaige, and the  
heretaige come to him onlie, because he wes his  
motheris sone. Junij 1565. 20

Ane of the executouris beand constitute onlie  
intromettour may persew be himself allane.  
Cap. 24.

In the action persewed be .A.B. as executoure to  
umquhill C. D. Aganist N. hammiltoun of stennous 25  
as air to his father To heir ane contract transferred  
active in the perseware and passive in the defender.  
Fol. 241. It wes oponed be the defender. That there wes ma  
executouris nor the persewer. and sua he could nocht  
desyre the contract to be transferred in him onlie: 30  
It wes ansuered that *the* persewer wes constitute  
universall intromettoure to <sup>1</sup> the defunct, and there-

<sup>1</sup> "be" in University Library copy.



foir the rest of *the executouris* had na entrese to  
persew any actioun. It wes replied that gif they  
suld nocht have there enterese, there office of execu-  
torie wes of nane effect nor awaill It wes fund be  
5 the lordis that the [per]sewer onlie by the rest mycht  
persew ; Be resson he wes onlie constitute universall  
intrromettour, and as towardis the rest of the execu-  
touris in this cause thocht there offices wes of nane  
awaill. 16. Julij 1565.

10        Gif ane woman wedow may be cautioun. Cap.  
25.

In ane actioun pursewed be Richarde haistie Aganist  
Jonet pringill Desyrand hir as cautioun for the laird  
of M. To pay threscoir pundis It wes excepted that  
15 sche aucht nocht to gif hir aith upoun *the* said pro-  
mese It beand referred to hir aith : Because that  
promese na wyise obleist hir. without sche had res-  
sawed proffett thairfoir. Tot. tit. ad villejanum. ff. 239.  
et. C. The Commisseries of Edinburgh ffand the said  
20 exceptioun relevant, and obsolved the defender fra  
the petitioun. Novembris 1565.

Airschip geir beand left in legacie, gif the  
executour, suld gif the price thereof to the  
legatouris. C. 26.

25 In the actioun persewed be .A. B. aganist C. D. as  
executouris and haill intrromettouris with the gudis  
and geir of .N. for ane blak cloik, ane gown and ane  
kirtill Left to *the* persewer in legacie be the said .N.  
It wes excepted be the defender, that *the* geir acclaimed  
30 wes airschip, and the defunct micht nocht leif the  
samin in legacie : It wes Replied that *the* defunct



had na frie land, bot onlie ane *annuelrent* upoun land, *quhilk* could nocht mak hir to have ane air : And als replied gif sche had ane air, and sua mycht nocht leif in legacie the geir acclaimed, 3it the legatouris suld have the price of the said geir be the law, 5 as gif sche had left ane uthir *mannis* geir willinglie : The *commissaris* of Edinburgh absolved the defender fra the *petitioun* And declaired that nathir the geir acclaimed nor price thereof nawyise aucht to the legatoure Because be the lawes of Scotland Nethir 10 heretaige nor airschip may be disposed on deidbed ; and all sic dispositionis ar Null in the self. 7. february 1565.

Gif ane of thrie *executouris* may persew the det auchtand to the deid for the thrid pairt. 15  
Cap. 27.

In ane actioun moved by Micheall borthuik as executoure to N. aganist M. Dowglas lady elphinstoun. It wes excepted that there wes ane uthir *executour* nor the said Micheall within the same jurisdiction on 20 lyfe : And sua the said Micheall could nocht persew him allane It wes ansuered that ane of mony *executouris* may persew : for that is to fulfill the will of the deid, albeit ane of mony can nocht be compelled to ansueir without the rest of the *executouris* be 25 called ; At leist ane of ma *executouris* may persew for there awin pairt. etc. It wes fund be the saidis *commissaris* of Edinburgh that ane of mony *executouris* may nocht persew *withtout* the rest 3ea nocht for that pairt of the dett *quhilk* *thai* will gett be *thair* 30 office be the law. 15. february 1566.

Gif the gift of the patrone be aneuch *withtout* Fol. 242.  
collation of the ordiner. Cap. 28.

In ane action moved be A.B. person of Melrose aganist  
Alexander Setoun of Northrig for the wrangous intro-  
5 metting with the teindis of northrig Croke 1565. 3eiris  
inhibitioun beand served a befoir at the perseweris  
instance: It wes excepted that *the* perseweris tytill  
wes nocht sufficient: Because he had his provisioun  
of the patroun onlie *withtout* any collatioun of the  
10 bischope or paipis confirmatioun: The lordis fand  
the gift of the patrone sufficient without any colla-  
tioun of the ordiner. 5. Julij: 1566.

Ane executour may be persewed the uthir exe-  
cutour his collig beand deid. C. 29.

15 Anent the actioun persewed be the lady lovate,  
Aganist *william* and hew fraseris executouris to  
there mother for reducioun of ane Rolment of courte  
gevin aganist *the* said persewer at *the* instance of the  
saidis executouris as executouris foirsaidis: It wes  
20 excepted be *the* said *william* that *the* said hew his  
brother ane of the executouris foirsaidis wes de-  
ceissed; and therefoir *the* said persewer had na place  
to persew the said *william*, quhill the airis of *the*  
said heu or his executouris war called with *the* said  
25 *william*: *Quhilk* allegiance [or exceptioun] of *the*  
said defender wes repelled be the lordis, and fund  
be thame; that quhere there is twa executouris,  
that albeit the ane be deid, The uthir may be per-  
sewed to heir the rolment reduced, *quhilk* may be  
30 defended alsweill be ane as twa. 26. februarii 1567.

## Cap. 30.

Næ wedow may persew hir umquhill husbandis dett unles sche produce quhair sche is confermed executrice to him.

## Cap. 31.

5

The deid leifand his geir at his depairtour generallie to all his barnis. They that ar onlie unforisfamiliar will fall the samin of law, and consuetude of this realme and the forisfamiliarie gettis na pairt.

## Cap. 32.

10

Barnis cravand there motheris geir, and desyrand to be decerned datives to thair motheris All the hail barnis compeiris, They that ar unforisfamiliarie desyris onlie to be confermed. It wes concluded : That they all suld be datives alsueill forisfamiliarie as un- 15 forisfamiliarie et all ex equo. Because forisfamiliarie cummis ex bonis patris tantummodo. etc. fol : 234. Cap : 8.

[writtin of  
befoir  
cap. 4.]

[Ane Woman may nocht be persewed for ane dett contracted be hir in hir husbandis tyme 20 C. 19.]<sup>1</sup>

Of ane benefice disponed Beirand, quhen it suld happin to waik C. 33.

Anent the actioun persewed be Schir alexander slewman chaiplane Aganist the toun of Edinburgh quha 25

<sup>1</sup> This is the next heading in the University Library copy. It gives particulars of an action against the relict of Sir John Campbell of Lundie, and is in practically the same terms as Cap. 18, p. 94, *supra*.

trubled him in ane benefice of ane Altaraige in Sanct-  
gelis kirk gevin to him be *the* king and quenis grace  
under there previe seill. The toun alledged that the  
persewer had na richt to *the* said benefice, and desyred  
5 his tytill to be produced. Quha produced ane gift  
gevin to him, as vacand be *the* deceise of the last  
possessour thereof, quhen it suld happin him to  
deceise or demit the samin. The toun alleged that  
*the* said gift wes Null in *the* self: and gevin aganist  
10 the law: Because the Last possessoure wes noch  
deid, the tyme of the geving of *the* said gift; nor  
3it deceissed twa 3eiris or thereby thereftir. Nor 3it  
demitted the benefice befor his deceise. *Quhilk*  
allegeance of *the* said toun wes fund relevant be *the*  
15 saidis lordis Quha fand that all benefices gevin in Fol. 243.  
maner abonewreittin to be null aganist the law.  
2 Junij 1568.

Ane executour suld noch warrand takis of  
land. Cap. 34.

20 Anent the action of warrandice. Persewed be M  
pringill aganist N pringill relict of umquhill Johnne  
pringill of that Ilk, and executrix to hir said umquhill  
husband, and als aganist .A. pringill his sone and air  
ffor warrandice of ane certane takkis of landis Set  
25 be the said Johnne pringill of that Ilk to *the* said  
persewer. The lordis assoil3eid the said N pringill  
executrice foirsaid frome all warrandice of landis,  
and that na procese suld be had aganist hir therefor,  
bot onlie aganist *the* air of the saidis landis: Reser-  
30 vand alwyise to *the* said persewer actioun aganist  
the said executrice as law wald Incaise the air war  
noch fund responsall: And als reservand to the said  
air his actioun of releif aganist the samin executrice  
as law wald. Julii 1568.

Of executouris, that ane of thame may nocht  
transact, compone nor aggrie *witht* næ pairtie  
*witht*out consent of the rest of his colligis.  
Cap. 35.

Anent the actioun persewed be Mr Johnne *mariori*- 5  
*bankis* executour to *umquhill* Mr thomas *marjori*-  
*bankis* aganist *the* laird of balfoure for *the* sowme of  
sex hundreth pundis <sup>1</sup> awand to *the* said Mr thomas  
It wes alledged <sup>2</sup> be *the* said defender that *umquhill*  
James Johnnestoun of Kellobankis wes ane uther 10  
executour with *the* said Mr Johnne to *the* said Mr  
thomas *Quhilk* James Johnnestoun had transacted  
with the said defender for twa hundreth pundis, and  
ressaved the samin frome him, and had gevin ane  
discharge of the haill summe It wes Replied be *the* 15  
said Mr Johnne That albeit the said James Johnnestoun  
of Kellobankis wes collig and Coexecutour with him  
3it he aucht nor mycht nocht transact Nor compone  
with na partie Or gif quyte without *consent* of *the*  
said Maister Johnne his Collig the uthir executour. 20  
*Quhilk* Reply of *the* said Mr Johnis wes fund relevant  
be the lordis. 9 Decembris 1575.

Of ane assignay maid be ane executoure.  
Cap. 36.

Anent the actioun persewed be *Schir* Johnne Carnegy 25  
of Kynnarde Knycht aganist the erle of erroll. ffor  
transferring of ane decreit [in the said Erle] at his  
instance It wes alledged be *the* said defender That  
the [said] decreit gevin aganist the said erlis  
father at the instance of *umquhill* *Schir* Robert 30  
Carnegy suld nocht be transferred in the said erle

<sup>1</sup> "merkis" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "excepted" in University Library copy.



passive, and in the said *perseware* active As assignay  
 to *the* said *umquhill Schir Robertis* wyffe quha wes  
 his onlie executrice Because the said defender ex-  
 cepted That *the* said executrice had na poware to  
 5 mak ane assignay be virtew of hir office sche beand  
 bot onlie executrice. To *the* said decreit nor trans-  
 ferring of the samin. *Quhilk* excepttioun and defence  
 of *the* defender wes admitted be the lordis: 6. Julij.  
 1576. And siclyke of befoir wes practized. Boyll  
 10 *contrar* Stewart. 5 Martii 1557

Heir endis the secund buik and followis the Fol. 244.  
 thrid buik Of erection of prelacis and Re-  
 ligious places. etc.

[*The remainder of folio 244 blank.*]

[Memorandum To inserte heireftir or 3e begun the  
 15 thrid buik As is wreittin in my first skrowis or rollis.  
 Begynnand in this maner. As concerning the begyn-  
 ning of solitarie lyfe etc. vt in fol. 101.] <sup>1</sup>

The thrid buik [of] Erecting of religious places Fol. 245.

20 Heir followes the thrid buik of erecting of  
 prelacies and utheris religious places, and  
 Numer of all the monasteries of abbacies  
 priories and cloisteris of mounkis freiris,  
 Ministeries, preceptories, provinciall places  
 Nunries, and cellis *withtin* the Kingdome of  
 25 Scotland there Ordouris and foundatouris  
 thereof be kingis princes and utheris *withtin*  
 there dominionis for *the* tyme etc.

As concernyng the begynning of solitarie lyfe of  
 religious personis, quhilk mater hes bene lang con-

<sup>1</sup> Fol. 144 of University Library copy.

traverted, quha first began to inhabit and remane in wildernes, for sum alleges (as Sanct herome witneses) and hes rakned the uttirmest say helias the prophett and Sanct Johnne the baptist wes first usaris of *that* solitarie lyfe, bot as the ane wes moir than ane prophett 5 sua the uthir wes abone the estait and conditioun of all sic monastories and religius persones: utheris sum assignis the originall begynning of these abbacies and cloisteris to have bene be ane nemmed Antoney utheris refer *the* samin to ane uthir called Paule a 10 thebiane surnamed heremeit, because he as first heremeit laid *the* fundament ordoure and maner of solitarie leving in wyldernes, 3it forsamekill as everie man may say his awin opinioun in a mater doutfull, sen the best opinionis aggries, that the first 15 institutioun of these monasticall levaris to have proceeded of *the* essianis a religius brotherheid begun amangis the hebrues that Leved in wyldernes, eftir a greitter perfectioun and straitter maner of Leving than the mounkis in cloisteris thereftir did be there 20 preceise and strik ordouris of mennis traditionis (as appeiris be the aucht buik of Ewsebius de preparatione evangelica, *quhai*roff also Polidor virgill in his sevint buik makis mentioun) of the saidis Antony and paule the thebiane quha tuik exampillis of the 25 reulis ordour and preceptis of these religious monkis as scollaris *withtin* thair cloisteris, Albeit it may aggrie with best richt of opininionis to ascryve the originall of these religius persones to Antony: *quhilk* althocht he wes nocht the first, 3it he did specialle 30 Imitate and follow furth the begynning of all utheris to leid that lyfe And authorised the disciplene of these monkis in egipt, lyke as eftirwardis Basilus did in grece; and hilarius in Siria did mekill increse and amplifie *the* samin ordouris and Reulis appoyntted 35 for that purpois. This hilarion wes ane man of greit

virtu and holines be calling on the name of Jesus  
and hailed at the cietie of Gaza the sones of ane  
nobil woman there, quhereupoun *the* wirthynest of  
his holy lyfe and conversatioun sua spred: devulgat  
5 his bruit sa noysed amangis the peopill, that many  
out of Siria and Egip repaired to him *quhair* he wes  
And he caused found abbacies in palestina, and in-  
structed his scollaris or disciplis with reulis of holy  
leving: And as for antony he leved in *the* wyldernes  
10 of Thebais in Egip, and caused build there ane abbay  
quhere he him self with Sermatas, Amatas, and  
Matarius his disciplis leved in sa earnest contempla-  
tioun of prayare and sustened *onlie* on breid and wattir  
allanerlie his holynes wes sic That helena Mother of  
15 constantyne did recommend hirself and hir sones to  
his and there prayaris: This Antony leved in the  
wyldernes and deceissed *thair* quhen he wes ane  
hundreth fyve 3eir auld The 3eir of oure salvioure Fol. 246.  
Thrie hundreth thriescoir ane 3eiris, his disciplis anno do-  
20 Amatas and Macarius continewed and incressed mekill *mini* 361.  
in that religius place eftir his deceise. And Sermatas  
wes slane and martarised be the saracinis lang ther-  
eftir: etc.

The first erectioun and institutioun of this maner  
25 of Leving had the begynning (I grant) of ane greit and  
guid 3eall of godlines, bot *the* crowell Innimie of man  
that vicked spreit the devill perventare of all guid  
ordour and service of god did posses and Inpryson  
the hartis of *thaim* that followed in all sic religius  
30 abbay places thaireftir, that they had mair truist  
in thair awin warkis than faith in Christis bluid:  
And therefoir everie man began to mak new rewlis  
of warkis thereby to be *thair* awin salviouris, and  
went sa superstitiouslie to wark that all became out  
35 of reule, and wes abominabill in the sycht of god:  
And therefoir mony of these religius places wes

rewyned and alluterlie distroyed out of memorie etc.

Ane hundreth thriescoir sex 3eiris or thairby eftir the deceise of Antony foirsaid The 3eir of god 361 abonne sett doun. Bennet alias Benedict ane Italian 5 borne in Nursi in umbria, quhen he had leved lang in vyldernes solitarie: Resorted to ane Citie of Italie Named Sablague a citie of the Latynis fourtie Mylis or thereby fra Rome, And because he had remaned in wyldernes, and also the peopill preissed 10 greitlie there to see him and heir his preicheingis, he depairted therfra to Cassium, and in the tym of Johnne the first, *the* fyftie foure paip In the 3eir of god ffywe hundreth twentie and foure 3eiris, he caused build there ane abbay and assembled his 15 Monkis, that war, dispersed allone in diverse places into ane convent and institute thame with instructionis and ordour of maneris *witht* rewlis of Leving and confermed thame with thrie vowes vi3. Chaistatie, wilfull povertie, and obedyence. Because *thaj* suld 20 altogidder mortifie there willis and lustis These thrie woves Baselius bischope of Cæsaria did first institute and publeis in the 3eir of god thrie hundretht fourescoir and thrie 3eiris, And also assigned the 3eir of probatioun and tryall of these religius per- 25 sones afoir they war professed. pol. virg. lib. 7. c. 2. HB. lib. 9. c. 6.

.524.

.383.

Fol. 247.

In the first the monasteries of the Abacies within the Kingdome of Scotland, the ordouris, erectaris and foundataris thereof for 30 the tyme etc.

The first abay with in the ellevin Ilandis Called Iona or Icolmekill or utherwyse Sanct Colmes Kirk or Ile founded be Sancto Columba alias called Sanct Colme,



*Quhairof* this Sanct Colme appeiris to have bene  
first abbat the nynt day of Junij The 3eir of god  
Sex hundreth and fyve 3eiris. Bonifacius the thrid, .605.  
*quha* wes that 3eir onlie, aucht monethis and twentie  
5 thrie dais paip / And Bonifacius the fourte began  
eftir him. The 3eir of god Sex hundreth and sex .606.  
3eiris / *quha* wes paip sex 3eiris aucht monethis twelf  
dais thereftir ; beand *the* threscoir sevin and thrie-  
scoir aucht paipis Ewgene the fourte Aidanns sone  
10 the fyfthe ane scottis king for the tyme / This Sanct  
Colmes Ile contenes twa mylis of lenth and mair  
than ane myle in bredth ferteill of all thingis Re-  
novmed by the ancient monumentis of this kingdome  
of Scotland There war twa abbay places within  
15 this Iland, ane appeiris to have bene for men, And  
the uthir for ane Nunrie of women Maister hectoure  
boyese that famous historiographour, *Quha* followes  
Veremount archidene of Sanctandrois and *Schir* Johnne  
campbell Ambassadour and thesaurare to King James  
20 *the* fyft all maist famous wreittaris. Settis doun That  
the abbay of Icolmekill or Sanct Colmes Kirk wes  
founded be Cartandes quene of Scottis relict of  
Ewgene the first with certane religius persones of  
Scottis bluid That war all exyled with hir furth of  
25 Scotland be the pictes and Romanes, And the said  
quene Caused build the said abbay of Icolmekill,  
*quhair* mony devoit *personis* bayth of men and women  
3it duellis and remanis, and than wes begun to be  
maid the sepultour or buryall place of Scottis Kingis  
30 In the 3eir of god thrie hundreth thriescoir nynetene .379.  
3eiris : In the second 3eir of Juliane emperiour called  
apostata HB. Lib. 6. c. 18. Sua it aggries with all  
thir famous writtaris, That thair ar twa abbay places  
within Sanct Colmes Iland, and ane courte with <sup>1</sup>  
35 ane parroche kirk with many chaipellis builded of *the*

<sup>1</sup> "or" in University Library copy.



liberalitie of the Kingis of Scotland and governouris  
 of the Ilis, There is 3it remaning amangis the auld  
 Rewynis thair of ane buryall place or kirkzaird com-  
 moun to all the nobill families of the west Ilis of  
 Scotland, quherin there ar thrie tumbes heichare than 5  
 the rest, distant ane frome ane uther a littill space,  
 and thrie littill housis situate to the eist builded  
 severallie upoun the thrie tumbes. On the west syde  
 ar stones gravin that stand in the middis Berand this  
 tytill. The tombes of the Kingis of Scotland, that is 10  
 to say there war fourtie aucht kingis of Scotland  
 buried there. The tombe on *the* richt syde hes this  
 inscriptioun The tombes of the Kingis of Irland etc.  
 It is reported and recorded that there war foure  
 Kingis of Ireland buried there And upon the left 15  
 syde it hes this inscriptioun The tombes of the  
 Kingis of Norrway The recorde and reporte is, that  
 there war aucht kingis of that Nation of Norway  
 buried in that pairt. The nobill <sup>1</sup> houses of these  
 Ilandis haif there *thair* Tombes in the rest of the 20  
 kirkzaird severallie be theme selfis: Aboute this  
 Iland of Sanct Colme and neir unto it There are sex  
 Ilandis richt fruitfull gevin be *the* liberalitie of the  
 ancient kingis of Scotland princes and governouris of  
 these Ilis to the said abbay of St Colme, als Icolmekill 25  
 with many uthir ancient Monumentis liberties and  
 privilegis pertening and belangand thereto of all  
 wirthiest memorie etc. [vid. fol. 217 et 218 et fol.  
 260, anent *the* Ilis etc.]

als 43.

Fol. 248.

fforther it is to be remembrit that *the* supersticius 30  
 religioun of *the* Druydes quhairunto King ffynnan  
 wes mekill gevin to befor christ 137 3eiris the sextene  
 scottis king quha wes buried thair afor christis  
 incarnation 107 3eiris It is supponed that religioun  
 wes first used and teiched in thair Collegis etc. vid. 35

<sup>1</sup> "notabill" in University Library copy.

fol. 278 And thaireftir wes used in gallia than ane  
of *the* twa estaitis spirituall of that religioun. [Vid.  
monypenny. *compend. heiranentis.*]

2. The abay of Sandley or Sandale in Kyntyre of  
5 the ordoure of Cisterciense founded and erected be  
Sorli Marlardy.<sup>1</sup>

This ordoure Cisterciensis wes first begun be Robert <sup>Cisterciens</sup>  
abbate of Molisnie in Cistercium a forrest in burgundie, <sup>.1088.</sup>  
Albeit sum ascryue this to ane uthir called Ordingus  
10 a mounk that persuaded Robert *the* abbate thairto :  
The 3eir of god ane thowsand foure scoir and aucht  
3eiris under Vrban *the* secund *the* 161. paip, and of  
this religioun wes that greit clerk St Bernarde. polidor.  
virg. lib. 7. c. 2.

15 3. The abay of glenluse in galloway of the [said]  
Ordoure of Cisterciens Erected and founded be  
Rotoland.

4. The abay and abbacie of Sauleseat in galloway  
Called Sedes animarum of the said ordoure of Cister-  
20 ciense Erected and founded be fferguse gudschir to  
Alane lord of galloway.

5. The abbay and abbacie of Sweit harte or new  
abbay in galloway Called dulcis cordis of the foirsaid  
ordoure of Cisterciense Erected and founded be  
25 Dorvagilla dochter to Alan lord of galloway gottin  
on Margaret the eldest dochter of David erle of Hunt-  
tingtoun spoused wyfe to Johnne balyoll, quhais sone  
Johnne balyoll wes compeditour to Robert bruce  
30 Robert *the* first bruce the .87. Richtious king of Scot-  
land vid. fol. 389 anentis Sanct Congall, quha appeiris

<sup>1</sup> "Maklardy" in University Library copy.

.1013. to haue bene the first abbate thairof In the 3eir of  
god ane thowsand threttene 3eiris or *thairby* In  
benedict *the* sevint his tyme *the* 148. paip.

.1124. 6. The abbay and abbace of Dundranan in Galloway  
Off the foirsaid ordoure of Cisterciense Erected and 5  
founded be King David the first Commounlie called  
Sanct David the 91 Scottis king 3oungest sone to  
king Malcolme *the* thrid *Quhilk* King David began  
and regned In *the* 3eir of god ane thowsand ane  
hundreth twentie foure *the* space of twentie nyne 10  
3eiris or thairby. vid. fol. [167.]

7. The abbay and abbacie of Tungland in galloway  
of the ordoure of Premonstracenses Erected and  
founded be fferguse lord of galloway.

This ordoure of Premonstracensis was first institute 15  
be northbergius a preist and the preceptis of that  
convent wes gaddered out of Sanct agusttinis reulis  
and admitted for guid be Calixstus *the* secund *the*  
164 paip. In the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hun-  
dreth twentie 3eiris. pol. virg. li. 7. c. 3. 20  
premon-  
stracense  
in anno  
.1120.

Fol. 249. 8. The abbay and abbacie of haliewoid in galloway  
Called Sacri Nemoris in Niddisdail, Erected and  
founded be Dercon gall, quhairof the first abbat  
appeiris to haue bene. Sanct Congall quha wes  
abbate of haliewoid in Scotland the twentie<sup>1</sup> day of 25  
.1113. Maij The 3eir of god *jm* ane hundreht [and threttene  
3eiris]. Benedict *the* sevint and 148 paip. and Mal-  
colme the secund and 83. scottis king for the tyme.  
vid. fol. 389 [sequen.] Anent Sanct. Congall.

9. The abbay and abbacie of corsragwell in Carrik 30

<sup>1</sup> "twelt" in University Library copy.

of the foirsaid ordour of Cisterciensis. Erected and founded be Duncan erle of Carrik.

10. The abbay and abbacie of Kilvyning in Cwninghame of the ordour of Tironense; Erected and  
5 founded be hew morwyle sone to hew foundatare of Dryburgh.

11. The abbay and abbacie of paislay in Cliddisdaill [of the ordoure] of Cluniacense Erected and founded be Alexander stewarte sone to Alane Stewarte fol. 35.  
10 *Quhilk* Alane wes ane *rycht* valient man and did mony vassalages aganist the turkis and utheris about *the* 3eir of god ane thowsand fourescoir and nynetene .1099. 3eir<sup>is</sup> or thairby. This Alexander his sone is sayd to have caused found the abbay of Paislay In king  
15 Edgare Malcolme the fourte his sone *the* 89 scottis king / Pascalis the secund .162 paip for *the* tyme vid. fol. 35 prescript. Heir appeiris ane *contraversie*<sup>1</sup> for upoun the fyftene [day] of September. The 3eir of god thrie hundreth thriescoir nyne 3eir<sup>is</sup> It is 369.  
20 alledged that Sanct Mirine wes abbate of paislay and confessoure In Scotland under King Ewgene the first sone to ffynbarmauch or ffyncarmauch the threttie nyne scottis king for the tyme, quha began and regned in the 3eir of god Thrie hundreth fyftie sevin .357.  
25 and regned thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup>. vid. fol. 271 et 380 Lyke as Immediatlie heirefter this *contraversie* is resolvit as heireftir followes.

This ordoure of Cluniacenses wes first institute and erected be ane Called Odon ane Abbate At Masticense Cluniac-  
30 a village in burgundie and Williame duik of Aquitany<sup>ense</sup> or guiane gaif theme ane house In the 3eir of god<sup>ordour</sup> 916.  
Nyne hundreth and sextene 3eir<sup>is</sup> In the tyme of Sergius the thrid *the* 122 paip vid. pol. virg. lib. 7.

<sup>1</sup> "contrarietie" in University Library copy.



c. 2. Be the *quhilk* it appeiris and proves planelie that *the* foirsaid abbay of Paislay of *the* said ordoure of Cluniacense nor abbate *thairof* abone nemmed could nocht have bene In the said .357 3eir of god Seing *the* said ordoure began nocht *quhill* lang *thair-* 5 *etter* vij. in anno .916 3eiris. And sua it appeiris maist manefest. That *the* said Abbay of Paislay wes first builded be the foirsaid Alexander Stewart. etc. vid. fol. 386.

Fol. 250. 12. The Abbay and abbacie of Jedburgh of the 10 ordoure of Sanct Augustene erected and founded be the said king David the first.

This ordoure of Sanct augustene is alledged to be of twa kyndis, The first channonis, The second here-meittis. The Channonis eftir he wes bischope as 15  
 St augus- Thomas of aquene writtis, Or renewed be St  
 tenis augustene as he wes of the Augustene heremeittis  
 ordoure. in the tyme of Urbane the fyft The 3eir of god  
 .1370. ane thowsand thrie hundreth thriescoir ten 3eiris or  
*thairby* And confermed be Gregorie the ellevint, the 20  
 202 and 203. paipis. vid. pol. virg. lib. 7. c. 3.

13. The Abbay and abbacie of Kelsco in Tevyot-daill of *the* ordour of Tironense Erected and founded be the said king David the first.

14. The abbay and Abbacie of Melrose of the foir- 25 said Ordoure of Cistercienses Erected and founded be the said king David the first.

15. The abbay and Abbacie of Dryburgh of the foirsaid ordoure of Premonstracenses Erected and founded be hew Morvile Oy of the sister syde to that 30 hew, quha slew St thomas of Canterberrie.



16. The abbay and abbacie of halieruidhouse  
Called Sancte Crucis besyde Edinburgh of the foir-  
said ordoure of Sanct Augustene Erected and founded  
be the said king David the first.

5 17. The abbay and Abbacie of Newbottill Of the  
foirsaid Ordoure of Cistercienses, Erected and founded  
be *the* said king David the first.

18. The abbay and Abbacie of Cambuskenneth  
besyde Striveling Of the said ordour of Sanct Augus-  
10 tene, Erected and founded be Gilbert erle of the  
samin Ilk Streviling Nota skene alledges. David  
primus rex.

19. The abbay and Abbacie of Culrose in Clak-  
mannanschyre of the foirsaid Ordour of Cistercienses,  
15 Erected and founded be Malcolme erle of fyif als  
Makduff. Sanct Serff patrone *thai*rof wes bischope  
of Orknay and confessoure in Scotland the first day  
of Julij The 3eir of god foure hundreth fourtie and 443.  
thrie 3eiris vid. fol. 382. And as 3it the [said] first Fol. 251.  
20 day of Julij 3eirlie is the principall markett [feist]  
and fairaige day of Culrose.

20. The abbay and Abbacie of Dunfermeling in  
fothrik of Black Munkis ordoure Erected and founded  
be the said king David the first Nota skeney alleges  
25 founded be king Malcolme the thrid called *canmoir*  
his father, bot it appeir[is] the said king David his  
sone ended and reedified *the* samin. etc.

21. The abbay and Abbacie of Sanct Colmes Inche  
alias called Emonia Id est Insula Sancti Columba Of  
30 the foirsaid ordour of Sanct augustene Erected and  
founded be king Alexander *the* first surnamed ferce

1107. the .70. scottis king Quha began to regnne The 3<sup>er</sup> of god ane thowsand ane hundreth and sevin 3<sup>er</sup>is and regned sevintene 3<sup>er</sup>is or thereby. vid. fol. 391. Anent king *Alexander* the first and Paschalis .2. the 162 paip.

5

22. The abbay and abbace of Lyndoiris in Irnesyde in fyif, of the ordoure of Trionense [foirsaid] Erected and founded be David erle of hunttington oy to the said king David the first als St David.

.1165. 23. The abbay and abbacie of Balmerinoche in 10 fyfe Of the said ordoure of Cistercienses Erected and founded be Emergarda<sup>1</sup> quene of Scottis king Williame the lyoun his wyfe *the* .165. scottis king Quha began to regnne [in] The 3<sup>er</sup> of god ane thowsand ane hundreth thriescoir and fywe 3<sup>er</sup>is and regned the 15 space of twentie nyne 3<sup>er</sup>is or tharby. Sche wes dochter to the erle of Bewmount In france, And erected and founded the said Abbay The 3<sup>er</sup> of god .1202. Ane thowsand twa hundreth twa 3<sup>er</sup>is [Hectour boyes] lib. 13. c. 11. They caused founde lykewyse 20 The trinitie freiris in abirdene To quhome king William gaif his palice Royall there *quhair*upoun there kirk and houses war builded.

24. The abbay and Abbacie of Scone in gawrie of the foirsaid ordoure of St augustene Erected and 25 founded be the said king Alexander the first.

.1153. 25. The abbay and Abbace of Cowper in anguse of the said ordoure of Cistercienses Erected and founded be King Malcolme the fourte called *the* madin or virgen *the* 164 scottis king Quha began to regnne The 30 3<sup>er</sup> of god ane thowsand ane hundreth fyftie thrie

<sup>1</sup> "Emerdarga" in University Library copy.

3eiris, and Regned twelf 3eiris or thairby ut in fol.  
393.

26. The abbay and abbacie of Abir Brothok in Fol. 252.  
anguse. Of *the* ordour of Tironense [foirsaid] Erected  
5 and founded be the foirsaid king William the Lyoun  
Quha began and regned the 3eiris of god befor sett 1165.  
doun, And caused erect and found *the* said Abbay  
and Abbacie of Abirbrothok The 3eir of god. ane  
thowsand twa hundreth thrie scoir and fywe 3eiris : <sup>1</sup>. 1265.  
10 And Ewstacius appeiris to have bene the first abbate  
thereof, Quha wes ane excellent preicheour of godis  
worde according to *the* tyme etc.

27. The abbay and Abbacie of Deir in buchan Of  
*the* foirsaid ordour of Cistercienses Erected and  
15 founded be *william* Cwming erle of buchan.

28. The abbay and Abbacie of Kinlose in Murray-  
land of the foirsaid Ordoure of Cisterciense Erected  
and founded be the said king David *the* first [called  
Sanct David.]

20 29. The abbay and Abbacie of fferne in Roseland  
of the Ordoure of Premonstracenses foirsaid. Erected  
and founded be fferquharde erle of Rose.

30. The abbayis and Abbacies off Holme cultran,  
and holme in Cwumberland Of the ordouris of Cister-  
25 cienses foirsaid. Erected and founded be the said  
holie king David the first. with twa religius places  
At new Castell Called tynmouth in Northumberland,  
ane thairof [of] blak Monkis. Called St benedictis  
ordour The uthir of the [said] ordour of Premonstra-

<sup>1</sup> "1208" in University Library copy.

censis of quhyte Monkis, The ane thereof appeiris to be halie Iland be eist beruik in Northumberland.

Catta <sup>1</sup> wes first Priour at Lyndesfar kirk now callit halie Iland on the Rever of Tweid. [ex] Polycronycon writtin be ane Inglishman. lib. i. cap 56.

5

Fol. 253.

The monestaries of Pories within the kingdome of Scotland The ordouris and foundatouris of the samyn *withtin* there dominionis for the tyme as followes.

In the first *the* Abbay and priorie of Dureholme [of 10 the ordoure] of blak monkis called Sanct Benedictis ordoure Erected and founded be king Malcolme the thrid alias called Canmoir the fourescoir and sex scottis king, quhais quene wes Sanct Margaret, They  
 .1057. began and regned [in] The 3eir of god ane thowsand 15  
 fyftie and sevin 3eiris, the space of Twentie sex 3eiris or therby: Lyke as the sextene day of Maij The  
 .1068. 3eir of god, ane thowsand thriescoir aucht 3eiris. Sanct Brandame wes priour of Durholme than called ane Abbacie In the said king Malcolme *the* thrid 20  
 his tyme. Alexander the second, The 158 paip for the tyme. vid. fol. 390 Anno Domini 1057 3eiris and abbacie als Called the priorie of Durholme.

Alsua this Abbacie or priorie of Durholme *the* foirsaid king David the first [callit St. David] the 25  
 91. scottis king in the thrid 3eir of his regne The  
 .1126. 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth twentie and sex 3eiris. Be his charter maid begynnand *Omnibus* Scottis et anglis Tam in Scotia quam in Loudonejo constitutt gaif and disposed to Sanct Cuthbert and 30  
 his monkis in Durholme (*dunelmensis ecclesia*) The landis off Coldinghame, lummisdane, Revingtoun,

<sup>1</sup> Eata.



Eitoun, fisseveik, auld Cambus, Swyntoun, pender-  
gaist and utheris Lyand in lodonejo, *quhil*kis now  
lyis in the merse and *shirefdome* of bervik etc. This  
Sanct Cuthbert is nocht he quha wes bischope and  
5 Confessoure in Scotland .20. Martij The 3eir of god sex .689.  
hundreth fourescoir nyne 3eiris seing Durehome wes  
ane Abbay or Abbacie of blak monkis And now laitlie  
sensyne is Called the Bischoprie Of Durholme. vid.  
Sergius [1. 85] paip. [huius lib.] fol. 394 vid. skene.  
10 de. verb. sig. Scotia. vid. fol. 37. Turgot placed priour  
thairof Quha *thaireftir* wes bischope of St *Androis*.

2. The abbay and priorie of Carleill Erected and  
founded be Mathilda alias bona dochter to the foir-  
nemmed king Malcolme the thrid and quene of Eng-  
15 land as spous to king henrie the first called Bew clerk <sup>1</sup>  
king of England etc.

3. The abbay and priorie of Ormesay <sup>2</sup> in the Ilis  
of Icolmekill : or Sanct Colmes Ilis abonementionat.  
fol. 247. Erected and founded of Sanct Augustenes  
20 ordour foirsaid be Sancto Columba abefoirmemmed.

4. The abbay and priorie of Ardchattan in lorne of  
the ordoure of wallis umbrose erected and founded  
be Duncan Makcoull of auld called Insula Missarum.

This ordoure wes begun first in the Mont Apenninus,<sup>3</sup>  
25 in ane pairt of the samin montan Called wallis um-  
brosa or the schaddow valey In the 3eir of god ane  
thowsand and thriescoir under gregorie the sext Johne  
galbart began these Sect of Monkis and Named thame  
eftir the place [foirsaid] quhere the abbay wes cituat.  
30 pol. virg. lib. 7. c. 2.

Umbrosæ  
ordour  
1060.

<sup>1</sup> "Beauleir" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "Ornesay" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> *Lege*, Apenninus.



Fol. 254. 5. The abbay and priorie of Quhithorne in galloway  
 Called Candida casæ, Or bischoprie of galloway (alias  
 quhyt cell) at *the* leist *quhair* the bischopes duelt and  
 remaned, Erected and founded be fferguse lord of  
 galloway : Lyke as St Niniane als Sanct Trynþean 5  
 .437. wes bischope thairof As is declared [of] befor at  
 lenth in fol. 212. ffirst anent the bischoprie thairof  
 the sextene day of September The 3eir of god 437.  
 And that he wes bischope of the samin in the tyme  
 of Ewgene the secund sone to fferguse .2. beand *the* 10  
 40 scottis king.

6. The abbay and priorie of St. Marie Ile in gallo-  
 way Ane Cell of halyrudhouse called the Abbacie of  
 Sancte Crucis besyde *Edinburgh* befor mentionate. 15  
 fol. 250. the .16. abbacie.

7. The abbay and priorie of Mauchlyne in Cwning-  
 hame of the ordour foirsaid of Cisterciense as ane  
 Cell of the Abbacie of Melrose befor designed

8. The abbay and priorie of lesmahago in cliddis-  
 daill Cell of the Abbacie of Kelso foirsaid in Taviot- 20  
 daill.

9. The abbay and priorie of Colddinghame in the  
 merse Erected and founded be king Edgare king  
 Malcolme the thrid his sone, Quha regnned The 3eir  
 .1098. of god ane thowsand fourescoir and aughtene the 25  
 space of nyne 3eiris or thereby / And caused to be  
 1100. founded be him In the 3eir of god Ane thowsand ane  
 hundreth 3eiris or thereby. vid. fol. 391 [411]

10. The abbay and priorie of Inchmahomo in men-  
 teith als called Insula Sanctj Colmaci : Erected and 30

founded be Malcolme erle of Menteith : This Colmacus <sup>als Col-</sup>  
uthirwyise Named Sanct Colman was successour to <sup>mauch.</sup>  
Sanct ffynnan bischope in Northummerland, and was  
confessoure in Scotland, the aughtene day of ffebruare  
5 The 3eir of god Sex hundreth fourescoir and sex .686.  
3eir's ut in fol. 390 Anentis Sanctis ffynnan and  
Colmauch In adeodatus *the* 78. paipis tyme / HB. lib. 9.  
c. 22. callis him St. Colman Bischope of Lyndesferne /  
And that he builded ane abbay in *the* Ilis of Scotland  
10 *quhilk* appeiris to be *this* Inchmahomo. Anno domini  
636 vid. fol. 393. .636.

11. The priorie of Sanctandris in ffyfe of Sanct  
augusten's ordoure foirsaid Erected and founded,  
be *the* foirsaid king Alexander *the* first.

15 12. The priorie and place of the yle of Maij now  
called Pettinveme in fyfe of the foirsaid ordoure of  
Sanctaugustene and Cell of Sanctandris befor  
specified etc.

13. The priorie and place of the Ile of levin, Of Fol. 255.  
20 the foirsaid ordour of St Augustene. Cell of Sanct-  
andris [foirsaid.]

14. The priorie and place of Urquharde in Murray-  
land Cell of Dumfermeling foirsaid.

15. The priorie and place of Restennet in Anguse  
25 Cell of Jedburgh foirsaid.

16. The priorie and place of Cannabie in annerdaill  
Cell of Jedburgh foirsaid.

17. The priorie and place of ffyvie in buchan Cell  
of Abirbrothok abbace foirsaid.

18. The priorie and place of Blantyre in cliddisdail  
Cell of *the* abbacie of Jedburgh

19. The priorie and place of Bewlie in Rose of  
the foirsaid ordoure of wallis umbrose Erected and  
founded be Johne Bisset etc. 5  
Bisset.

20. The priorie and place of Starnewaich in lewis  
Cell of the Ilis of [Missarum] alias called. The priorie  
of Ardquhattan foirsaid.

21. The priorie and place of Straiththfillane Cell of  
the foirsaid Ilis of Missarum befor Mentionate. 10

22. The priorie and Abay place of Pluscarden in  
Murray land Of the foirsaid Ordoure of wallis Called  
umbrose Or schaddou valey ordoure abone mentionate  
Erected and founded be the said king Alexander *the*  
secund *the* 94. scottis king Quha began and regned 15  
in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand twa hundreth fourtene  
3eiris the space of threttie fywe 3eiris or thereby etc.  
1214.

23. The priorie and place of Monymusk in Mar  
founded be Bischope of Sanctandrois.

24. The priorie and place of lochtay Cell of the 20  
abbacie of Scone foirsaid.

25. The priorie and [abbay] place called the Car-  
trous besyde Perth or St. Johnstoun The abbay place  
quhereof is now alluterlie Rewyned beand erected  
and founded be king James the first [quha regned 25  
ano .1424. the space of 31. 3eiris thaireftir or thairby]  
In the 3eir of god, ane thowsand foure hundreth  
twentie and aucht 3eiris.  
.1428.

This ordoure and sect of chartrous monkis alias Fol. 256.  
 Called Carthusianorum first began be ane Called Bruno  
 of Colen, that red sumtyme *the* philosophie lectoure  
 at pareis [in ffrance,] he institute the samin in the  
 5 dyocie of gratianopolis At a place called Cartusia, Cartusian  
ordour  
1080.  
 In the 3eir of god ane thowsand and fourscoir 3eir<sup>is</sup>.  
 In gregorie the sevint *the* .159. paipis tyme. Pol.  
 virg. lib. 7. c. 3.

26. The priorie and place of Portmook in fyfe Cell  
 10 of Sanctandris foirsaid

27. The priorie and place of Monymaill in fyfe Cell  
 of Sanctandris foirsaid.

28. The priorie and place of Kyngusie Cell of the  
 bischoprie of Murray foirsaid

15 29. The priorie and place of Sowtray in Louthiane  
 quhilk place is alluterlie ruyned. etc.

Memorandum Thair is mentioun maid in the [buik  
 of *the*] maiestie of the Abbate of Glendochench or  
 glendocheroch in Athoill. lib. pri. maiestat. c. 17. vers.  
 20 6. et. 7. Anent the seiking of warrantis. In King.  
 David the first his tyme quha began in the 3eir of  
 god 1124. To try quhair this abbacie or priorie lyis,  
 or gif it be now of ane uthir name, Or quhat ordour  
 it wes of etc. ane greit pairt of it lyis within the  
 25 sherefdom of Perth and wes of *the* priorie of charter-  
 hous besyde St. Johnestoun Lyand betuix *the* west  
 end of lochtay and straithfillan The landis quhair of  
 now pertenis to the laird of glenurchie and to *the*  
 laird of Laweris Menzes.

Fol. 257.

Places appoynted for blakfreiris within the kingdome of Scotland, that preiched, Quha had greit landis and renttis, founded for the samyn, And war called Ordinis predicatorum, *quhai*rof Sanct dominik Spanzeard is alleged 5 to be the first institutour. As heireftir followes. etc.

The first place wes in Vigtoun. The .2. in Air. The .3. in Glasgw. The .4. in Streuling, The .5. in Edinburgh. The 6. in Pearth. The 7. in Couper of 10 fyfe. The 8 in Abirdene. The .9. in Elgin of murray. The .10. in Innernes. The .11. in Montroise. The .12. in Sanctandrois The .13. in Dundie. The .14. in St Monance in fyfe.

Sanct Dominik patrone of the blak freiris wes ane 15 spanzearde, quhais ordour began in Innocentius .3. his tyme [the 182. paip] .4. Augustij .1215. alias 1221.

1307. Lykeas Sanct ffrances, patrone of the gray freiris wes ane Italiane Of the cuntrie of umbria Quha began that ordoure in the 3eir of god .1226. ex cornic. 20 gisburgen. Als Sanct ffrances de padua. Italiane is alleged first foundatour of the gray freiris .3. aprilis 1307 3eiris. Hector Boyes. alleges These ordoure of freiris began in Scotland in kingis william. Alexander 2. and Alexander 3. thair tymes. HB. lib. 13. 25 c. 10. et c. 14. etc.

Places appoynted for Quhyte ffreiris called Carmelate freiris Quha preiched, prayed, and had greit landis levingis and rentis founded to theme for the samyn *withtin* the kingdome 30 of Scotland for the tyme etc.

The first place wes in lufno in louthiane. The .2. wes grenesyde besyde Edinburgh as the passage gois to



leith. The .3. place in lynlythtgw. The 4 place in Tillylum. The .5. place in Abirdene. The .6. place in Quenisferrie. The .7. place in Irving. The .8. place in Innerbervie. The .9. place in Banff. etc.

5 This ordoure or sect of Carmelitis is alledged to be Eftir the exampill of Elias the prophet, Quha wes revysched to the hevynnis in ane cheriote of fyre .808. be- befor Christis incarnatioun aucht hundreth and aucht foir christ. 3eiris or thereby etc.

10 Item the Carmelate or quhyte freiris war as sum say begun in Mont Carmelus eftir the foirsaid helias (exampill) quha leved there in wyldernes a solitarie lyfe of lang tyme, and they war first assembled be Almericus bischope of antioche in the 3eir of oure

15 lord, ane thowsand ane hundreth thrie scoir and ten .1170.

3eiris In the tyme of Alexander the thrid the 72. paip. And they war [also] called oure lady freiris of ane chaipell of oure lady That wes builded in the said hill or mont Carmelus foure hundreth 3eiris [400.]

20 abefoir. Nevirtheles certane 3eiris thaireftir They Fol. 258.

war reformed be albertus bischope of Jerusalem, According to the reule of Basilius vid. pol. virg. lib. 7. c. 3. And the culloure of there habit or coip changed unto quhyte quhair it wes of russett hew of befor

25 by honorius the thrid the 179 paip. [1226 3eiris] vid. fol. 395.

Places appoynted for [ternitie or] Trinitie freiris: Quha war alleged to be preicheing Ministeris, Maisteris of preceptories, and had greit landis rentis and levingis founded to theme for the samyn within the Kingdome of Scotland.

30

The first place, the Minister of failfurde utherwyise called Ministrum failfinium. The .2. place. M. hows-

toun. The .3. place .M. Peblis. The .4. [place] M. caithnes. The .5. place .M. Abirdene. The .6. place .M. Crenneth. The .7. place .M. Scotlandwell. The .8. place .M. Dirltoun, The .9. place M. Dumbar. The .10. place .M. of Sanct Antonis, besyde leith 5 *quhair* the wynd myln now laillie wes builded. The ellevint place M. Bothance / All these religiis places, alluterlie Rewyned and sa demolished, that the partis or places quhere sum of the samyn war *rycht* magnifict and sumptiouslie builded may nocht be 10 knawin in ony wyise etc.

Fol. 259.

Places appoynted for gray ffreiris called ordinis Minorum and prayed and begged within the Kingdome of Scotland Quha had na rentis landis nor levingis, bot there places and 15 3airdis, Except almouse, and *sum* small annuellis, Or uthir silver and geir, left and mortified to theme be defunct persones, or uthirwyse gaif theme of Cheritable almouse etc. 20

The first place wes in Bervick. The .2. place in Roxburgh. The .3. place. in Dumfrese. The .4. place in Lanark. The .5. place in hadingtoun. The .6. place in Innerkething. The 7. place in Dundie. The .8. place in Kirkcudbrycht. The .9. place in 25 Sanct androis. The .10. place in Edinburgh. The .11. place. in Elgin. The .12. place in Abirdene. The .13. place in perth The .14. place in air. The .15. place in Glasgw. The .16. place in streviling The .17. place in Jedburgh. 30

[Annotatio]

Sanct ffrances ane Italiane is alleged, to be the first  
patrone or institutare of the ordoure of gray freiris  
Begun in the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth . 1216.  
5 and sextene 3eiris. Uthirwyse Sanct ffrances is <sup>ex cornic.</sup>  
alledged to be institutare of this ordoure of gray <sup>gisburgens.</sup>  
freiris, as confessoure under ffredorick the secund,  
the fourt day of October The 3eir of god ane thowsand 1226.  
twa hundreth twentie sex 3eiris. And siclyke it is  
10 alleged that Sanct ffrances de Paula Italian a Silician  
wes first institutare of the said ordoure [Called Mini-  
mis] <sup>1</sup> or of freiris under Maximiliane the first of that  
name Emperiour the thrid day of apryle The 3eir  
of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth and seven 3eiris : . 1307.  
15 Lyke as it is alleged That Sanct Bernarde beand of  
the said ordoure of ffreiris wes confessoure of the  
Christiane faith under ffrederik the thrid of that name  
Emperiour The thrid day off Apryle The 3eir of god  
ane thowsand foure hundreth fourtie thrie 3eiris This . 1443.  
20 last wes Called Barnerdenes institutioun. etc. Bot  
thir thrie last ordouris vj3. Sanct ffrances de Paula  
Off Sanct Barnard and Barnadene appeiris to be  
thrie severall ordouris distinguished be there habittis,  
or robbis of there clethingis or uthirwyse be there  
25 ordouris They began first in Scotland In King  
willame. king alexander 2. Or King Alexander the  
thrid thair tymes. HB. lib. 13. cap. 14. Of Sanct  
Dominikis ordour foirsaid and in king william his  
tyme of befoir [lib. 13.] c. 10. vid. pol. virg. lib. 7.  
30 c. 3. prescript. fol. 257. vid. 394 [414]

<sup>1</sup> The words within brackets are written on the margin, but there is no mark to show where they should be inserted in the text.

Fol. 260.

The places appoynted for the Cloisteris of Nunries within the Kingdome Of Scotland there ordouris and foundatouris Quha had doitted, gifted and mortified to thame Mony landis rentis and levingis As followes etc. 5

379.

In the first the Abbay or priorie of the Nunrie within the yle of Iona. or Icolmekill. Utherwyse called Sanct Columbis Ile of the ordour of Sanct Augustene abonespecified [founded be Sanct Columbe. vid. fol. 247 prescript. besyde the Ile of man in the west Ilis of 10 Scotland quhilkis ar all called hebrides and ar 300 Ilandis and abone And this Iland of Man hes twa uthir names viz: Ewbonia, and Menauia vid. the Ilis of Scotland fol. 217 prescript. et fol. 218] Or utherwyse founded lang of befoir be quene, Cartandes 15 Eftir the deceise of hir husband King Ewgene the first [and 40 Scottis King] and exyling of hir and [the haill] bluid royall of Scotland Quhilk wes about the 3eir of god thrie hundreth thriescoir and nynetene 3eiris or thairby ut in fol. 247 prescrip. et 278 et 20 218. vid. fol. 250 HB. lib. 6. c. 18.

2. The abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of South Bervick of the ordoure of Sanct benedict foirsaid [of blak habit] founded be the said king David the first abone designed in fol. (blank). 25

3. The abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of North Bervik, of the ordoure of Cistercienses foirsaid Erected and founded be Malcolme erle of fyfe befoir designed. vid. fol. 248. Anent Cisterciensis.

4. The abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of ecclis in 30 the merse. erected and founded be Countes of Merche.

5. The abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of Caldstreame  
Of the foirsaid ordour of Cisterciensis Erected and  
founded be Corspatrik erle of merche.

6. The abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of hading-  
5 toun of the ordour of Cisterciensis foirsaid. Erected  
and founded be Ada wyfe to Henrie erle of hunting-  
toun his Countes.

7. The abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of Sanct  
Bothans in lamermure of the said ordour of Cister-  
10 ciensis erected and founded be Christiane countes of  
merche.

8. The abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of Manwell  
besyde Lynlythqw of the said ordour of Cisterciensis  
Erected and founded be King Malcolme the fourt  
15 Called the madin or virgin abefoir designed.

9. The abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of Elcho in Fol. 261.  
straitherne of the said ordoure of Cisterciensis.  
Erected and founded be David Lyndesay.

10. The abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of Gulyn  
20 in Louthiane [ane] Cell of Southt bervik foirsaid.

11. The abbay or priorie sumtyme of blak Nunnis  
of Glengluden<sup>1</sup> Erected and founded be Uthreid father  
to Rotoland foundatouris of the abbay and abbacie  
of Glenluse in galloway: of the foirsaid ordoure of  
25 Cisterciensis abone designed fol. 248.

12. The abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of Tresfont-  
tanis in lamermure Cell of Southt bervik foirsaid.

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, Lincluden.



[13. The Abbay or priorie of the Nunrie of Elbotill in the mers Cell of south bervik foirsaid.]

14. The Abbayis or priories of the Nunries Besyde newcastell or tynmouth Erected and founded be king David the first befor designed. 5

15. The abbay place or the priorie of the nunrie of the Senis besyde Edinburgh [in Louthian] of the ordoure of Sanct Katherene.

101. ex  
cornic.  
mart.  
luter.

Memorandum there is jc and ane of all kynd of ordouris, and sindrie sectis of monkis channonis 10 freiris & nunries.

Summa of the religius places within the Kingdome of Scotland, as heireftir followes etc.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. Of abbacies  | 30. threttie.  |
| 2. Off priories   | 29. twentie nyne. 15   |
| 3. Of places appoynted for blak freiris Called Preich-<br>ing freiris | 14. [fourtene]   |
| 4. [Of] places appoynted for carmelet or quhyte<br>freiris            | 9. nyne.   |
| 5. Of places appoynted for Trinitie freiris                           | 11. ellevin 20   |
| 6. Of places appoynted for gray freiris                               | 17. sevintene  |
| 7. Off places appoynted for nunries                                   | 15. fyftene [als<br>16. by and attour the Nunrie foirsaid in the Ile of<br>Man and sua sextene Nunries befor mentionate] |

[Memorandum to Inquyre and try anent the abbay 25 and abbacie of Gledocheroch besyde Athoill or argyle bot rather besyde Athoill in perthschyre of the abbat quhairof mentioun is maid in the buike of maiestie.

lib. 1. c. 17. vers. 6. To get knowlege *quhat* name it  
hes now or *quhair* it lyis etc.<sup>1</sup>

Item Beada writtis That *the* begynning of Severus  
Wall wes nocht far frome the Abbay of Kebercurnik  
5 bot in these places now thair is no appeirance of any  
sic abbay place or building thair of 3it thair is in that  
pairt as sum reportis Ane castell *pertening* to *the*  
Dowglassis Rewynous and halff decayed Called Abir-  
corne. To try *forther* heiranentis *quhair* these abbayis  
10 or abbacies lyis etc. This wall of abircorne Called  
of auld Severus wall wes alluterlie distroyed be *the*  
Ancient grahames, and sua now is called Grahames  
Dy kis Lyke as these at that samin tyme *thaireftir*  
in Ewgene *the* secund his tyme *the* 41 scottis king  
15 quha began to regne in the 420 3eir of god They  
utterlie abolisched and distroyed the wall of Adriane  
over aganis *the* erische seas. And sua grahames dykis  
and adrianis wall war severall wallis Lyand in sindrie  
*partis* of *this* cuntrie As be these histories planelie  
20 apperis etc.<sup>2]</sup>

The forme and maner of procese of the foure domes of Fol. 262.  
propirtie Anent the Recunnissing of land, for nocht  
payment of *annuelrent* to religiis persones or kirkmen <sup>3</sup>  
of the Kingdome of Scotland allanerlie *withtin* bur-  
25 rowes, quhereunto the actis of parliament and burrow  
lawes ar relative. Conforme to his maiesties lawes,  
and Consuetude of the burgh of Edinburgh 3it used  
and observed. According to the actis of parliament.  
etc. Jac. 4. parl. 2. act 20 / Jac. 6. parl. 15. act. . . .  
30 leg. burg. c. 136. *Quhilk* war used to be deduced in  
the foure heid courtis of all burrowes. And *speciallie*

<sup>1</sup> Cf. p. 123 *supra*.

<sup>2</sup> Folio 157 of University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> The University Library copy reads "religiis places kirkis and kirkmen."

.1413. et  
.1414.

in the burgh of Edinburgh The 3eir<sup>i</sup>s of god ane thousand foure hundreth threttene and fourtene In King Robert the thrid his tyme the threttent 3eir of his regne Off the *quhil*kis procesis the tennouris followes etc.

5

### The first courte.

Curia capitalis. balliuorum burgi de .E. Tenta in pretorio eiusdem .9. die mensis *Januarii* [Anno domini] .1541. Per honorabiles viros. A.B.C. balliuos etc.

10

Eodem die accedens *ad* barram honorabilis vir. M.R.S. procurator et eo *nomine* honorabilis virj. P.S. Capellani per (*sic*) perpetui Altaris de A. infra ecclesiam parrochiam De N. de dicto burgo *situati*. Et protestatus est *solempniter* in forma juris pro uno annuo redditu solidorum vel librarum monete scotie sibi et dicto altari annuatim debito et a longo tempore non soluto de quadam terra vasta cum *pertinentiis* jacente in dicto burgo de .E. [vel villa de ff] inter terram quondam w. p. ex boreali parte ex una. Terram quondam J. l. ex australi partibus<sup>1</sup> ex altera Terram A. b. versus orientem, Et communem viam regiam versus occidentem. Ad quam terram accedens nichil recuperavit *distringibile* mobile<sup>2</sup> preter terram et lapides, quos balliuis in saculo presentavit tanquam pro primio<sup>3</sup> termino huius processus Coram testibus A. b. c. serjandis dicti burgi [vel ville] cum diversis aliis Extractum de libro actorum curie ballivorum dicti burgi [vel ville] de [E] per me C. D. scribam [communem] eiusdem sub hac mea subscriptione manualj.

<sup>1</sup> *Legē*, parte.

<sup>2</sup> *Legē*, mobile.

<sup>3</sup> *Legē*, primo.

## The second court.

Curia capitalis ballivorum burgi de .E. Tenta  
in pretorio eiusdem decimo septimo die mensis  
aprilis. Anno domini 1541 per honorabiles  
5 viros .A. b. [C.]ballivos. etc.

Eodem die accedens ad barram discretus vir .d.  
p. procurator et eo nomine honorabilis viri M.R.  
capellani perpetui altaris de .N infra ecclesiam par-  
rochiale. De E. de dicto burgo [vel villa] situatū,  
10 Et protestatus est solempniter in forma juris pro uno  
annuo redditu solidorum vel librarum monete  
scotie de quadam terra vasta cum pertinentiis jacente in  
dicto burgo de .E. [vel in dicta villa de ff] bondata prout  
in processu in curia capitali Immediate precedente  
15 limitatur. sibi et dicto altari annuatim debito et a  
longo tempore non soluto Ad quamquidem terram  
accedens Nichil recuperavit distringibile mobilis<sup>1</sup> preter  
terram et lapides quos ballivis in sacculo presentavit  
Tanquam pro secundo termino huius processus Coram  
20 his testibus A.B.C. et E. serjando cum diversis alijs  
Extractum [de libro actorum dicti burgi vel ville de  
A. per me A. b. c. scribam Communem eiusdem sub  
hac mea subscriptione manuali]

## The thrid courte

25 Curia capitalis. Communitatis burgi de .E.  
Tenta in pretorio eiusdem secundo die mensis  
Octobris [Anno domini] 1542. per A. B.  
ballivum etc.

Eodem die accedens ad barram discretus vir .D. R. Fol. 263.  
30 capellanus procurator et eo nomine honorabilis viri  
R. S. capellani perpetui altaris A. B. infra ecclesiam

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, mobile.

parrochialem .De N. de dicto burgo de E. [vel villa de C.] *situati* Et protestatus est solempniter in forma juris pro uno annuo redditu solidorum vel librarum [vel mercarum] monete regni scotie de quadam terra vasta cum *pertinentiis* jacente in dicto burgo [vel villa] de .E. Prout limitatur in processibus precedentibus sibi capellano et dicto altarij annuatim debito et a longo tempore non soluto Ad quam terram accedens nichil recuperavit distringibile mobile preter terram et lapides que <sup>1</sup> ballivis in sacculo presentavit Tanquam 10 pro tertio termino huius processus. Coram his testibus A. b. et d. seriando. Extractum ut supra etc.

Memorandum [And] of auld at the fourt and last capitall heid courte [and proces] beand deduced in forme and maner of thir uthir thrie heid courtis 15 aboneset doun The chaiplane or kirkman gatt seasing instantlie than in iudgement be deliverance of the foirsaid erde and stane that wes knit or festned in ane littill polk without passing to the ground of the landis Conforme and according to *thir lettere3* testi- 20 moniales heireftir inserte and registrate. Bot now laitlie Eftir *the* fourt courte is deduced as said is The baillie and clerk with the seriand or toun officer of the burgh passis to *the* ground of the landis and gevis seasing albeit it wes nocht used a befoir etc. 25 vid : fol. 183 prescript.

The forme of letterris testimoniales gevin furth of auld be the baillies of burrowes under there seillis *withtout* any subscription of clerk notare or utheris upoun the domes of 30 propirtie within burgh than used for the tyme Off the *quhilkis the* tennour followes

Universis ad quos presentes litere perveniant S.L. Et w.D. duo ballivorum burgi de .E. Salutem in

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, quas.



domino Quia pium est et meritorium fidele testimonium perhibere veritatj, Et maxime in hiis que coram iudicibus terminantur. Hinc est quod coram nobis in pretorio burgi predicti, tanquam iudicibus  
5 sedentibus venit ad barram eiusdem pretorij honorabilis vir et discretus .AB. capellanus et tutor altaris beati N situati in ecclesia parrochialj B.N. infra dictum burgum Et potestatem <sup>1</sup> a communitate dicti burgi data et concessa tanquam tutor et custos dicti altaris  
10 virtute etiam et potestate, quod est capellanus perpetuus dicti altaris: Protestationem et prosecutionem fecit in forma juris super possessione et proprietate ac recuperatione, Cuiusdem terre jacentis in vico .N. dicti burgi [vel ville] ex .N. parte eiusdem  
15 inter terras. etc. Ob defectum solutione <sup>2</sup> cuiusdem annui redditus .N. annuatim dicto altari et capellano eiusdem diuina ibidem celebranti et Imperpetuum celebrandum,<sup>3</sup> et non solutum <sup>4</sup> Quosquidem processus, dictus A.b. legitime deduxit, et prosecutus est in die  
20 et <sup>5</sup> diem ut moris est burgorum approbatum <sup>6</sup> consuetudinis atque legis. Primus viz. processus fuit deductus et factus per eundem die lune proxime et Immediate sequente dominicam qua cantatur quasi <sup>1413.</sup>  
Maria <sup>7</sup> geniti in anno domini Millesimo quadringent-  
25 esimo decimo tertio. Secundus vero processus in die lune proximo post festum beati Michaelis archangeli quo die nos S. et w. predicti electi fuimus ballivi C.R.R. et w.A. pro anno inde Immediate sequenti  
Tertius vero processus fuit deductus et factus in die <sup>Fol. 264.</sup>  
30 lune proximo et Immediate sequenti festum Epiphanie domini de anno predicto. Quartus vero processus fuit deductus et factus in die lune proximo et Immediate sequenti dominicam qua cantabatur, quasi Maria <sup>8</sup> .1414.

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, potestate.

<sup>3</sup> *Lege*, celebraturo.

<sup>5</sup> ad.

<sup>7</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, solutionis.

<sup>4</sup> *Lege*, soluti.

<sup>6</sup> *Lege*, approbatæ.

<sup>8</sup> See note, vol. iii.

.1414.

geniti de anno Millesimo quadringentesimo decimo quarto per eundem .D.a. Quo die hora diei legitime expectata, curia bene avisata et consulta Decretum fuit et datum pro iudicio per os .J.L. judicatoris curie Quod dictus .D .A. legitime recuperavit pro- 5 prietatem dicte terre ob defectum solutionis annui redditus prenominati. In cuius rej testimonium sigilla nostra presentibus apposuimus Apud .A. quia dicti duo socii nostri propria sigillorum<sup>1</sup> non habuerunt .4. die mensis Maij Anno domini prenominate 10 viz. Millesimo C.C.C.C.[mo] decimo quarto. Quiquidem processus prolixius patent et scribuntur in Communibus libris dicti burgi de annis predictis.

## Annotatio

.1540.

Memorandum, thair [is] neided na seasing upon thir 15 domes of propirtie and literas<sup>2</sup> testimoniales or ethir of theme Immediatlie befor set down : Because the heretabill ground richt propirtie and possessioun is adiudged iudiciallie upoun the erd & stane produced and delyvered to the chaiplane or his procuratour 20 in judgement As wes fundin be the lordis of sessionis Interloquoutour .22. Novembris 1611. Bisset contrar Murray.

And forther it is to be remembred That sic Literas<sup>3</sup> testimoniales, and all uthir wreittis quhatsumevir. 25 alsweill to burgh as land under seillis withtout subscriptionis, of clerkis notaris or pairties, (as wes used of befor) is abrogat, abolished, and discharged sensyne be the act of parliament. Jac. 5. parl. 7. act 117. the fourtene day of marche The 3eir of god ane 30 thowsand fywe hundreth fourtie 3eir. As the Im- prentted actis first and Last at lenth beiris.

And it is also to be remembred and remarked That

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, sigilla.<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, Literae.<sup>3</sup> Literæ.

this formare act of parliament abone cited anentis  
subscriptionis of pairties or notaris, wes maid in the  
Minoritie of King James *the* fyft the tent day of  
Julij The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth .1525.  
5 twentie and fywe 3eiris ; fyftene 3eiris befor the  
dait of the sevint parliament foirsaid As is contened  
in the originall register, As *the* samin beiris, *quhilk*  
I saw and conferred with the clerk register thairof :  
Lyke as thereftir that act wes ordaned to have the  
10 strenth and effect fra the first dait foirsaid as may be Fol. 265.  
persaved be the first actis Imprinted of befor be  
Thomas Davidsons, and siclyke thereftir be Robert  
lekprevik act .98. *quhairof* mentioun is maid in my  
first preface, or prolog of this wark and rolment  
15 direct to the reidaris.

In lyke maner It is to be remembred that befor  
these tymes in the end of any charter of ony landis  
annualrentis mylnis woddis fyscheingis or utheris  
quhatsumevir, Lyand within burrowes quhereof seas-  
20 ingis war takin be virtew thereof, and the baillies  
seill gevare of the samin seasing is beand affixt to  
*the* saidis charteris (mentioun beand maid therin)  
with the pairties seill wes sufficient without any  
maner of subscriptionis of notaris toun clerkis or  
25 pairties as ane autentik seasing and infestment in  
all respectis etc. Bot sensyne be ane lait act of  
parliament all seasingis within burrowes suld be gevin  
be the baillies and toun clerk of the burgh *quhilk*  
clerk suld subscryve the seasing autentictlie etc. as  
30 the actis [maid theranent] beiris. Jac.

[Annotatio]

As alsua Anentis registration of Seasingis rever- fol. 144.  
sionis and uthiris heretabill *rychtis* in the secretaris  
register. The first act thereanentis wes be ane act

of secreit counsall maid in secretare Elphinstonis  
 tyme, than called the secretaris *registre* daitted the  
 .1600. day of The 3eir of *God* ane  
 thowsand and sex hundreth 3eiris / *Quhilk* act of  
 secreit *counsall* wes ratiffied and confermed be his 5  
 maiestie. Jac. 6. parl. 16. 15. *Novembris* 1600 3eiris  
 in tab. of *the* omitted actis unprinted at *the* figoure  
 .34. [appeiris] These actis befor specified war abro-  
 gated and abolisched be. Jac. 6. parl. 20. [the] 24  
 .1609. Junij .1609 3eiris As *the* omitted actis *thairof* in tab. 10  
 37. beiris : Item the foirsaidis secretaris register, wes  
 thereftir of new reformed and maid in favouris of the  
 clerkis of register for the tyme, and there deputtis  
 Contenand sindrie provisionis and Restrictionis be  
 Jac. 6. parl. 22. act. 16. 28. Junij 1617. 3eiris. Sua 15  
 1609. that betuix the .24. day of Junij 1609. And the 28.  
 1617. day of Junij 1617. 3eiris. Na sic registratioun wes  
 used Conforme to the saidis actis.

Memorandum in lykemanner That there is mention  
 maid in the actis of parliament nocht Imprinted Of 20  
 his Maiesties fyft parliament Of commission concern-  
 ing Recunissing of landis within burrowes, *quhairof*  
*the* tennour is uncertane and unknowin Becaus *the*  
*samin* wes nevir prented. Jac. 6. parl. 5. Anno  
 1578. Domini 1578 In tab. 6.<sup>1</sup> *Quhereof* I have thocht 25  
 guid to mak *thir* annotationis.

To the redare.

Godlie and gentill redaris I have insert, thir formes of  
 proceses and evidentis as they war used and formed  
 of auld for the bettir knowlege and understanding, 30  
 of the ancient formes and stylis than observed  
*quhilkis* ar now for the maist part out of use ; hes maid

<sup>1</sup> "16" in University Library copy.



*thir annotationis*, for thy *suirare* [informatioun and  
 farther] instructioun, as the *samin*, *salhappin* to  
 occur, to be considderred be the, and<sup>1</sup> occasion of the  
 tyme heireftir as thow *salhave* ado heirwith. And  
 5 sua quhat I have done : I pray the tak in guid pairt,  
 according to this my simpill meaning, and waik  
 iudgement (*quhilk* I wald had bene bettir) : Therefoir  
 reprehend me modestlie, and correct this my wark  
 iudiciouslie, and skilfullie, for facile est addere in-  
 10 ventis, and na man can do, nor meane sa weill, bot he  
 may be amended be utheris, unles he could transact  
 with the posteritie heireftir nocht to Censure nor  
 reprehend his doings in tyme *cuming* etc. Valæ.

The forme of Doitting (or gifting) And morti- Fol, 266.  
 15 ficatioun of ane *annuelrent* of auld to ane  
 alteraige or chaipplanrie under *the* Seill of  
 the gevare *Quhilk* wes sufficient *withtout*  
 any subscriptioun, as ane infeftment to the  
 20 ressavare in quhais favouris and his suc-  
 cessouris the mortificatioun wes maid :  
 Because the chaipplanis institutioun and  
 collatioun be the ordinare upoun *the* presenta-  
 tioun of the patrone wes as ane sufficient  
 25 seasing [and infeftment] takin at the altare  
 be *ecclesiastecall* donatioun And war Called  
*Sasina successorio* etc.

Of the *quhilk* mortificatioun the tennour  
 followes.

Universis hanc cartam Visuris vel audituris .A de ff  
 30 Miles [*dominus eiusdem.*] Salutem in domino sempi-  
 ternam : Noveritis me pro salute animarum quondam

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, on.



R.D. burgensis de A. et .M. sponse sue, Et *omnium* fidelium defunctorum, de bonis propriis dictorum R. et .M. dedisse concessisse et hac *presenti* carta mea confirmasse uni capellano perpetuo divina celebraturo ad altare .B.A. situatum in ecclesia parochiali B.N. 5 de A. unum annum redditum Mercarum librarum vel solidorum usualis monete regni scotiae annuatim leuandum et percipiendum per dictum capellanum ad terminos usuales per equales portiones de terris meis de .C. et .d. cum pertinentiis jacentibus 10 in baronia vel comitatu de .A. B. Tenendum et habendum predicto capellano qui pro tempore fuerit et suis successoribus de me heredibus meis vel meis assignatis ad dictum altare *presentatis* vel *presentandis* in feodo et hereditate Imperpetuum, adeo 15 libere et quiete plenarie et honorifice bene et in [pace] sicut aliquis annuus redditus infra regnum scotiae [ob talem causam liberius quietius et honorificentius] potest dari aut concedi *Presentationem* <sup>1</sup> duntaxat dicti Capellani cum vacaverit ad me heredibus <sup>2</sup> meos 20 et meos assignatos Imperpetuum permanente. Quem vero annum redditum mercarum vel librarum dictus capellanus qui pro tempore fuerit ita libere levabit et percipiet ad terminos usitatos ac pro eodem annum redditum <sup>3</sup> si necesse fuerit Namabitt inhabitantibus <sup>4</sup> 25 dictas terras sicut ego aliquas firmas vel annuos redditus de quibuscunque terris meis levo et percipio ubicunque Et si dicte terre cum pertinentiis forte ita detereorate fuerint propter quamcunque causam excepta guerra communi propter quam dictus annuus 30 redditus librarum vel mercarum de eiusdem <sup>5</sup> non potessant <sup>6</sup> percipi vel leuari / Tunct <sup>7</sup> licebit dicto

<sup>1</sup> Presentatione.<sup>3</sup> annuo redditu.<sup>5</sup> eisdem.<sup>7</sup> Tunc.<sup>2</sup> heredes.<sup>4</sup> inhabitantes.<sup>6</sup> potuissent.

capellano qui pro tempore fuerit habere recursum ad  
quascunque alias terras meas infra regnum scotiae  
existantes couseque<sup>1</sup> de Mercarum vel librarum  
annuatim ut premittitur fuerit plenarie persolutus: Et  
5 ego vero predictus .A. heredes mei et assignati Totum  
predictum annuum redditum mercarum vel libra-  
rum prefato capellano qui pro tempore fuerit et suis  
successoribus iuxta vim tenorem et effectum presentis  
scripti in omnibus et per omnia contra omnes mortales  
10 varrantizabimus acquietabimus et Imperpetuum  
defendemus: In cuius rei testimonium sigillum  
meum presenti carte mee apposui Apud A. 24. die  
mensis february Anno Domini Millesimo quadrin- 1413.  
gentesimo tertio decimo. Testibus Reverendo in  
15 christo patri domino gilberto dei gratia episcopo  
Abirdonensi Cancellario scotie Nobili domino et  
potente domino Alexandro senescallo comite de Mar  
et de [gariauch] dominis et magistris henrico de  
lichtoun rectore ecclesie de Kynkel / willelmo layng  
20 rectore ecclesie de turref Duncano petie Cancellario de  
ecclesie moraviensi Andrea giffart et willelmo cryne  
notario<sup>2</sup> [cum aliis]

The forme of the seasing upon the mortifica- Fol. 267.  
tion foirsaid.

25 Pateat universis per presentes Me A. de f. militem  
dominum eiusdem dedisse concessisse sicut in carta  
mea plenius continetur, Et hoc presenti scripto meo  
perpetuam sasinam tradidisse .D. A.C. perpetuo  
capellano altaris .B.A. ecclesie .B. N de A. de terris  
30 meis de terris de L.<sup>3</sup> in comitatu de M. infra vice-

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, quousque predictus annuus redditus.

<sup>2</sup> "burgensi de Abirdene" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> *Lege*, de terris meis de L

comitatum de A. mercarum librarum vel solidorum unius annui redditus annuatim percipienti pro anima R.D. et M. sponse sue quondam burgensis de A. Quemquidem sasinam in presentia plurimum<sup>1</sup> fidedignorum per me corporaliter sibi tradidit<sup>2</sup> pro perpetuis temporibus duraturam approbo perpetuo et confirmo. In cuius rej testimonium sigillum meum presenti scripto est appensum. Apud .D. 3. die mensis Maij 1419.

1419.

Ane uthir forme of Mortificatioun with seasing of possessioun in the end thair of.

In dej nomine amen per hoc presens publicum instrumentum cunctis pateat evidenter et sit notum quod anno incarnationis dominice Millesimo quingentesimo trigesimo primo Mensis vero februarij die vigesimo secundo Indictione quinta pontificatus Sanctissimi in christo patris ac domini domini nostris<sup>3</sup> Clementis divina providensia pape septimi, anno Nono in Mei notarij publicj et testium subscriptorum presentia Personaliter constitutus Nobilis et potens dominus .J. dominus de f. fatibatur quandam cartam per quondam bone memorie .A. de f. Militem domini<sup>4</sup> eiusdem suum [antecessorem sub vero sigillo eiusdem quondam .A. sui] antecessoris confectam unum capellanum<sup>5</sup> ad altare divine<sup>6</sup> .A. infra ecclesiam parochialem beate .N. de .A. perpetuo celebraturo Super uno annuo redditu [decem] mercarum vel librarum aut solidorum monete regni Scotiæ annuatim levando de terris de [M.] in baronia infra vicecomitatum de .M. cum pertinentiis Quamquidem cartam in omnibus suis punctis

.1531.

<sup>1</sup> plurimorum.<sup>3</sup> nostri.<sup>5</sup> uni capellano.<sup>2</sup> traditam.<sup>4</sup> dominum.<sup>6</sup> Lege, divina.

et sigillum eiusdem pro se suis heredibus et successoribus Ratificavit approbavit et confirmavit Imperpetuum. Eiusdemque sigilli insignia effigies armorum et carecthares <sup>1</sup> recognovit Cuius carte tenor sequitur  
5 et est talis. Universis hoc scriptum visuris vel audituris. A. ff. Miles dominus eiusdem Salutem in domino. Noveritis me pro salute .R.D quondam burgi <sup>2</sup> de .A. et M.S. sponse sue Animarum eorundem et omnium fidelium defunctorum dedisse [concessisse] et assignasse annuatim uni capellano divina perpetuo Celebranti ad altare .B.A. situatum in ecclesia parochiali .B.N. de A. unum annum redditum  
10 librarum mercarum vel solidorum Michi annuatim debitum et excipiendum de baronia de .M. infra vicecomitatum de .A. et comitatum de Mar. Tenendum et habendum uni capellano per me ad dictum altare precentando <sup>3</sup> et ibidem divina celebranti pro animabus predictorum libere quiete plenarie et honorifice bene et in pace sine aliqua revocatione contradictione vel  
20 reclamatione mei heredum meorum aut aliorum quorumcunque inde facienda quomodolibet Quousque ego et dicta M sponsa quondam dicti R [D.] infeodamus dictum altare de [decim] mercarum librarum vel solidorum <sup>4</sup> terre in compitentj loco ad sustentationem  
25 unius capellani ibidem perpetuo divina Celebrantis, Pro animabus predictorum .R. et .M. et omnium fidelium defunctorum / Presentatione duntaxat dicti capellani ad dictum altare ad me et heredes meos Imperpetuum pertinenti : Ego vero [dictus] A. de  
30 f et heredes mej predictum annum redditum [decim] librarum vel mercarum capellano divina celebranti Fol. 268, ad dictum altare [quousque Ego et dicta / M / infeodamus dictum altare] de [decim] mercatis vel libratibus

<sup>1</sup> characteres.

<sup>2</sup> burgensis.

<sup>3</sup> Lege, presentando.

<sup>4</sup> Lege, mercatis libratibus vel solidatis.



.1412.

terre ut predicatur Contra omnes homines et feminas  
 varrantizabimus acquietabimus et defendemus. In  
 Cuius rej testimonium Sigillum meum presentibus  
 apposui Apud .A. sexto die mensis aprilis. Anno  
 domini Millesimo quadringentesimo duodecimo. Tes- 5  
 tibus Reverendo in christo patre domino gilberto dej  
 gratia Episcopo Abirdonensi Cancellario scotiæ nobili  
 domino et potente domino Alexandro senescallo comite  
 de mar et de gariauch magistro henrico de lychtoun  
 rectore ecclesie de kynkell domino Willielmo layng 10  
 rectore ecclesie de turref. Andree giffart tunc<sup>1</sup> pre-  
 posito de abirdene et willelmo cryne cum aliis.

Ulterius Idem dominus de ff. Transtulit surrogavit  
 et imposuit prout tenore presentium transfert surrogat  
 et inponit pro se suis heredibus et successoribus 15  
 omne jus jurisclameum et titulum actionemque et  
 clameum que et quas habuit habet aut habere poterit  
 in futurum in et ad huiusmodi annuum reddituum  
 mercarum vel librarum in personam M.R.S. capellani  
 moderni dicti altaris et suorum successorum dicti 20  
 altaris capellaniarum<sup>2</sup> Imperpetuum sine quacunque  
 revocatione aut reclamatione sui heredum suorum aut  
 successorum aliquibus temporibus futuris: Insuper  
 dictus dominus de ff. Confessus est quod si quam  
 solutionem prefati annui redditus in preteritum per- 25  
 ceperit per manibus<sup>3</sup> T. ff. Moderni domini de M aut  
 eorum nomine suo quovismodo, hoc fuit tantum  
 nomine et ex, parte capellani dicti altaris et non  
 alias neque alio modo etc. Super quibus. etc.

## Annotatio

30

Thir formes of mortificationis Immediatlíe befoir men-  
 tionate and insert or the lyke without [ane] seasing

<sup>1</sup> tunc.<sup>2</sup> capellanorum.<sup>3</sup> manus.



is sufficient to prove possessioun, of the chaipplanrie,  
the chaipplan beand lauchfullie provyded be *presenta-*  
*tation* of the patrone upoun the demissioun, or decese  
of the last chaipplane possessoure with the collatioun  
5 and institutioun of the ordiner followand thereupoun,  
of that *quhilk* is therein *contened*, doitted and mor-  
tified to the kirk, And is sufficient to prove posses-  
sion thereof be his institutioun <sup>1</sup> of possessioun takin  
at *the* kirk or altarage, *quhilkis* ar called sasina suc-  
10 cessorio. And these chartaris of mortificatioun [is als  
sufficient] as ane charter with ane seasing of kirk  
landis or kirk rentis : Or *uthirwyse* possessioun there-  
of, may be provin be any acquittances, assedationis,  
actis or decreittis *withtout* any charter or seasing :  
15 Or ellis may be provin be sufficient famous witness  
prevand fourtie at *the* leist threttie 3eiris possessioun  
of that *quhilk* is acclaimed to *the* kirk or chaipplane sen  
*the* reformatioun of religioun As is *contened* in the  
formare statute maid be *the* [saidis] lordis of [counsall  
20 and] session thereanent .18. Decembris 1612. Inserte  
of befor in the tytill of probatioun be witness. Tit.  
26. Cap. 22. fol. 123. Off possessioun of kirklandis  
and rentis. Bot upoun charteris, donationis, or aliena-  
tionis [onerous], Or utheris,<sup>2</sup> betuix lavick <sup>3</sup> persones ;  
25 or parties upoun Landis, *annuelrentis* or heretabill  
tytillis *quhatsumevir*, there used ane seasing to be  
gevin thereupoun be *the* gevar or *annaliare propriis*  
manibus, or be his baillie under there seillis without  
any subscriptionis in these formes and maner abone  
30 sett down, *quhilkis* also wes sufficient infeftment. Or  
*uthirwyse* wes contened in the end of *the* charter  
specifiand reversioun seilled as said is as seasing  
[gevin] *thairupoun*.

<sup>1</sup> "instrument" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "uthirwyis" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> "laik" in University Library copy.

Fol. 269. And forther it is to be remembred that *thir* donationis and mortificationis of ecclesiasticall landis fyscheingis teindis annuellis previleges, or liberties *quhatsumevir* pertening to the kirk or laik patronaiges of prebendaries choristaries, or chaipplanries, alsweill 5 with seasingis as without seasingis : Ar of *the* nature of unionis & annexationis : Because they mortifie incorporattis and consolidattis the samin be gift to *the* benefice. And therefoir, eftir the seasing and possessioun be institutioun takin at the kirk or alte- 10 raige is als sufficient as gif seasingis war gevin and takin severallie and particularlie at everie land and pairt Mortified as said is. l. quando .3. et ibi gl. C. de bonis vacan. lib. 10. vid. de signi. verborum verb. annexatioun. vid. David .2. 6. Novembris ano 1347. 15 act. 34.

And fynallie It is to be remembred That all utheris charteris of landis annuelrentis, wodis mylns fyscheingis offices and previleges *quhatsumevir*. betuix laik persones and pairties without ane sufficient 20 subscriyved chartare or seasing be pairties or notaris will nocht now prove possessioun, bot onlie may gett warrandice upoun ane charter without ane seasing conforme to the tennour thereof allanerlie. Or may persew for seasing or infetment, and na 25 utherwyse gif seasing hes nocht followed, can acqyre possessioun :

Item anent fredome of halie kirk and previleges, thereof. It wes statute be King David the secund. .1347. cap. 42. 16.<sup>1</sup> Novembris Anno domini, Ane thowsand 30 thrie hundreth fourtie and sevin 3eiris ; That kirkmen and kirk landis gevin and disponed in Name of almouse sall Injoy and possese there liberties and previleges And that na ma burdenis or Impositionis salbe laid or Imposed upoun thame, bot onlie these, *quhilkis* 35

<sup>1</sup> "6 Novembris" in University Library copy.

ar grantted and Imposed in parliament And gif any  
man stope or stay theme To sett there teindis in tak  
and assedatioun / That they be corrected and punisched  
be the king at the desyre of theme, quha complenis  
5 *thair*anent and ar hurte and skaithed thereby, To  
*the* effect *thai* may peciablíe bruik and joise there  
teindis, and possese the samín in there awin integritie.  
Under the pane of excommunicatioun concerning  
kirkmen, and ane unlaw of ten pundis to the king.  
10 Ratified be Jac. 4. parl. 2. c. 7. The 3eir of god ane 1489.  
thowsand foure hundreth fourescoir and nyne 3eiris  
the fyft <sup>1</sup> day of ffebruare.

And attoure it Is to be considderred, That all archi-  
bischopis, bischopis and there officiallis of auld, now  
15 there commissariattis, are iudges in these ecclesiasticall  
materis, and wes wount as they aucht 3it to be tryed  
and desyded befor theme within there severall  
dyocies and iurisdictionis. And therefor I have  
ingrossed thir annotationis and memoriallis herein  
20 etc.

To the redare.

Fol. 270.

Godlie reidaris I have insert and *registrate* heirin these  
twa formes of chartares and <sup>2</sup> mortificationis Im-  
mediatlie befor sett doun Nocht for the superstitius  
25 [and papisticall] style thereof, anent the prayaris for  
*the* deid, *quhilk* is nethir lauchfull nor necessare ;  
bot that *this* may informe 3ow, of the style and  
ordoure of the purpose and mater in hand, according  
to *thir* annotationis, As alsua that 3e may iudge and  
30 considder how beneficiall *our* 3ealous foirbearis hes  
bene in tyme of there [blind] Ignorance [of papistrie] ;  
and how slaw and louk warme we are now in tyme of

<sup>1</sup> "15 Februarii" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "of" in University Library copy.

[the] professione and senceir teiching of *the* blissed evangell, quha will bestow littill or na thing to the preichares and teichearis thereof, and thinkis it na sacralege to abstract and deminische the[re] stipendis fra thame sa liberallie grantted and mortified to 5 *thaim* of auld in almouse for thair prayaris, ffor as I grant and confese (as the trewth is), That it is *Nethir* lauchfull nor necesser to pray for the deid, Sua afferme I constantlie, that it is baith godlie Lauchfull and necesser, to pray for all *the* leving, and speciallie 10 for kingis princes and magistrattis, beand guid and godlie, to *continew* and increse theme in that estait of grace: 3ea and albeit they war vicked and evill, To pray for there spedie repentance and amendiment, Bot the *samin* for the moist pairte is forzett bayth 15 be the mortifiaris, gevaris and doaris *quhilk* is the cause of the cauldnesse of *our* religioun: God of his all greittest mercie and grace for his blissed Christis saik amend the *samin*: Amen etc.

[Half of folio 270 blank.]

- Fol. 271.           ffollowes the cataloge of *the* scottis kingis and 20  
                           princes of Scotland that for defense and  
                           manteinance of there kingdome fredome and  
                           liberties thereof war moved to weiris, and  
                           ethir deid or war victorius in battell etc.
21.           In the first Corbred<sup>1</sup> the second, Surnamed Galdus 25  
                           Corbredus the twentie ane scottis king ane valient  
                           and ane wirthy king quha regned eftir the incarna-  
                           tioun of Christ in the 3eir thriescoir [and] sextene:  
                           he had many weiris with the Romanis, and wes oftin
- .76.

<sup>1</sup> "Corbredus" in University Library copy.



victorius aganist thame, bot died in peax the threttie  
 fywe 3eir of his regne The 3eir of god ane hundreth .110.  
 and ten 3eir is fflavio domitio and Narva traiano ;  
 Emperiouris : Evaristus and Alexander the first war  
 5 paipis. HB. lib. 4. c. 18. 19. 20. 21. He wes buryed  
 At Epiak in Brigans thereftir callit galloway fra his  
 name Galdia or Galvidia. vid. cornel. tacit. He wes  
 called gald *that* is galland, brave or trym : This  
 Epiak wes the principall toun or citie than of Scot-  
 10 land and wes thaireftir alluterly demolished brynt  
 and distroyed be voada quene of britonis quha wes  
 sister to Corbred the first. *the* 19. scottis king *that*  
 wes brother to king Caratak. HB lib. 4. c. 9.

32 Donald the secund the threttie twa scottis  
 15 king ane guid prince, he began in the 3eir of god  
 twa hundreth fourescoir and foure [3eir is], he wes .264.  
 wounded in battell beand overcum died of displesoure  
 the first 3eir of his regne or *thairby*. The 3eir of  
 god 265. lib. 6. c. 4. etc. [265.]

20 37. Angusianus Crathalynthus [his] brother sone  
 the threttie sevin scottis king Ane guid prince he  
 began in the 3eir of god thrie hundreth fyftie ane .351.  
 [3eir is], He wes slane in battell be the pictes As  
 also the king of [*the*] pictes Named Nictanus wes  
 25 slane besyde the wode of Calidone In the thrid 3eir  
 of this scottis king The 3eir of god thrie hundreth 354.  
 fyftie fyve <sup>1</sup> lib. 6. c. 13.

38. ffethilmacus ane uthir brother sone of Crathi-  
 linthus, the threttie aucht scottis king Quha began  
 30 the 3eir of god thrie hundreth fyftie and foure 3eir is [354.]  
 he wes ane valient king for he overcome the pictes  
 and slew there king in battell he wes betrayed be the  
 pictes be ane harper, and slane or Murdrest be *thame*  
 in his awin chalmer The thrid 3eir of his regne and  
 35 3eir of god thrie hundreth fyftie sevin 3eir is. And he 357.

<sup>1</sup> "foure" in University Library copy.



wes the last scottis king of .22. scottis kingis buried  
 At Dunstaffaige in lorne This Dunstaffaige wes first  
 called berigone ane [toun or] castell in lochquhaber <sup>1</sup>  
 builded be fferguse the first king of scottis quhair  
 Josina the nynt king of scottis wes first *thair* buried 5  
 in the sevint 3eir of his regnne And 3eir of god befor  
 the *cuming* of Christ the ferd 3eir etc. HB. lib. 6. c.  
 14. vid. fol. (*blank*) prescript.

39. Ewgenius the first ffincormacus sone the threttie  
 .357. nynt scottis king he began in the 3eir of god thrie 10  
 hundreth fyftie sevin Ane valient iust and [ane] guid  
 king He wes slane in battell be the pectis and  
 Romanis the thrid 3eir of his regnne The 3eir of god  
 360. thrie hundreth thriescoir 3eir<sup>is</sup>. his brother takin  
 [prisoner] and the haille scottis natioun war utterlie 15  
 Fol. 272. expelled this Ile be the picles and romanes, and  
 44. remaned in exyle aboute the space of fourtie foure  
 3eir<sup>is</sup> or *thairby* / lib. 6. c. [15.] 16. 17. 18. and 19.  
 within the *quhilk* space [It is writtin] the abbay  
 of Sanctandros <sup>2</sup> wes first builded [be the king of 20  
 picles callit . . . anno .369. At the requeist of St.  
 roule abbat *quha* wes sumtyme a monk in grece borne  
 in Achaia and abbatt At patras *thair* / *quhair* St.  
 andro wes first buried] ut in fol. 190 prescript.

40. fferguse the secund sone to Ethus quha wes 25  
 sone to Ethodius, Ewgenius the first his brother The  
 fourtie scottis king Returning in Scotland with the  
 help of the gothis and danis with his awin liegis and  
 cuntrie men, quha war gathered to him furth of all  
 cuntries quhair they war dispersed Conquered his 30  
 kingdome of Scotland agane out of the romanis and  
 pectes handis, he began and regnned in the 3eir of  
 404. god foure hundreth and foure 3eir<sup>is</sup>, he wes [ane]

<sup>1</sup> "lorne" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "Sanct andros kirk" in University Library copy.

vyse, valient and ane guid king, and [wes] slane be  
the romanis in battell The sextent 3eir of his regnne  
The 3eir of god foure hundreth and twentie 3eiris. 420.  
[lib. 7. c. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.] he wes the first of fourtie  
5 thrie scottis kingis that wes buryed thereftir At  
Icolmekill als Sanct Colmes kirk or Abbay besyde  
the Ile of man in the Ilis <sup>1</sup> ut in fol. 247. prescript.

41. Ewgenius the secund sone to fferguse the secund  
[abonned] the fourtie ane scottis king ane richt  
10 curagius valient and [a] guid prince quha began to  
regnne eftir the deceis of his father fairsaid he sub-  
dewed *the* brytonis. In his tyme [lerner] Palladius wes  
send legatt in scotland be Celestinus the first the  
fourtie fourt paip Eftir the counsall At Ephesus of  
15 twa hundreth bischopis quha condemned the heresies  
of Pelegius Engliseman that wald nocht acknowlege  
*the* changing or altering of *the* jowes sabbat day or  
setterday to oure sonday *the* resurrection of *our*  
blissed salviour fra the sepultour of his graif as wes  
20 ordaned be the said counsall The 3eir of god foure .426.  
hundreth twentie [and] sex 3eiris Theodosius 3oungare  
beand Emperiour / This lerner Palladius preiched  
the Christian faith heir in Scotland *contrare* all the  
heresies of *the* said Pelegius and [of all] *utheris*. And fol. 381.  
25 Ewgene *the* secund died in peax the threttie tua 3eir  
of his regnne Eftir many battellis [and victories]  
The 3eir of god foure hundreth fyftie ane 3eiris. lib. 451.  
7. cap. 12. 13. [et] 14. unto *the* aucht buik and .3.  
captour *thairof* quhilk alleges deceissed the threttie  
30 3eir of his regnne 461. bot *the* first dait is best as  
appeiris Vid. fol. 191.

56. Ewgene the fyft Maldwyne his brother sone  
the fyftie sext scottis king began sex hundreth fourtie 686.  
sext 3eiris He wes slane be *the* pictes in battell the

<sup>1</sup> "in Scotland" in University Library copy.

[.688.] ferd 3eir of his regne The 3eir of god sex hundreth four scoir [and] aucht 3eiris. lib. 9. c. 23. It is said he wes ane valient and guid king nocht slane [in battell] bot died of seiknes.

824. 67. Dongallus sone to Soluathius the thriescoir 5 and sevin scottis king he began to regne in the 3eir of god aucht hundreth twentie [and] foure 3eiris Ane valient and ane guid prince he drowned cummand over the watter of spay to weir aganist the pictes the sevint 3eir of his regne The 3eir of god 10 aucht hundreth threttie [and] ane 3eiris. lib. 10. c. 7.

831. 68. Alpinus achaius sone the thriescoir aucht scottis 831. king he begang and regned in the [3eir of god] aucht hundreth threttie ane 3eiris ane guid prince He wes takin in battell be the pictes and beheided be thame 15 834. in the thrid 3eir of his regne. The 3eir of god aucht hundreth threttie foure 3eiris lib. 10. c. 8.

Fol. 273. 69. [King] Kenneth. the secund surnamed the greit, Alpinus sone, the thriescoir and nyne scottis king he began and regned eftir his fatheris decese foirsaid, 20 ane richt guid and a maist valient king He uttirlic overthrew the pictes in mony battellis, expelled theme out of there land, and joyned the kingdome of the pictes (quha had murthered his father beand takin in battell of befoir as said is) to the croun of Scotland 25 .839. In the 3eir of god aucht hundreth threttie nyne 3eiris, quherat there kingdome hes ay remaned sensyne, and therefoir he wes called and renowned as a monarche; he alluterlie distroyed and demolished the toun of Camelone cituat on carron wattir the princi- 30 pall and cheifest cietie of the pictes for the tyme founded be Crutheneus Camelon thrie hundreth and threttie 3eiris befoir christ. and wes Rewyned rased 330 3eiris. and sacked be this Kenneth the secund Aucht hundreth fourtie [and] sex 3eiris eftir christ. Cruthneus 35 846. Camelon wes the first king of the pictes It is alledged

Camelon  
befoir  
christ.  
330 3eiris.

he first builded the toun and castell of Edinburgh the tyme foirsaid etc. Lykeas *this* wirthy king Kenneth the secund he wrait ane hudge volumes of all the scottis lawes, and lyke ane *uthir* Justiniane Reduced theme to ane compendium and wes ane gude iusticiare, as I have declaired in my first prolog and regned in gregorius the ferd his tyme the ane hundreth and thrid paip / This maist wirthie king he died in peax and nocht in battell the twentie 3eir of his regne The 3eir of god aucht hundreth fyftie and .854. foure 3eiris. lib. 10. c. 9. 10. 11 and 12. vid. fol. 27 : prescript.

[Nota Eden king of pictes is alleged to gif *the* Name to *the* toun or burght of Edenburght *quhilk* wes builded a befoir be Ebrancus the fyft king of Brytonis quha also caused build. Elcluid als called Dumbartan with *the* toun of 3ork. etc. libro called Polycronycon lib. 1. c. 48. fol. 46.]

71. Constantine the secund [King] Kenneth the secund [foirsaid] his sone the thriescoir ellevin scottis king a richt valient and curagius king he began to regne in the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fyftie and nyne 3eiris: he wes [slane] be [the] Danis in ane [maist] bludie crowell battell Strickin<sup>1</sup> at Carraill in fyfe the sextent 3eir of his regne ; and 3eir of god aucht hundreth thriescoir and fourtene 3eiris. lib. 10. c. [17]. It is writtin that he wes beheided in the blak Coif in fyfe the threttene 3eir of his regne and 3eir of god foirsaid.

73 : Gregorie surnamed the greit sone to Dungallus the secund and thriescoir and threttene scottis king, he began to regne in the 3eir of god aucht hundreth thriescoir and sextene A valient victorius and ane

<sup>1</sup> "Extremelie fouchin be layth *the* parties" in University Library copy.



Renowmed prince throw the warld in his tyme, he died in peax Eftir many battellis beand victorius the  
 893. auchtent 3eir of his regnne The 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourescoir threttene 3eiris lib. 10. c. 21.

74. Donald the sext sone to constantyne the second 5  
 [893.] the thriescoir fourtene scottis king he began to regnne in the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourescoir threttene 3eiris A valient prince and died in peax [eftir many battellis] beand beloved of all his subiectis *the* ellevint  
 903. 3eir of his regnne The 3eir of god Nyne hundreth 10 [and] thrie 3eiris. lib. 10. c. 22.

75. Constantyne the thrid Ethus Alipes sone the thriescoir and fyftene scottis king he began to regnne  
 904. in the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth and four 3eiris. he wes ane valient prince 3it he prospered nocht in his 15  
 Fol. 274. warris aganist Ingland, And therefoir beand vereid of his lyfe, he past to ane Monasterie, and died in peax the fourtie 3eir of his regnne. The 3eir of god  
 .943. Nyne hundreth fourtie and thrie 3eiris Beand in ane channonis place of Sanctandrois. lib. 11. c. 20 *primus*.

77. Indulfus Constantyne the thrid his sone and the thriescoir sevintene scottis king A valient and ane guid prince, he began to regnne in the 3eir of god  
 952. Nyne hundreth fyftie and twa 3eiris, he had mony 25 battellis with the danis, bot in end he wes slane [or mordreist] be theme in ane stratigeme of ware the nynt 3eir of his regnne The 3eir of god Nyne  
 961. hundreth thriescoir ane 3eiris. lib. 11. c. 3. It is sayd the nynt of his regnne [anno] 968. 30

81: Constantyne the ferd surnamed Calvus Culenus sone, the fourescoir ane scottis king bot as ane Usurpare of the croun He began to regnne in the 3eir of god  
 .994. Nyne hundreth fourescoir [and] fourtene 3eiris; And he wes slane in ane crowall bludie battell Curagiously 35 fochin on all sydes be ethir pairties [At or] besyde the



- toun of Crawmound in louthiane the secund 3eir of his pretended regne The 3eir of god Nyne hundreth .996. fourescoir and sextene 3eiris. lib. 11. cap. 11. It is sayde At the joyning of this battell betuix king Constantyne  
5 foirsaid and Kenneth the bastarde suddantlie thair raise ane vehement wynd in the eist & blew the sandis with sic force and preis in the face of *this* king constantynis armie, that Nane of theme mycht hald up there heidis aganist there Innimies, And sua wes  
10 fynallie disconfesed : <sup>1</sup> King Constantyne and Kenneth foirsaid met togidder be <sup>2</sup> singulare battell, and war baith slane sua that ethir of theme slew uthir hand to hand in the thrid 3eir of his regne The 3eir of god 1002. ane thowsand and twa 3eiris.
- 15 82. Grimus sone to Duffus the fourescoir twa scottis king began to regne In the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth fourescoir and sextene 3eiris. A. [vicius [996.] and ane] vicked prince : he wes slane in battell, be Malcolme the secund his successoure the aucht 3eir  
20 of his regne and 3eir of god ane thowsand and foure 1004. 3eiris. lib. 11. cap. 13. beand ane vicious king and wald use na guid counsale Nethir of his nobillis nor *commonis* And therefor died maist schamefullie in greit Miserie As that storie beiris vid. fol. 282.
- 25 83. Malcolme the secund Kenneth the thrid his sone the fourescoir and thrid scottis king began to regne in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand and foure .1004. 3eiris. Ane valient and vyse king he wes oftymes victorious aganist the Danis In his tyme Murthlak  
30 kirk wes first erected be him, and thereftir be king David the first wes transported to auld abirdene As Is sett doun of befor : Anentis the bischepis seate thairof and in my preface. fol. 33. et fol. 199. Bot beand degeneratted fra his vaillientnes and wisdom

<sup>1</sup> "overthrawn" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "in" in University Library copy.

he had in his *begynning*. he wes killed be sum of his nobillis The threttent <sup>1</sup> 3eir of his regnne and 3eir of  
 .1034. god ane thowsand threttie and foure 3eiris ut in fol.  
 33. prescript. And fol. 199. anentis the bischoprie of  
*abirdene*. 5

85. Makbaith sone to Dovada Malcolme the second  
 his dochter the fourescoir and fywe scottis king he  
 .1040. began and regned in the 3eir of god ane thowsand  
 and fourtie 3eiris, In the *begynning* of his regnne he  
 behaifed him self as ane guid and iust prince, bot 10  
 thereftir he degenerated in ane crowall tirrant [be  
*Illusionis* and *delusionis* of wicked persones] and wes  
 slane in [ane] battell as ane intrusare be M'Duff  
 quhais wyfe barnis and freindis he had opprest and  
 Fol. 275. slane. lib. 12. c. 7. It is writtin and sayd he wes 15  
 dissaved be fals *delusionis* of devillis his evill spreittis  
 be dowbill response and doutfull reportis of wiches  
 quhome to he gaif over greit truist and credeit. As  
 is declaired in fol. 34. et .35. preceden. Makbaith  
 deid in battell The sevintene 3eir of his *pretended* 20  
 .1057. regnne The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyftie sevin.

86. Malcolme the thrid Called *canmoir* sone to  
 Duncan the first the fourescoir and sex scottis king  
 [1057.] he began to regnne in the 3eir of god ane thowsand  
 fyftie and sevin 3eiris foirsaid, A werrey guid religiis, 25  
 and valient king : He with his sone prince Edward, war  
 baith slane at the sege of Anvick be Robert  
 Mowbray surnamed perce eie In the threttie sext  
 .1093. 3eir of his regnne, And 3eir of god Ane thowsand four-  
 scoir and threttene 3eiris. In this kingis tyme The 30  
 erle of anguse gat that honourabill privilege to  
 [fecht] the vangaird of the scottis kingis battellis as  
 Makduff erle of ffyfe had of befoir, And the Dow-  
 glass erle of anguse, and there ancient surname hes

<sup>1</sup> "threttie" in University Library copy.

bene in use to do sensyne To the space of fywe hun-  
dreth and xx 3eiris or thereby sence To this present  
3eir of god 1627. Lyke as the erlis of anguse hes in the  
Crist of *thair* baig or coit armour Jamais arreir In  
5 remembrance nevir to go bak. Alexander the secund  
beand *the* 158 paip for the tyme. lib. 12. cap. 12.  
It is sett down Malcolme the thrid wes slane the twentie  
fyft 3eir of his regnne The 3eir of god ane thowsand 1097.  
fourscoir and sevintene 3eiris, bot *the* uthir rakning  
10 abonespecificiit appeiris to be the best and suirest be  
the computatioun of the choronologie of Scottis  
Kingis tymes Set down in the actis of parliament  
Imprinted by *Schir* Johnne Skene clerk of register  
for the tyme. etc.

15 97: King Robert the first surnamed Bruce the foure-  
scoir and sevintene scottis king he began to regnne  
in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand thrie hundreth sex. 1306.  
3eiris: A richt valient guid and vise prince In the  
begynning of his regnne fairsaid he wes subiect to  
20 greit Miserie and affliction beand veried and almoist  
over cum in many battellis, 3it pacientlie and curagius-  
lie perseverand ay aspyrand to his richt and tytill,  
quhill at last be godis assistance he wes helped and  
incuradged At the battall of Bannokburne besyde the  
25 myln called the myln of skeoche foure or fywe mylis  
fra the burgh of Streviling, quhere he wes victorious  
Aganist Edward the secund called of Carnaverne a  
toun in vaillis *quhair* he wes borne, quha wes thereftir  
deposed of the croun and kingdome of England for  
30 sic causis and considerationis, as wes tryed be the  
maist honourable vyse counsell and Royall estait of  
that Kingdome for *the* tyme: This battell wes strikin  
[and maist manfullie fochin with greit curaige, the  
Englis beand of ane far greittare nowmer nor the  
35 scottis upon] the twentie foure day of Junij The 24 Junij.

- .1314. 3eir of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth and fourtene  
 3eiris Neir the Revare or wattir of Carroun, quheron  
 sumtyme the toun of Camelon wes builded and situ-  
 ated, *quhilk* now is allutarlie demolished, and wes  
 distroyed and raised be Kenneth the secund as is 5  
 abone specifijt. And the said king Robert the first,  
 Eftir the ending of lang irksum warris, and that his  
 realme and subiectis, war accorded to his obedience  
 he deceissed in peax At Cardrose besyde Inchmahomo  
 alias called Insula Sancti Colmacij in menteich 10  
 (*quhilk* wes a priorie of religiis personis) the twentie  
 1330. fourt 3eir of his regnne and 3eir of god ane thowsand  
 7. Junij thrie hundreth and threttie 3eiris. the sevint day of  
 1329. Junij The 3eir of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth  
 xxix 3eiris. lib. 14. c. 17. HB. It is sayde that he 15  
 Fol. 276. wes ane of the maist valient princes that wes in any  
 pairt of the warld in his dayis haifand experience baith  
 of guid and evill fortoun, his realme beand tynt, and  
 all his brether slane, Except his brother Edward, he  
 perseverand with sic manheid, and Invinsabill 20  
 spreit, that he recovered his realme and libertie  
*quhen* mony of all the greit lordis and baronis of  
 Scotland war aganist him: Attoure he wes na les  
 honoured and apprased be his Innimies as amangis  
 his freindis etc. 25

## Annotatio

- Memorandum ffabianus or fabienis Cornicill Im-  
 prentted at london be Johne Kingistoun prentare,  
 .1559. The 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth fyftie  
 nyne 3eiris. Makis mentioun That about the feist 30  
 1327. of pentecoist or witsonday The 3eir of god Ane thow-  
 sand thrie hundreth twentie sevin 3eiris Edward the



thrid held his parliament At northamtoun in the  
 quhilk parliament It wes concluded as he affermes,  
 That England had renunced and relaised in favouris  
 of the scottis and there kingdome thereof, there  
 5 feautie ; and homaige quhatsumevir ; As also caused  
 Deliver to theme, there auld ancient wreittis, and  
 Jowellis takin furth of Scotland of befor in tyme of  
 weir ; quhereof the blak croce of Scotland is specialle  
 nemmed etc. He is heir sa contrarius to him self  
 10 that he varies frome the treuth, ffor first he writtis  
 and sayis *that* the scottis war relaised of there feautie  
 and homaige etc. And Immediatlie thaireftir he  
 affermes be the samin pactioun, The scottis and  
 there king obleist *thaim* to be feodataris unto the  
 15 croun of England, quhilk contrarietie is nocht com-  
 patabill, nor can nocht aggrie togidder as it is Im-  
 prentted. pag. 195. And sua his concordance hes na  
 guid constructioun Albeit he sayis he writtis, anent  
 the concordance of corniclis ; As the tytill of his  
 20 buik beiris, he varyes in this place, as may be con-  
 siderred in many uthir pairtis of the rest, And  
 specialle quhair he writtis and affermes That king  
 Alexander the thrid *the* fourescoir fyftene scottis king 95.  
 had thrie dochteris quhairof Johnne balyoll maryed  
 25 the first and eldest : Robert bruce the secund and  
 Midmest, and henrie hastingis of huntingtoun the  
 thrid and 3oungest, quhairin he sa varyis aganist  
 the treuth and veritie, that he neidis na forther  
 refutatioun, be repititioun, bot that he keipis na guid  
 30 congruitie in his alleged concordance, As planelie  
 appeiris be the subsequent choronologie of the intru-  
 saris, eftir the said king Alexander *the* .3. heireftir  
 following fol. 287. And that this maister ffaibiane  
 hes nocht weill red the samin etc. as followes heir-  
 35 eftir : And as to the delyverie of the auld ancient



wreittis, and Jowellis takin furth of scotland The  
 marbell and fatell seat or chair now in westminster,  
 quhere it *presentlie* remanis wes nevir delyvered nor  
 mony uthir Jowellis, 3it we may now be all weill  
 content therewith Seing *our* maist precious Jowell 5  
 and soverane lord his *umquhill* father and his hienes  
 self hes sittin upoun the *samin*, (by the expectatioun  
 of many) And hes fulfilled these fatell predictionis  
 following writtin thairupoun sua lang space of befoir  
 And in speciall be hectoure boyes, or boetius scotus. 10  
 Vi3. Ni fallat fatum Scoti quocunque locatum. In-  
 Fol. 277. venient lapidem, Regnare tenentur Ibidem, The  
 Scottis sall bruik, that realme as native ground, (Gif  
 weirdis failt nocht) quherevir this chair is found.  
 Lyke as Raphael holinsched Englis corniclarie writtis 15  
 Except old sawes doe failt, and visardis, wittis be  
 blind. The scottis in place moist regne, *quhair* they  
 this stone sall find. vid. 299 fol. 283 et 284 et fol.  
 sequen.

98. King David the secund sone to king Robert 20  
 the first the fourescoir and aughtene scottis king ane  
 guid prince subiect to mekill afflictioun in his 3outh  
 and begynning of his regnne *quhilk* wes eftir the  
 decese of his said *umquhill* father the tyme foirsaid  
 ffor Edward balyoll sone to *umquhill* Johne balyoll 25  
 usurped the croun of Scotland beand assisted be  
 Edward the thrid king of England the 3eir of god  
 .1332. ane thowsand thrie hundreth threttie twa 3eiris, bot  
 he wes expelled at lenth be *the* said king David the  
 secund his regentis and [the said] David establisched 30  
 king, quha thereftir and deith of Thomas Randuilphe  
 his regent wes moved to flie in <sup>1</sup> ffrance for his saif-  
 gaird, and eftir that returning to scotland wes takin  
 at the battell of Durholme *alias* Navillis croce the

<sup>1</sup> "to" in University Library copy.

twentie sevint day of October The 3eir of god ane <sup>[27] octo-  
ber .1346.</sup> thowsand thrie hundreth fourtie sex 3eiris and haldin  
captive in England twelf 3eiris or *thairby* And ther-  
eftir be his greit ranson takin up and his marryaige  
5 with Jeane *alias* called Jeane makpeax dochter to  
*the* foirsaid Edwarde the secund king of England he  
wes delivered and set at libertie in Scotland (and all  
these warris war pacyfied) The said king David .2.  
died at Edinburgh *witht*out succession of his awin  
10 bodie *the* xl. 3eir of his regne and 3eir of god .1371. [1371.]  
lib. 15. c. *primus* in *the* end *thairof*.

103. King James the secund the ane hundreth and  
thrid scottis king began to regnne the 3eir of god ane <sup>1437.</sup>  
thowsand foure hundreth threttie sevin 3eiris: A  
15 prince subiect to greit trublis in his 3outh he wes  
slane at the sege of Roxburgh *the* xxiiij 3eir of his  
regnne The 3eir of god ane thowsand foure hundretht .1460.  
thriescoir [3eiris.]

104. King James the thrid his sone began At his  
20 fatheris deceise foirsaid. He wes corrupted be vicked  
courteouris, and slane at ane uthir battell called  
bannokburne foirsaid utherwyse called *the* myln of  
skeoch the xxix 3eir of his regne The 3eir of god  
ane thowsand foure hundreth fourescoir and nyne <sup>1489.</sup>  
25 3eiris.

105. King James the fourt. his sone the ane hun-  
dreth and fyve scottis king Began eftir his *umquhill*  
fatheris deceise foirsaid ane nobill and richt curagius  
prince, he wes slane At ane battell strickin At  
30 flowdown hill [the twentie fyft 3eir of his regnne]  
upoun the nynt day of september The 3eir of god ane <sup>9. septem-  
ber  
.1513.</sup> thowsand fywe hundreth [and] threttene 3eiris.

Fol. 278.

The kingis and princes of Scotland, that war  
inclyned to greid and crowall tirannie, or  
uthirwyse war unjust intrusaris or wrangous  
usurperis of the crown of Scotland. etc.

befoir  
christ  
.233.

.5. In the first, Nothatus the fyft Scottis king 5  
succeded to his brother Dorvadilla in the 3eir befoir  
Christ Twa hundreth threttie and thrie 3eiris: He  
wes ane gredie and ane crowell tiran, Slane be Dovalus  
ane of his nobillis, and capitane of the Brigandis in  
galloway the xx 3eir of his regnne, and 3eir of god 10  
befoir christ. twa hundreth and threttene 3eiris. lib.  
2. c. 5. fol. 13.

.213. be-  
foir christ.

173 befoir  
christ.

8. Thercus sone to Rutherus the aucht scottis  
king began to regnne befoir Christ his cuming Ane  
hundreth thriescoir and threttene 3eiris he wes a 15  
unvyse crouell tiran Named amangis the peopill ane  
skornare of all religioun and iustice, and wes expelled  
and banished this realme [of Scotland] be his nobillis  
the twelt 3eir of his regnne, and [ane called] Conanus  
ane vyse and ane grave man wes maid governour 20  
of this land and kingdome: Thereftir the tiran died  
in exyle, & miserie At the cietie of 3ork in England  
the 3eir befoir christ Ane hundreth thriescoir ane 1  
3eiris. lib. 2. c. 11. fol. 17.<sup>2</sup>

befoir  
christ .161.

[.107.].

befoir  
christ 98.

11. Durstus sone to fyynnanus the ellevint scottis 25  
king succeded to his father befoir Christ his cuming  
ane hundreth and sevin 3eiris / he wes ane crowell  
and tratarous tiran Slane be his nobillis in the nynt  
3eir of his regnne In battell and befoir Christ his  
cuming foure scoir aughtene 3eiris. lib. 2. c. 14. fol. 30  
18. HB.

<sup>1</sup> "fourescoir and aughtene" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "c. 14. fol. 18" in University Library copy.

## Annotatio.

This ffynnane the father of Durstus wes ane guid  
 king, and wes mekill gevin to the superstitious religioun  
 of the Druedes befor Christ his cuming ane hundreth <sup>137 befor</sup>  
 5 threttie sevin 3eiris: This superstitious religioun wes <sup>christ.</sup>  
 maist used in gallia than ane of the twa estaittis spirit-  
 uall, they wirschipped in grene wodis <sup>1</sup> and schawes  
 under [greit] aik tries with greit reverance, they hewed  
 af the aikin tries, that quhilk is called Misseldeu  
 10 quhilk appeiris to be the bark or seid sic as ackornis  
 quhilk they affermed wes send frome god of hevin.  
 etc. fforther it is supponed, that this superstitioun,  
 come first furth of the Ile of Brytan, Seing there seat  
 or colleges wes in the Ile of Man alsweill Minor as  
 15 major etc. ffynnan deid at Camelon, and wes brocht  
 therefra and buryed at Berigone amangis his pre-  
 dicessouris, quhilk appeiris to be Dunstaffaige be  
 thair wordis Birigone amangis his predicessouris Seing  
 Dunstaffaige wes thair buryall of befor 107 3eiris  
 20 befor the cuming of Christ, And albeit Berigone lyis  
 in lochaber. quhilk lyis contigue with lorne It wes  
 ane auld castell thair builded be fferguse the first  
 Thrie hundreth and threttie 3eiris befor Christ.  
 lib. 2. c. 14. fol. 18. prescript HB. [vid. ffol. 145. <sup>330 3eiris</sup>  
 25 anent the buryall of the kingis of Scotland quhair <sup>befor</sup>  
 this ffynnanus appeiris to be Intumbed befor christ <sup>Christ.</sup>  
 .107 3eiris. And this superstitious religioun of the  
 druydes continewit thaireftir quhill Crathilinthus the  
 34. scottis king (In quhais tyme Constantyne the  
 30 greit Emperiour wes borne in England) The space of  
 .300 3eiris or thairby eftir christis incarnatioun Sua  
 that this Religioun continewit togidder 137 3eiris  
 befor christ and 300 3eiris or thairby eftir his 300.

<sup>1</sup> "greit thik woddis" in University Library copy.



blissed incarnation. Inde .437 3eiris or *thairby* of all. vid. fol. 243. h. lib.]

13. Gillus Bastarde Naturall sone to Evenus the first usurped the croun, eftir the deceise of his father The 3eir befor Christ thriescoir and sevintene,<sup>1</sup> and 5  
 Fol. 279. as he wes ane unlegitimate borne bastard sua regned he as ane unjust intrusare / and wrangus usurpare, [beand] Ane craftie unmercyfull crowell tiran, Slane in battell be Cadellus [in] The secund 3eir of his  
 77 afoir christ. regne / and 3eir befor Christ Thriescoir and sevintene 10  
 3eiris lib. 2. c. 16 et 17. fol. 21. et 22 prescript HB.

12. Evenus or Eweine the thrid and sextent scottis king succeeded to his father Ederus in the 3eir befor Christ his *cuming* the twelt 3eir, he regned as ane luxurius, and covettus vicked king the maist vicius 15  
 tiran levand: And beand takin be his nobillis and Inprisoned wes slane in prison be ane chyld *the* sevynt<sup>2</sup> 3eir of his regne And fourt 3eir befor christis  
 4. befor christ. *cuming* lib. 3. c. 5. fol. 27. prescript.

20. Dardanus Nephew to Mettellanus he wes the 20  
 twentieth scottis king. and began to regne in the thriescoir twelf 3eir eftir the incarnatioun of oure  
 Anno domini 72. blissed salvioure Christ Jesus, he regned as ane maist crowell tiran, and wes takin in battell be his awin subiectis and wes beheidit in the fourt 3eir 25  
 of his regne The 3eir of god or *cuming* of Christ [Jesus] The thriescoir and sextent 3eir,<sup>3</sup> his bodie  
 Anno domini 76. wes Cassin in ane maist filthie closett unwirthy to ressave any buryell. lib. 4. c. 7. [HB]

22. Lugtacus succeeded to his father Corbredus *the* 30

<sup>1</sup> "sextene" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "sevintene" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> "threttie 3eiris" in University Library copy.

secund, he wes the twentie twa scottis king And began  
 to regnne in the 3eir eftir Christ The ane hundreth<sup>ht</sup> ten 110.  
 3eir is Ane licherus bludie tiran, he wes als far haitted  
 with his peopill for his filthie vyces As his father  
 5 wes beloved of thame for his godlie and virtuous  
 Leving and cwradius chevelrie This Lugtak wes  
 slane be his nobillis [in] the thrid 3eir of his reg<sup>ne</sup>.  
 [The 3eir of god Ane hundreth and threttene 3eir is] [113.]  
 lib. 5. c. primus.

10 23. Mougallus Corbredus the secund his sister sone  
 the twentie thrid scottis king he began in the 3eir  
 eftir Christ the ane hundreth and threttent 3eir 113.  
 Ane guid king virtuous and victorious in the begynning  
 Bot in the end of his lyfe he become degenerated and  
 15 Inclyned to tirannie lichearie and covettusnes, and  
 wes slane be his nobillis the threttie sex 3eir of his [36.]  
 regnne The 3eir of god ane hundreth fourtie nyne 149.  
 3eir is lib. 5. c. 5.

24. Conarus succeded to his father Mougallus or  
 20 Mogarus he wes the twentie fourt scottis king and  
 began in the 3eir of god ane hundreth fourtie nyne [149.]  
 3eir is foirsaid. He regned [ane] licherus tiran; and  
 wes thairfoir first degraduated, and thaireftir Inprisoned  
 be his nobillis syne died in prison the fourtent 3eir  
 25 of his regnne The 3eir of god Ane hundreth thriescoir .163.  
 [and] thrie 3eir is, And Argardus ane noble man wes  
 maid governour. lib. 5. c. 6.

26. Satraell succeded to his father brother Ethodius  
 he wes the twentie sext scottis king and began in the  
 30 3eir of Christ ane hundreth fourescoir fyftene 3eir is. 195.  
 He regned ane Crowell tiran And wes slane be his  
 awin courteouris in the fourt 3eir of his regnne The Fol. 280.  
 3eir of god ane hundreth fourescoir nynetene 3eir is. 199.  
 lib. 5. c. 12.

216. 28. Ethodius the second sone to Ethodius *the*  
 first the twentie aucht scottis king began to regnne  
 in the 3eir of god twa hundreth and sextene Ane  
 unjust and a base mynded king beand unvyse wes  
 governed be his nobillis, and wes slane be his awin 5  
 gaird in *the* sextent 3eir of his regnne / and 3eir of god  
 231. twa hundreth threttie ane 3eiris lib. 5. c. 17. ult.

242. 29. Athirco succeded to his father Ethodius the  
 second the tyme and 3eir foirsaid. beand *the* xx nynt  
 scottis king / he wes ane valient prince in the begynning 10  
 bot eftirwardis he degenerated and become vicius,  
 and beand hardlie persewed be his nobillis for his  
 vicked lyfe he pat violent handis and slew himself  
 the twelt 3eir of his regnne, and 3eir of god Twa  
 hundreth fourtie twa 3eiris In disparatioun he de- 15  
 ceissed. lib. 6. c. *primus* et .2.

[252.] 30. Nathalocus [ane] usurpare brother sone (as sum  
 writ) to Athirco and threttie scottis king began to  
 regnne eftir his foirsaid uncill as ane crowell tiran wes  
 slane be his nobillis, and Cassin away in ane Previe 20  
 or filthie Jakis the ellevint 3eir of his regnne The  
 3eir of god twa hundreth fyftie twa 3eiris. lib. 6. c. 2.

It is writtin That be *the* craft and dissait of the  
 devill and the responce of ane wiche : his awin maist  
 speciall familiare domestik servitour and erand berare 25  
 to the wiche for getting hir responce / Thaireftir he  
*cuming* to the king with the wiches devillis *answer*  
 he richt crowellie and tratarouslie slew and murdered  
 the said Nathalocus usurped king at his ease sittand  
 on the previe beand ane vake sait and kaist him 30  
 thairin etc.

33. Donald the thrid : lord of the Ilis brother to  
 ffindocus the threttie thrid scottis king began to

regne In the 3eir of god twa hundreth thriescoir 265.  
[and] fyve 3eir's Ane crowall tiran and usurpare Slane  
be Caralynthus his successoure in the twelt 3eir of  
his regne and 3eir of god twa hundreth thriescoir 273.  
5 and threttene he beand ane unjust usurpare of the  
croun lib. 6. c. 5.

36. Romachus father brother sone to Caralynthus.  
the threttie sex scottis king Began to regne in the  
3eir of god Thrie hundreth fourtie aucht 3eir's A 348.  
10 crowell tiran Slane be his nobillis and his heid strikin  
af in the thrid 3eir of his regne The 3eir of god thrie 351.  
hundreth fyftie ane 3eir's. lib. 6. c. 12.

43. Constantine the first, the fourtie thrid scottis  
king succeded to his brother Dongardus The 3eir of  
15 god foure hundreth fyftie sevin 3eir's ane vicked 457.  
prince and ane [vicius] gluttoun quha luifed na man  
of virtew and honestie, bot used lichearie and glut-  
tonie all his tyme / He wes slane be ane nobill man  
in the Ilis, quhais dochter he had deflored the twentie  
20 twa 3eir of his regne as ane unwirthie king to regne  
The 3eir of god four hundreth thriescoir and nynetene 479.  
3eir's. lib. 8. c. 7.

52. fferquharde the first the fyftie twa scottis king  
succeded to his father. Ewgenius the fourt. The 3eir  
25 of god Sex hundreth twentie ane 3eir's Ane bludie 621.  
tiran and ane vitious, he wes degraduated be his Fol. 281.  
nobillis, and put in prison quhairin he slew him self  
be disparatioun the ellevint 3eir of his regne and  
3eir of god sex hundreth threttie twa 3eir's. lib. 9. 632.  
30 c. 19.

54. fferquharde the secund the fyftie foure scottis  
king succeded to his brother Donald the fourt and



[.646.] began to regnne in the 3eir of god Sex hundreth  
 fourtie [and] sex As ane rycht vicked man for he wes  
 ane avaritious and vicius tiran, he wes bittin be ane  
 vowlf in huntting of *the quhilk* enschewed ane fevare ;  
 quhairof he depairted *this* lyfe the aughtent 3eir of 5  
 .664. his regnne / and 3eir of god Sex hundreth thriescoir  
 foure 3eiris li 9. c. 21.

56. Ewgeine the fyft and fyftie sext scottis king  
 Maldveine his brotheris sone Began in the 3eir of god  
 .684. Sex hundretht fourscoir aucht <sup>1</sup> 3eiris Ane fals prince 10  
 slane be *the* picles in battell the ferd 3eir of his regnne  
 .688. The 3eir of god sex hundretht fourscoir [and] aucht  
 3eiris It is writtin lib. 9. c. 23. That he deceissed  
 in *ano* [*Domini*] 688 [3eiris.]

58. Ambirthillethus <sup>2</sup> the fyftie aucht scottis king 15  
 sone or ellis Nepot to Ewgenie the fyft began to  
 .697. regnne in the 3eir of god Sex hundreth fourescoir  
 sevintene 3eiris Ane avaritius vicius prince ; he wes  
 schott and slane be *the* schott of ane arrow, bot be  
 quhome it wes unknowin the twelt 3eir of his regnne 20  
 .699. and 3eir of god Sex hundreth foure scoir nynetene  
 3eiris. lib. 9. c. 25.

62 : Ewgenius the aucht the thriescoir twa scottis  
 king sone to Murdocus began to regnne in the 3eir  
 .761. of god sevin hundretht thriescoir ane 3eir, he wes 25  
 ane guid prince in the begynning of his regnne ; and  
 thaireftir degenerated frome his guid lyfe to ane  
 crowell gredie effeminate tiran ; and become sa  
 764. avaritius, that he regarded Nethir the law of god nor  
 man : he wes slane be his nobillis within the tolbuith 30  
 sittand in jugement, quhen he wes *persewand* trew

<sup>1</sup> "foure" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "Ambirkillathus" in University Library copy.

men to the death for there guidis and geir in the  
thrid 3eir of his regne, and 3eir of god sevin hundreth  
thriescoir [and] foure 3eiris / lib. 9. c. 28. vid. fol. 23  
et 24 prescript.

5 63. fferguse the thrid, and thriescoir thrie scottis  
king sone to Etfynnus began to regne in the 3eir  
of god sevin hundreth thriescoir and foure 3eiris 764.  
Ane licherous adulterare Murthered be Eclud alias  
Ethiolia onlie dochter to the king of pictes his awin  
10 wyfe in the thrid 3eir of his regne. And 3eir of god  
sevin hundreth thriescoir sevin 3eiris lib. 9 c. 29. 767.  
It is writtin that his foirsaid quene Confest oppynlie ;  
That sche slew king fferguse hir husband witht hir  
awin handis sleipand in his bed ; because he abused  
15 hir be his committing of adultrie with sindrie uthir  
wemen / Syne slew himself in iudgement presentlie  
quhen sche had confest the Murthoure of the king  
hir awin husband etc. / That confessioun of the quene  
beand moved be the spreit of god for the saiftie of  
20 the lyves of sindrie of hir husbandis domestik ser-  
vandis and cubicularis for the Murthoure of the king,  
and war condemned reddie to suffer maist crowell  
tormentis and tortouris thairfoir : The quene moved  
of pitie and compassioun of these puir Innocentis,  
25 and remorse of hir conscience Confessand the cryme  
and treasone syne slew herself Immediatlie thaireftir  
in the Jugement place : and wes esteemed be all the  
iudges and auditouris that it wes be the providence  
of god, for saiftie of these Innocentis, and hir exampill  
30 to utheris heireftir, to abstene fra the lyke, Quhilk  
god grant etc.

70. Donald the fyft, the thriescoir Ten Scottis king  
brother to Kenneth the secund began In the 3eir of  
god Aucht hundreth fyftie foure 3eiris Ane vicked. 854.

luxurius and effeminate prince / he wes takin be his  
 nobillis and put in strait waird and prison quhairin  
 he pat violent handis and slew him self be dispa-  
 rioun in the prisone the fyft 3eir of his regnne, and  
 859. 3eir of god aucht hundreth fyftie nyne 3eiris. lib. 10. 5  
 c. 14.

Fol. 282. 72. Ethus surnamed alipes or swift the thriescoir  
 and twelf scottis king sone to Constantyne the second  
 .874. he began to regnne in the 3eir of god aucht hundreth  
 thriescoir fourtene 3eiris Ane vicius prince he wes 10  
 Inprisoned be his nobillis, and died thairin of mal-  
 ancolie the thrid day of his Inprisonement, and  
 .876. second 3eir of his regnne The 3eir of god aucht hun-  
 dreth thriescoir [and] sextene 3eiris. lib. 10. c. 18.<sup>1</sup>  
 It is writtin that he tuik na regarde of his governament 15  
 haifand mair delyte and sicht to his lust and vicius  
 lyfe than cair of his commoun wealth: And thocht  
 he wes richt agill strong and lustie of bodie with  
 mony [uthir] guid giftis of god and natoure: 3it he  
 abused thame sua, that he regarded na maner of 20  
 governament nor admonitioun thairanentis [bot his  
 awin vicked will and lust]: And become sa haitted  
 of his nobill and commonis That he wes put in prisone  
 for nocht using of guid counsall eftir thair adverteis-  
 ment etc. 25

.966. 79. Cullenus the thriescoir and nynetene scottis  
 king sone to Indulfus began to regnne in the 3eir  
 of god Nyne hundreth threscoir and sex 3eiris he wes  
 ane vicius and ane effeminate prince subiect to  
 licherie and luxuriousnes: And wes slane At Methven 30  
 be Rodardus thayne of fyffe ane nobillman quhais  
 dochter he had deflored The fourt 3eir of his regnne /

<sup>1</sup> "c. 8" in University Library copy.

and 3eir of god nyne hundreth thriescoir [and] ten. .970.  
lib. undecimo c. 6.

80 ; Kenneth the thrid and fourescoir scottis king /  
King Duffus brother began to regnne in the 3eir of  
5 god Nyne hundreth thriescoir and ten 3eiris / Ane 970.  
valient and ane vyse prince. bot in *the* end he become  
crowell, and caused slee and Murthoure be treasonabill  
and damnabill poysone Malcolme the prince his awin  
brother sone (richtious heretoure to the croun of  
10 Scotland) and in godis judgement, quha sufferris  
nocht Innocent bluid to be unpunished, he wes slane  
be ane / strange Ingyne. To wit ane Image fixt in ane  
wall at fettircarne / be *the* menis of ane nobill woman  
*thair* Named ffetenella the twentie fyft<sup>1</sup> 3eir of his  
15 regnne and 3eir of god Nyne hundreth fourescoir and 994  
fourtene 3eiris. lib. undecimo c. 10. It is writtin alias  
twentie fyft 3eir of his regnne. And 3eir of god ane 1000.  
thowsand 3eiris. vid. fol. 30. 31. 32. 33. preceden.

81. Constantine the fourt and fourescoir ane scottis  
20 king succeded to Cullinus surnamed Caluus Cullinus  
his sone began to regnne in the 3eir of god Nyne 994.  
hundreth fourescoir and fourtene 3eiris As ane usurpare  
of the croun / He wes slane in [ane] battell At the toun  
of Crawmound in louthiane *the* second 3eir of his  
25 pretended regnne and 3eir of god Nyne hundreth 996.  
fourescoir sextene 3eiris lib. undecimo c. undecimo. alias  
It is writtin the thrid *pretendit* 3eir of his regnne. 1002.  
And 3eir of god ane thowsand and twa 3eiris etc.

82. Grimus Duffus his sone the fourescoir and twa  
30 scottis king Began to regnne in the 3eir of god Nyne 996.  
hundreth *fourscoir* and sextene. As ane usurpare of

<sup>1</sup> "twentie fourt" in University Library copy.



1004.  
alias  
1010.

*the* croun he wes slane in battell be Malcolme the  
secund his successoure in the aucht 3eir of his regnne  
and 3eir of god ane thowsand and foure 3eiris. lib.  
II. c. 13. It is writtin that King Gryme wes takin  
fechtand with greit force and manheid, and eftir 5  
that he wes strukin in *the* heid, baith his ene wes put  
out, And quhen he had leved certane dais on this  
vyse in miserie and doloure he deceissed the nynt  
3eir of his pretendit regnne and 3eir of god Ane thow-  
sand and ten 3eiris.

10

1040.

85. Makbaith sone to Dovada Malcolme the secund  
his dochter the fourescoir and fyve scottis king As  
ane Intrusare and usurpare of the croun he began  
to regnne in the 3eir of god ane thowsand [and] fourtie  
3eiris In the begynning of his *pretendit* regnne he 15  
behaved him self ane guid and ane iust prince, bot  
thaireftir he degenerated in ane cruell tirran, He  
wes slane in battell aganist [his successoure] Malcolme  
*the* thrid the sevintent 3eir of his *pretendit* regnne and  
3eir of god ane thowsand fyftie [and] sevin 3eiris. 20  
lib. 12. c. 7. It is writtin that Makduff slew Makbaith  
and brocht his heid to King Malcolme Eftir makbaith  
had regnned sextene 3eiris In the begynning of his  
*pretendit* regnne he did mony proffitabill thingis for  
the commounwealth bot sone eftir be Illusionis of 25  
devillis he was degenerated frome his honest begyn-  
ning in maist terrabill croweltie and wes slane as  
said is The 3eir of god ane thowsand thriescoir ane  
3eiris vid. fol. 34. et 35. prescript.

1057.

1061.

Fol. 283.

87. Donald the sevint surnamed bayne usurpare 30  
the fourescoir sevint *pretendit* king of Scottis, as ane  
Intrusare and usurpare of the croun of Scotland  
Eftir the deceise of his bruther King Malcolme the  
thrid Began first in the 3eir of god ane thowsand

.1093.

forescoir [and] threttene 3eiris To usurpe and intruse him self, and wes expelled in the first 3eir of his *pretendit* regne fairsaid be Duncan the second King Malcolme *the* thrid his naturall or bastarde  
5 sone.

[88] And *the* said Duncan [the second as sone <sup>[Duncan 2.]</sup> naturall,] siclyke intrused him self as *pretendit* four scoir aucht scottis king in the 3eir of god ane thowsand 1094.  
foure scoir [and] fourtene 3eiris; And beand ane  
10 rasche and suddan<sup>1</sup> prince unvys to governe: he wes slane be Makpendare / thayne of the Mernis be [the] procurment of the said Donald the sevynt <sup>[Donald usurper.]</sup>  
usurpare quhen the said Duncan had regned littill attour ane 3eir: and Donald [the sevint] usurpare  
15 fairsaid maid king Agane in the 3eir of god ane thow- .1095.  
sand forescoir and fyftene 3eiris / and regnened beand intrused as ane usurpare thrie 3eiris thaireftir or thairby etc. he gaif and disponit on his *pretended*  
maner the north and west Ilis of Scotland to the King  
20 of Norroway to assist him to bruik *the* croun of Scotland be occasion quhairof mony crowell bludie battellis and trublis enschewed thaireftir / [or the recoverie thairrof.] This Donald usurpare wes takin captiue be King Edgare his eis put out and deid  
25 maist Miserable in [wyle] prison As is at lenth declared in the epistoll underspecifeid in the end of this thrid buik, and how the saidis north and west Ilis [of Scotland,] returned [and become agane] to the croun of Scotland at last eftir lang weiris and  
30 loithsum trublis etc. lib. 12. c. 13. Quhair the lyves, endis and deathis of these abone specifit maist crowell tirannis usurparis and intrusaris ar mair speciallie expressed ut in fol. 289 et fol. sequen.

<sup>1</sup> "fulische and rasche" in University Library copy.

[95.] Eftir the deceise of King Alexander the thrid  
 quha wes the fourescoir and fyftent scottis king  
 1285. *quhilk* wes in the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hun-  
 dreth fourescoir [and] fyve 3eiris, he haifand na  
 airis maill extant lauchfullie gottin of his awin bodie, 5  
 [Nota] bot ane onlie dochter Named Margaret, *quha* had  
 sche wes maryed. 12 august 1281 and  
 1283. deceissed and buir unto him ane onlie dochter siclyke Named  
 Margaret *commounlie* called the madin of Norroway 10  
 Nepheu and than appeirand air to the said King  
 Alexander the thrid Sche wes betreuthed in maryaige  
 to King Edwarde *the* first of that name King of Eng-  
 land, bot before the solempnizatioun thairof or evir  
 sche gat presence of that king sche deceissed in hir 15  
 virginitie, quhairby the hail posteritie of the Ischu  
 of King *william* the Lyoun; King Alexander the  
 secund his sone, and the said King Alexander the  
 thrid his Nepheu failled and ended: and the succeding  
 to the croun of Scotland returned to the posteritie 20  
 of David erle of hunttingtoun lord garioch King  
 Malcolme the fourt called the madin; and the said  
 king *william* called the lyoun thair onlie brother  
 german (*quhilk* wes ane pairt of the originall cause of  
 the lang and trubilsum warris betuix scotland and 25  
 England that *continewed* togidder the space of nyne  
 or ten 3eiris or thairby In kingis, Edwarde *the* first  
 secund, and thridis tymes) / This David erle of hunt-  
 tington had na Ischu extant of airis maill lauchfullie  
 gottin of his awin body bot onlie thrie dochteris, 30  
 quhairof *the* eldest named Margaret wes Maryed  
 with allane lord of galloway, quha buir unto him ane  
 dochter Named Dorvagilla spoused wyfe to Johne  
 Dorvagilla caused balyoll, and sche buir unto him ane sone Named Johne  
 found and build sweet hart or new abbay balyoll that wes usurped king: *quhilk* Johne balyoll 35  
 wes father to Eduarde balyoll quha wes lykewyis

*thaireftir* usurped to be King of Scotland ; The second in gallo-  
 dochter of David Erle of hunttingtoun was named *way anno*  
 Issobell quha wes spoused wyfe to *robert* bruce / and *domini*  
 buir unto him ane sone Named Robert bruce 3ounge *1240.*  
 5 *compeditour* to John balyoll the sone of Dorvagilla :  
*Quhilk* Robert bruce 3ounge beand first borne sone,  
 and Narrest be ane degrie air maill gottin upoun the  
 second sister Issobell wes adiudged and preferred to *Fol. 284.*  
 succeid to *the* croun of Scotland befoir Johne balyoll  
 10 the Nephu of Margaret quhae wes the first and eldest  
 dochter <sup>1</sup> gottin on hir dochter Dorvagilla etc. As  
*the* decision and decretall gevin thairanentis in Nicolaus  
*the* fourt his tyme the Ane hundreth foure scoir and  
 threttent paip or bischope of Rome The 3eir of god  
 15 ane thowsand twa hundreth fourescoir [and] aucht .1288.  
 3eiris or thairby at mair *lentht proportis* etc. The  
 thrid and 3oungest dochter of David erle of huntting-  
 toun wes named Adama wyfe to Henrie hastingis [Nota Mr  
 of quhome ar cum and discended the erlis of hunt- Baldreid bis-  
 20 tingtoun, bot because he nor his sone (gif he ony had) set of stob-  
 pat nocht in thair suit with the uthir twa sisteris hall in angus  
 posteritie thair is na mentioun maid of him / Alwyis ane leirned  
 the bruce wes preferred as first borne eldest sone and lawer for the  
 lauchfull air maill gottin on the secund or midmest tyme wes  
 25 sister Issobell etc And forther the succeding to *the* send to rom  
 croun of kingdomes hes na divisioun of partaige, as out of scot-  
 the successioun of airis feimell hes to the inheritance land be *com-*  
 of subiectis, and utheris private persones dois be *mand of the*  
*commoun* law or lawis of this cuntrie, As that lerned sex regentis  
 30 reverend fathir Johne [Leslie] bischope of Rose hes and *counsall*  
 declaired in his buik and treatese tuicheing the richt of scotland /  
 tytill and Interese alsweill of the moist nobill and Quha eftir  
 excellent princes Marie quene of Scotland his maiesties mony *pro-*  
 darrest guidame, as of his *bmquhill* darrest father babill and  
 evident ob-  
 rectionis and  
 ressonis *pro-*  
 ponit in *this*  
*mater,* and  
 refuting of  
 all replyis  
 obtenit de-  
 creit in the  
 bruce fa-  
 vouris vid.  
 Nicolaus 4.  
 193 paip.  
 Nota *the* de-  
 creitall.<sup>2</sup>]

<sup>1</sup> "sister" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. pp. 184 & 185, *infra*.

Sygmund :  
 Scaccia De  
 Judiciis  
 Causarum.  
 C. 9. N.  
 1718. vide  
 An Nepos



praeferatur  
et Masculus  
ex Masculo  
praeferatur  
Masculus ex  
femina et  
quare.  
N. 1717.  
Lib. 2.<sup>1</sup>

1584.

of all wirthiest memorie, and thair succeding to the  
croun of England Conforme to *the* lawes and statutes  
of the samin kingdome Quhilk treateis he caused to  
be Imprinted in scottis langaige At Rowan in france  
The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth fourescoir 5  
and foure 3eir<sup>is</sup>, Compyled and publisched lang of  
befoir in lating with thir predictionis and propheticall  
prognosticationis following :

## Maria Scotorum Regina

1566

10

## Jacobus .6. Scotorum Rex.

Increase of blise espected long  
in brytan wes begoune :  
quhen suche a mother did bring furth  
with so guid hap a sonne. 15  
Throuch princleie grace and pietie  
greit is the motheris fame.  
The king hir sone doith 3eild mucche hoip  
to Imitate the same.  
All britan Ile (dissentionis over past) 20  
In peace and faith will cum <sup>2</sup> to at *the* last.

This on nawyse I could omit unrenewed and put in  
memorie, seing these predictionis, hes takin sa guid  
effect in his umqu<sup>h</sup>ill maiesties darrest fatheris [maist]  
sacreit persone and appeirandlie (be godis grace) and 25  
his hienes that now regnnes his darrest sones estab-  
lischeing will be performed throw all this Ile of greit  
Brytan to the posteritie heireftir etc.

The authour<sup>is</sup> exclamatioun heiranentis

O moist mychtie and Incomparabill Monarche, 30

<sup>1</sup> This marginal note is written in a later hand.

<sup>2</sup> "grow" in University Library copy.

that had the presaiage and lang expected guid suc-  
cese of thy godlie Lyfe, and wirthie deidis, Reviled  
writin and foirtauld the warray 3eir of thy moist  
happie birth aige, and many hundreth 3eir is a befoir,  
5 quhome god eternall be his all *omnipotent* poware  
and providence had sa miraculuslie, defended, keiped,  
and preserved, frome sa mony *dangeris* perrellis and  
Inconvenientis evin in thy darrest hienes motheris  
vome, and oftymes sence. quhais hevinlie devyne  
10 wisdome frome above had Indewed with all guid  
godlie giftis and graces (quhilkis thow used a richt)  
as his awin elected chosin thryse anoynted lieutenent  
heir on erth suld nocht this 3it ! now eftir the perform-  
ance be remembred ? (3ea) and the mair recent  
15 memorie thair of eftir thy deceise be continewed [now]  
to this warldis end, and schorte approcheand secund  
*cuming* of that greittest king of all kingis, quhair  
than thair thow sall ressave thy last rewaird and  
croun of all maist excellent and Immortall glorie  
20 with unspeikable maiestie that nather the ee hes  
sene, the eare hes hard, nor any tung or langaig can  
expresse. Amen. A.B.

Now am I detbund and obleist be the faith and  
treuth of my allegiance dewitifullie addetted to oure  
25 umquhill maist gracious and clement soveran lord  
and king his maiestie James the sext be the grace  
of God lait king of Scottis, and thaireftir first be that  
Name king and [monarche] of greit Brytan ffrance,  
and Ireland, with all the Ilis and Ilandis appertening  
30 and belangand thairto defendare of the trew and  
Christiane faith etc. Quha restis with God amangis  
his blissed spreittis and holie angellis of all wirthiest  
memorie : heir to declair and recorde to the posteritie  
heireftir The forme and maner of his umquhill maiesties  
35 disease and seiknes quhairof he depairted this present

lyfe: his hienes maist godlie resolutioun and *con-*  
*fessioun* of the trew and Christiane religioun quhilkis  
 he professed and manteined during his lyfytyme / his  
 umquhill maisties guid and godlie fatherlie counsall,  
 advise and blissing with his gesture gevin to his 5  
 Fol. 285. darrest sone oure dred and sacreit soverane lord that  
 now regnneth: his umquhill maisties monitioun and  
 admonitioun gevin to his hienes Incaise he forȝet to  
 obey his fatherlie directioun and *command*; Togidder  
 with his umquhill maisties ressavng of the holie 10  
 and blissed sacrament and Ewcharist of thankis  
 geving in confirmatioun of the premissis ane schorte <sup>1</sup>  
 tyme befor his deceis The place day and houre thairof /  
 Quhilk declaratioun and recorde, amangis all the  
 monumentis of these his hienes kingdomes and domi- 15  
 nionis, or ellis quhair is maist wirthiest to be had in  
 memorie and Imitated be all kingis princes and  
 utheris quhatsumevir heireftir: And thairfoir I have  
 maist exquisiteitlie remarked and trewilie reported the  
 samin and wordis thairof as followes. His umquhill 20  
 maisties disease wes ane certane fevare and his  
 phisitians war of opinioun that it wes nocht deidlie,  
 24. martii bot upoun furisday in the morning the twentie fourt  
 1625. day of marche The ȝeir of god Ane thowsand sex  
 hundreth twentie fywe ȝeiris his maistie tuik sa soir 25  
 ane fuit that he sowned with it, quhairupoun he  
 send for his hienes that now regnneth his darrest  
 sone with samony of his counsalouris and bischopis  
 as war than at courte / And althocht his phisitianis  
 war still of opinioun that his disease wes nocht deidlie 30  
 ȝit his umquhill maistie tuik the *contrare* opinioun,  
 and wes weill resolved than to depairt this lyfe And  
 eftir conferrance had with his maistie [that now

<sup>1</sup> The University Library copy (fol. 180<sup>2</sup>) reads: "a lityll tyme befor his deceis / The tyme place and houre of his umquhill majesties maist godlie departing fra this present lyfe:"

regnneth] his darrest sone and his counsall That  
 reverend ffather George be the mercie of God Arche-  
 bischope of canterberrie Metropolitan of England <sup>surnamed</sup>  
 Asked his umquhyle maiesties leif and licence that <sup>Abbattis.</sup>  
 5 he mycht Inquyre ane thing at his hienes, *quhilk*  
 beand grantted The archibischopis grace intreatedd  
 his umquhill maiestie That it mycht pleis his hienes  
 To gif ane trew confessioun and testymonie of his  
 faith and religioun, *quhilk* he did speik in thir wordis  
 10 and termes / I tak 3ou all heir to beir witnes, that I  
 sall die in that religioun, *quhairin* I wes brocht up  
 in Scotland and *quhairin* I have continewed to this  
 day: That is in ane trew professioun of *that* worde  
*quhilk* Jesus christ himself did prech *quhill* he wes  
 15 upon the earth and *quhilk* wes delyvered be him to  
 his apostolis, and be *thame* dispersed throw the warld :  
 I am assured, that eftir this lyfe I salbe crowned in  
 the kingdome of heavin with that croun of glorie,  
 that Jesus christ my salvioure hes purchest by the  
 20 schedding of his precius bluid And knawes na uthir  
 way nor meanis to obtene *the* samin bot onlie be the  
 mereittis of his death and passioun / And than luing  
 to his deir sone. he sayeth to him as followes. Charles  
 this lord Jesus Christ in quhome my onlie truist and  
 25 confidence is quho knawes the secreittis of all mennis  
 hartis dois knaw, and 3oure self can beir me witnese  
 how cairfull I have bene in instructing and bringing  
 3ow up in the professioun of this trew religioun?  
 And thairfoir Insafar as ane king and ane father hes  
 30 poware to *command* advise <sup>1</sup> thair chyld heir I desyre  
 3ow, that during the haill course of 3oure lyfe 3e go  
 on in the profession and mantening of this religioun  
 3ea evin to the haysarde of 3our croun 3our lyfe and  
 all thingis erthlie besyde In doing quhairof I leif

<sup>1</sup> The University Library copy reads: "hes poware and *com-*  
*mand* to advise."





## Vox populj.

The voce of the puir *commoun* peopillis cryes

Auch allace vo is ws that wantis him for *quhen* we  
 had him, we knew nocht, [with] quhat guid godlie  
 5 giftis and graces he wes indewed with. ffull of wis-  
 dome, Cheritie and pacience with peace, pitie, and  
 piætie : luifare of all equitie and iustice, Ay haittand  
 and abhorrand the wicked and vicius all his dais,  
 evir gevand lawde / and prases to god and his worde,  
 10 And sua wes his blissed and happie end. Allace,  
 Allace, Allace for the want of him etc.

The authouris prase and *commendatioun* of Fol. 286.  
 his umquhyle moist sacreit Majestie : King  
 James *the* sext of all wirthiest memorie etc.

15 Ane king trayned up, of long experience  
 In wisdom, piætie, and with pacience,  
 Luifare of justice, and of all equitie  
 Inclyned to peace, and full of Cheritie  
 Richt lerned wes, weill skeild in everie thing :  
 20 and sua wes called, the *scollaris* and *poettis* king  
 Auld prophesies befor foirtauld, how he  
 ffra bruce succeded in the nynt degrie :  
 To richt of Brytan Ilis, so trewlie sayis,  
 (that he Injquitie haitted all his dayis)  
 25 quhair evir that marbill fatell cheir is fund  
 the Scottis sall bruik that land, as native grund.  
 And forther moir, to his lawde and commend  
 Godis Name and worde ay prased, sua wes his blist end.<sup>1</sup>

*Extremum ultimum vale*

30 A.B. Edinburgensis

*ffinis coronat opus*

<sup>1</sup> In the University Library copy a number of the above lines are omitted, and the last one reads :—

“Godis name and worde, he evir did commend  
 and sua he maid ane guid and godlie end.”

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun concerning the premissis abonespecified etc.

It is writtin that the nynt of the twelt precious stones (quhilk prefigure the twelf trybis) is called Auchlemauch Alias Amethyst (that stemmis bluid) by anno- 5  
tatioun and interpritatioun is als mucche to say As God will keip saiff Evin so King James the sext beand the nynt precious or princle king In succeding fra the Bruce That hes succeded to this greit Ile of Brytan God keiped it saif all his tyme fra bluid 10  
schedding and stemmyng and stanching thair of : ffor his umquhill maiestie succeding as said is in the Numer nynt, quhilk Nynt figoure of Numer Includis and comprehendis all the rest of the figouris without Sipheris. So did his umquhyll maiestie includ and 15  
comprehend all guid godlie peciabill virtuis giftis and graces in government of his peopill and subiectis etc.

Item, the tent precious stone is called Tharsis alias Christoleit by notatioun or interpretatioun Is to say 20  
As the sea in the sone bemis is goldin And as the sea in troupe is afflictioun in alligorie Evin so King Charles the first of that Name Oure most gratius soverane lord and king succedand to his umquhill father in the tent degrie to this Ile of greit Brytan 25  
Invironed or composed all abone on Ilk pairt be the sea Is and will procequite afflictioun (in allegorie) be godis grace Aganis all the assistaris that persequitis the trew and faithfull Christianis unjustlie : Quhilk god grant for his almychtie mercie saik. 30  
Amen. A.B. vid. D. Brochtoun in his treatese dedicate to his umquhill maiestie Anentis the twelf precious stones : As also vid. The treatese sett furth be that famous lerned clerk Patrik hay of Naughtoun

Tuiching the Numeris of Nynt and tent dedicate to his maiestie that now regnes.

This far permitted I returne to my formare purpose That oure umquhill sacreit soverane lord, and  
5 now his maiesties darrest sone succeding to these his hienes kingdomes and dominionis ar sett furtht be the treatises of these moist ancient and famous writtaris thair of Ranulph glanvile quha wrait in the  
tyme of [the] nobill king henrie the secund of the  
10 lawes and custoumes of the realme of England, beand than and also in the tyme of king Richarde the first the principall and cheif counsalour [and justice] of the samin king As lykewyis be the famous iusticiare ffortiscue in his buik quhilk he wrait beand Chan-  
15 cellare of England for the tyme De laudibus legum anglie As also be that lerned historiogropher Polidor that wrait in the nobill king henrie the sevint his tyme be the institutionis and instructionis of these wirthie vyse salamonick kingis and mony utheris of  
20 befor and thaireftir that hes writtin sensyne / etc. This befor set down beand considerred I proceid forther to the bruces successioun. That Robert bruce 3oungeare compeditour to Johne balyoll sone to the said Robert bruce eldare, quhilk Robert bruce 3oungeare  
25 thaireftir maryed Martha comptes and heretrice of Carrik, and begat upoun hir the valient and victorious king of Scotland King Robert the first called erle of Carrik, quha wes the rychtius King of Scotland, and that be the determinatioun of the declaration of the  
30 decretall foirsaid, and of richt and law succeded thairto As sone [and air] to the said Robert his father compeditour to the said John balyoll Sua that the

in prologo suo eiusdem lib. fol. 1. et 2. dict. Ranulph vid. giraldum cambrin. [de Vallie] vid. stat. vallie in mag. cart.

ffortisc. de leg. ang. c. 7<sup>1</sup> et 8. Ed. 4. 19. 32. 2 hen. 6. 51. of pinsonis print.

Pol. 26. [et] lib. 8. et 15. flo. histor. anno domini 1208. lib. 16<sup>3</sup> in fin. et lib. 21. in initio.

King Robert the first Called erle [of] Carrik.

<sup>1</sup> "17" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "33" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> "26" in University Library copy.



saidis John and Eduarde balyollis *the* father and *the* sone war baith usurparis of *the* croun of Scotland, and war Intrused thairin ffor *the* caussis and ressones foirsaidis etc.

Fol. 287.                      Annotation or collectionn of the authour Con- 5  
cerning *the* premissis foirsaidis.

fol. 322.    fforther it is to be remembred that maister Baldred  
bisset of Stobhall in perth schyre in anguse besyde  
Camsay ane lerned laware for the tyme with<sup>1</sup> send  
out of Scotland to Rome with the ambassadouris be 10  
command of the sex Regentis and counsale of Scot-  
land; quhair eftir mony probabill and evident obiectionis  
and ressones proponed in this mater and re-  
fuitting of all douttis, obtened decreit in the bruces  
favouris / ffindand that propinquier in gradu debet 15  
succedere, And Bruce beand in uno gradu stirpiti  
propinquier / viz. David erle of hunttingtoun the first  
degrie / Issobell his midmest dochter, the second degrie /  
Robert bruce youngare hir sone the thrid degrie / Item  
the said david erle of hunttingtoun *the* first degrie 20  
Margaret his eldest dochter the second degrie / Dorva-  
gilla hir dochter procreat betuix Alane lord of gallo-  
way and hir the thrid degrie, Johnne balyoll hir sone  
the fourt degrie ut in fol. 283 foirsaid And sua in  
*that* respect the bruce wes preferred to the balyoll 25  
As the doctouris of france To wit .D. Silinys<sup>2</sup> / D.  
Reverius de Senis. D. Severius<sup>3</sup> de florentia and mony  
utheris had concluded and at lenth declaired in the  
decretaill foirsaid *Quhilk the* said Maister Baldred  
extracted and is called Processus Baldredus eftir his 30  
name, and wes registrate in Scoticronicon or plus-  
cardenis cronicle heir in Scotland As *the* samin beiris

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, wes.

<sup>2</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>3</sup> See note, vol. iii.

Makand mentioun of the doctouris of Serbonis College  
of pareis in france quhais opinioun wes had thairto.  
Albeit the Inglis writtaris sic as Johnne fokis that  
writtis the buik of marteris, quha Alleges and callis  
5 the said proces to be writtin be ane called Bissoeto,  
and thairby wald suppres and Misconstruct the iust  
sentence and meaning thairrof, As holingsched, Maister  
ffabiane, and siclyke uthir englis writtaris dois and  
wald do: Bot to refute thair malice in this poynt  
10 Referris to the said procese Called Baldredus procese  
*quhilk* I suld have inserte in this my rolment de  
verbo in verbum gif I mycht have had the samin,  
And thairfoir hes registrate this far in remembrance  
sen forther I could nocht have the authentik extract  
15 thairrof And sua precedand to my formare purpois  
*quhair* I left. vid. fol. 35. heirefter. et 39.

[96.] The foirsaid Johnne balyoll usurpare *pretend*-  
and him to be the fourescoir sextent scottis king  
began his *pretendit* regnne The 3eir of god ane thow- 1293.  
20 sand Twa hundreth fourescoir threttene 3eiris / he  
wes ane vane glorious man littill respecting the weill  
of this cuntrie onlie Incensed with pryde and desyre  
to governe and reule nocht beand abill nor meit thair-  
foir 3it intrusand him self in auctoritie be assistance ;  
25 he had nocht fullie regnned foure 3eiris, quhen he  
wes expelled and left Scotland departed thairfra to  
the pairtis of ffrance quhair he deceissed lang *thair*-  
eftir in exyle / And king Robert *the* first wes ressavd [Robert 1.]  
and crowned king of Scotland The 3eir of god ane .1306.  
30 thowsand thrie hundretht sex 3eiris.

[99.] Edwarde balyoll sone to the said Johne usur-  
pare *pretendand* tytill to the croun of Scotland be  
assistance Intrused him self as the fourescoir and  
nynetent scottis king The 3eir of god ane thowsand 1332.

1330. thrie hundreth threttie and twa ȝeiris / King David  
 the second king Robert the first his sone the foure-  
 scoir [and] aughtene scottis king beand admitted and  
 crowned [king] of befor In the ȝeir of god ane thow-  
 sand thrie hundretht and threttie ȝeiris: Quhais 5  
 regentis Expelled *the* said Edward usurper And estab-  
 lished the said king David the second in his awin  
 kingdome of Scotland etc. vid. fol. 35. Anent *the*  
 originall begynning of the Stewartis and thair succes-  
 sioun to his umquhill maiestie king James the sext 10  
 his tyme of all wirthiest memorie And his darrest  
 sone oure dred soverane lord that now regnneth etc.

Pace and concorde generis prosperitie  
 and fra prosperitie ? procedis riches :  
 and fra Riches Cummis pryde and vanitie 15  
 and pryde bringis furth discorde and stryfe excese  
 and discorde is the cause of wear exprese,  
 and fra the crowall wear cummis povertie  
 And ay fra povertie procedis meiknes  
 ffra meiknes cummis, pace and tranquillitie etc. 20

Fol. 288. 1. I have devyded the choronologie of the ane  
 hundreth and Nyne<sup>1</sup> scottis kingis and princes of  
 Scotland in *four* sortis, The first ar these that war  
 godlie and guid Justiciaris quha be thame selfis insti-  
 tute and maid lawes: or *uthervyise* caused writ or 25  
 Imprint, the ordinances actis and statutis of thair  
 moist nobill progenitouris with thair awin and these  
 ar to be fundin set down in the prologe or preface  
 of *this* buik direct be me the authoure to ȝow the  
 godlie redaris Begynnand fol. 20. and endand fol. 44. 30

2. The second sorte of kingis and princes of Scot-  
 land ar these, that war fundatouris and erectaris of

<sup>1</sup> "aucht" in University Library copy.

religious places within thair dominionis of the kingdome of Scotland for the tyme, appoynttaris and mortifiaris of landis rentis & Levingis thairto, And these ar specialiie and particularlie mentionate in the  
 5 thrid buik [or divisioun] of this [my] wark and my epistoll heireftir sett down direct be me to 3ow heir-  
 anentis begynnand fol. 245. and endand fol. 292.

3. The thrid sorte ar these kingis and princes of Scotland that for the manteinance and defence of  
 10 this thair native kingdome and cuntrie fredome and liberties thereof war moved to wearis, and athir died or war victorious in battellis And these ar expressed in the Cataloge befor mentionate begynnand fol. 271. and endand. 277.

15 4. Togidder with the fourt and last sorte of these kingis and princes of Scotland that war Inclyned to greid and crowell tirannie, Or uthirwyise war uniust intrusaris and wrangus usurparis of the croun of Scotland to *thaim* selfis Begynand fol. 278. and  
 20 endand fol. 283.

The causis that hes moved me the authoure to devyde and digest thir kingis and princes of [*this* kingdome of] Scotland My native cuntrie in this forme of Methode ar many: bot specialiie that the  
 25 posteritie heireftir trew and faithfull liegis *quhat*-*sume*vir and utheris *present* and to cum May know how cairfull and diligent oure godlie lauchfull kingis and princes hes bene, To institute mak and devulgate thair lawes and statutis *Quhilk* suld move ws to  
 30 luif honoure and obey thame as oure lawes and law makaris according to oure bundin dewitie of alle-  
 geance etc.

Secundlie that [all] guid kingis princes and nobilitie



may Imitate and follow thair [maist] nobill and ancient foirbearis in thair godlie and cheritabill liberalitie be sic erectionis and mortificationis (now sua sacralegiouslie undone delapidated and exhausted) and to remedie *the* samin in tyme cuming gif it [may] 5 be possabill.

Thrid[lie] that all guid [trew] Loveing subiectis and utheris may knaw heirby how curagious, valjeant and victorious oure iust lauchfull kingis princes and foirbearis hes bene, That spared *nethir* thair lyves 10 nor substance in the mantenance and defence of *this* thair Native kingdome and cuntrie [liberties and fredome thair of,] fra the unjust Invasionis and persuit of sua mychtie and pusant persewaris in sa mony crowall and bludie battellis, Eftir sa mony over- 15 thraves 3it constantlie and curagiouslie perseveirand to the end of victorie that heireftir (gif neid beis) we may be all incuraged to supplie & insist with oure iust and lawchfull kingis and princes, as we salbe *commanded*, alsweill in oure bodies, as in oure 20 [guidis] landis and substance heireftir in tyme cuming etc.

ffourtlie and last that we may acknowlege the gudnes of god, quha had sa miraculuslie preserved his umquhill moist gracious and clement Maiestie 25 his hienes darrest father and his soverane maiestie that now regnnes his darrest sone Oure soverane lordis sacreit persones gevin and put all these [his] dominionis in the soveranitie of thair [onlie sacreit] persones (without straik of sworde) *quhairanentis* sa 30 mony crowell bludie battellis sic weir and loithsum hostilitie samony sindrie bandis and allyances could nevir of befor bind nor knytt togidder That thairfoir we all as it war in the unitie of ane bodie, and

under the obedience of ane heid may gif thankis  
 and honoure to god with prase, and obedience to his  
 moist sacreit maiestie oure dred soverane lord that  
 now regneth daylie and continewallie prayand for  
 5 his hienes preservatioun and continewance of his  
 [maist] nobill and sacreit persone with his quene  
 princes thair posteritie and royall progenie with thair  
 successioun in luif and feir of god And that it may  
 please the devyne wisdom of the almychtie [god] To  
 10 defend and keip thame fra the wicked sorte of covet-  
 tuous gredie and crowell tirannis unjust Intrusaris and  
 wrangous usurparis, to the glorie of god and conforte  
 of [ws] all thair trew and obedient subiectis : Amen.  
 A.B.

15 [Annotatio] To the christiane reidaris

Godlie and christiane reidaris I have [wreittin and]  
 insert heirin the numeris of the monestories of Abba-  
 cies priories, and utheris befor specified, thair ordouris  
 and foundatouris, Nocht in commemoratioun of thair  
 20 superstitious Idolatrie, bot to schaw the birnand and  
 greit zeall (Idand and erdant as any fyre) that kingis,  
 princes and nobill men had in tyme of Ignorance of  
 religioun, and may be ane remarkabill <sup>1</sup> memoriall  
 to thame now a dais, quhen as the blissed evangell  
 25 is sa cleirly and trewly preiched to Imitate and  
 follow *thair* foirbearis godlie and cheritabill liberalitie :  
 Allace for pitie <sup>2</sup> that sa notable and sua magnifick  
 buildingis and foundationis of kirkis pallacies hospitallis  
 masendewes rentis and levingis suld have bene sa  
 30 raschellie and timerariouslie demolished destroyed and  
 cassin down, zeal and sa sacralegiouslie delapidate  
 vaisted and spended Institute & erected for sa godlie

<sup>1</sup> "greit" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "pietie" in University Library copy.

Anathema  
Galla i. v.  
8 et 9. id  
est the  
greit curse  
of God . . .  
wblit and  
twyis re-  
peitted.<sup>1</sup>

guid causis and uses to *the* sustentatioun of the kirk,  
scoillis, puir, Cheritabill and godlie warkis, the inlaik  
quhair of Causis god to be greitlie offended with ws ;  
And als we may persave heirby, how that godles  
oppressouris, and crowall tarrantis ar punished be 5  
Miserabill and tragicall endis : And how *that* godlie  
and virtuous kingis princes and Magistrattis of nobilitie  
depairtis peciabilie prasing god ; and that eftir this  
lyfe *thair* memories may be renowned be sa notabill  
edificationis and mortificationis to the glorie of God 10  
and supporte of his kirk and distressed memberis  
thairof, as this haill warld may considder, and how  
thir endis preiches and teiches to ws the exampillis  
thairof. Behauld heir how specialle it is to be re-  
membred and remarked, That Donald *the* sevint sur- 15  
named bayne, eftir the deceis of his brother king  
Malcolm the thrid, called Canmoir and Sanct Mar-  
garett his quene *quha* first founded and erected the  
abacie of Dunfermeling in fothrik, and Abbacie alias  
called the priorie of Durholm ; They regned in the 20  
3eir of god Ane thowsand fyftie sevin 3eiris the space  
of twentie nyne 3eiris or thairby / Lyke as Mathilda  
[or Maldie] called bona thair dochter and quene of  
England spous to henrie the first of that name king  
of England surnamed bew cleir founded and erected 25  
*the* kirk of carleill The said Donald usurped the  
croun of Scotland aganist his said brotheris thrie  
lauchfull sones Edgare / Alexander the first surnamed  
ferce, and King David the first called Sanct David  
The said Donald usurpare maid him self king of 30  
Scotland first In *the* 3eir of god ane thowsand foure-  
scoir threttene [3eiris], and in the first 3eir of his  
*pretended* regne wes expelled and put thairfra be  
Duncan the secund the said King Malcolme the thrid

<sup>1</sup> Written on margin of folio, part of which has been cut off in binding the volume.

- his bastarde sone Quhilk Duncan haifand lykwyise  
 usurped to him self the said croun of scotland In  
 defraude foirsaid maid him self king In the 3eir of  
 god ane thowsand fourescoir and fourtene 3eiris Maist 1094.
- 5 Miserable and tragicallie ended, and wes slane be  
 Makpendare the thayne of the Mernis a littill eftir  
 the first 3eir foirsaid of his pretended regne Lyke as  
 alsua the said Donald the sevint in the 3eir thaireftir  
 Ane thowsand fourescoir and sextene 3eiris or thairby 1096.
- 10 haifand gevin the north and west Ilis of Scotland to  
 the King of Norroway to assist him to attene agane  
 to the croun of Scotland he wes takin captive be the  
 said king Edgare his brotheris sone baith his eis put  
 out and died *rycht* Miserable, eftir he had lyne ane
- 15 lang space continewallie in maist vyle prison Low  
 heir the Miserabill and tragicall end of thir twa  
 croll oppressand usurparis, eftir aythir of thame  
 had procured the deserved slauchter Ilk ane of  
 utheris: quhair as be the contrare thaireftir King
- 20 Malcolmes foirsaidis thrie lauchfull sones *cummand*  
 to the croun of thair awin kingdome And first the  
 said King Edgare In the 3eir of god Ane thowsand Fol. 290.  
 fourescoir and aughtene 3eiris haifand regned Nyne .1098.  
 3eiris Ane guid and a victorious<sup>1</sup> king he founded
- 25 and caused build the priorie of Coldinghame in the  
 merse and deceist peciabillie without successioun gottin  
 of his awin bodie: As also King Alexander the first  
 surnamed ferce be resson of his curagious magnani-  
 mitie, and fortitude in *summ*are iustice succeded to
- 30 his said brother. In the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane .1107.  
 hundreth and sevin 3eiris Ane verray guid valient  
 and curagius prince. he founded and caused build  
 the Abbacie of Scone in gawrie besyde perth, and  
 Sanct Colmes Inche Called Emonia with lochtay ane
- 35 Cell of Scone; he erected the priorie of Sanctandris

<sup>1</sup> "virtuous" in University Library copy.



haifand the Iland of the May now called pettinveme because it wes transported thairto, and *the* Iland of Levin; portmook, and Monymaill in fyffe Cellis thairof he departed in peax without successioun gottin of his awin bodie [the sevintene 3eir of his regnne]: 5  
 Lykeas alsua thaireftir king David the first A godlie religious virtuous and [richt] valient king for the quhilk he wes renowmed and called holie Sanct David [King] Malcolme the thrid his 3oungest lauchfull sone succeded to the croun of Scotland eftir the deceis 10  
 .1124. foirsaid of his said twa brether In the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth twentie and four 3eiris. and haifand regnned twentie nyne 3eiris; he founded and caused build sindrie of the foirsaidis abbacies sic as the abbacie of halyrudhouse called Sancte cruces 15  
 besyde Edinburgh / The abbacie of Kelso in tevyotdaill; haifand *the* priorie of Lesmahago in clydisdaill Cell thairof / The abbacie of Jedburgh haifand the priorie of restennet in anguse Cell thairof Cannabie in annerdaill and priories of blantyre in clyddisdaill 20  
 Cellis thairof / The abbacie of Melrose in teviotedaill haifand the priorie of Mauchlene in Cwnighame Cell thairof The abbacie of Drumdranan in galloway / The abbacie of Cambuskenneth besyde streviling / The abbacie of Kynlos in Murray The abbacie of 25  
 newbottill besyde Dalkeith in louthiane / Reedified helped and caused build, The abbacie of Dunfermling in fothrik quhilk his umquhill father erected and founded haifand the priorie of urquharde in murray Cell thairof / Also *the* said holie King David founded 30  
 and caused build The abbacies of holme Cultrane holme [in] cummerland with twa religious places at new castell in [Northumerland]<sup>1</sup> The ane quhairof appeiris to be haly Iland be eist bervik in northumerland] the ane of Sanct benedictis ordoure, The uther 35

<sup>1</sup> "Morthlumberland" in Advocates' Library copy.

of quhyte monks. Item he founded and caused build the Nunries of south bervik haifand gullane in lowthiane Tresfontannis in lambermur? Elbotthill in the merse And the Nunries besyde newcastell at  
5 tynmouth Cellis thairof / Lyke as also the said holie King David Erected founded and caused build ffoure bischoprikis Rose brechin Dumblane and Dunkeld, And caused transporte the bischopis seat of Abirdene fra Murthlak to auld abirdene Ordaning and gevand  
10 thairto greit landis rentis and possessionis All out of *the* patrimonie of the croun of Scotland ut in fol. 199.

The said King David possest Northummerland Cumberland westmurelandis and hunttingtoun he maryed the heretrix of *the* foirsaid landis Called  
15 Mauldie dochter to Waldosius erle of northummerland gottin on Juditha the dochter of willame the conquerour king of england quhairupoun followed greit trublis, sindrie Incursionis and many bludie battellis for the homaige alledged thairfoir / Item in the tyme  
20 of king stevin of England, the said King David repaired the toun of Carleill with wallis, his maiesties sone prince henrie deceissed *witht* greit lamentatioun of the haill realme haifand thrie sones and thrie dochtiris The said holie King David Caused malcolme  
25 (eldest sone to *the* said prince henrie that lait had deceissed) to be declared prince of Scotland / Thaireftir *the* said King David past to Northumerland ; and maid Williame his secund Nephu erle thairof, quha thaireftir succeded to the croun of Scotland  
30 and wes king / Eftir that the said King David went to Carleill *quhair* he maid henrie called the empyrce hir sone than prince of Ingland (thaireftir wes king) knycht Takand his aith, that he suld nevir persew or Invaid nor seik richt or tytill to northumerland  
35 Cummerland westmurland nor hunttingtoun frome the Impyre and dominioun of Scotland : And thair-

eftir the said holie king david deceissed at Carleill  
 beand greitlie honoured and beloved of all his subiectis  
 and nyctbouris maist famouslie in peace haifand  
 sene his awin nobill famous and renowmed greit  
 posteritie befor his deceis that succeded eftir him : 5  
 And as ane godlie father hes ay maist *commounlie*  
 guid and godlie afspring and posteritie : Sua succeded  
 to him his Nephu <sup>1</sup> The foirsaid king Malcolme the  
 fourte called the madin or virgen because he nevir  
 maryed and keiped *continuell* chestitie ane guid godlie 10  
 and ane meik king he began to regnne in the 3eir of  
 [1153.] god Ane thowsand ane hundreth fyftie thrie 3eiris,  
 and regnned twelf 3eiris in *continewall* chestitie nocht  
 in wanttones and chalmering bot maist godlie devoitlie  
 and religiouslie occupyed or exercesed in founding 15  
 and causing build of that fair and exceding greit  
 Monument of the abbay and abbacie of Cowper in  
 anguse (as the [auld] Rewynous wallis thairof 3it dois  
 schaw) and the Nunries of Manvell besyde Lynlythqw,  
 and depairted this lyfe quyetlie and peciablie in the 20  
 feir of god as his [godlie] foirbearis did with greit  
*commendatioun* [of the warld] and prase of all his  
 subiectis and nyctbouris : Eftir him succeded his  
 said brother king Williame called *the* lyoun because  
 of his greit strenth and fortitude the ane hundreth 25  
 Fol. 291. thrie scoir sext scottis king [Ane] richt [guid] valient  
 and richt curagius [king], quha began to regnne in  
 1165. the 3eir of god Ane thowsand ane hundreth thriescoir  
 and fywe 3eiris, he maryed Emergarda the erle of  
 Bewmontis dochter he founded and caused build, 30  
 that greit and maist magnifik Abbay and abbacie of  
 Abirbrothok in anguse haifand ffyvie in buchane Cell  
 thairof Lykeas his quene erected founded and caused  
 build the abbay and abbacie of Balmerinoche in fyffe /  
 And in lykemaner the said king Williame founded 35

<sup>1</sup> "oy" in University Library copy.

- and caused build the burgh of Perth Eftir the destruction and demolishing of *the* castell of Bertha be enundatioun and suddan spait of watteris In the 3eir of god Ane thousand twa hundreth and ten 3eiris .1210.
- 5 or thairby And gaif his pallace At abirdene quhair upoun thaireftir wes erected and builded the trinitie freiris thairof with *confirmatioun* of sindrie utheris landis *rentis* and possessionis to the bischoprie of abirdene ut in fol. 199. endand .206. And haifand
- 10 regned fourtie nyne 3eiris They baith departed peciablie this lyfe prasing god and haifand greit *Commendatioun* of *this* warld: As king Alexander the secund thair sone did quha regned <sup>1</sup> in the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth and fourtene .1214.
- 15 3eiris and regned threttie fyve 3eiris ane guid and godlie king quha founded and caused build the priorie of Pluscarden in murray he past at the leist send in france Renewed and confirmed that ancient leage and band with Lues than king of ffrance In the
- 20 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth and fourtie 1240. 3eiris or *thairby* And eftir him succeeded his sone king Alexander the thrid In the 3eir of god Ane 1249. thowsand twa hundreth fourtie nyne 3eiris. Ane guid curagious hardie and [richt] stout king he founded
- 25 and caused build the croce kirk of Peblis; and eftir he had vanquised and win the battell At Larkgis ane paroche kirk or clauchan toun on *the* sea coist foiranentis Arran and buit / Alexander the secund of the stewartis of quhome ar disceded the stewartis,
- 30 and erlis of the house of Lennox [wes] lieutennent and helpare to win this battell the thrid day of august The 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth thrie- scoir and thrie 3eiris Contrare Acho king of norroway *quha* that samyn 3eir died in Orkney And the Scottis
- 35 beand victorius Aganis him Magnus the fourt king

vid. fol. 35.  
anent the o-  
riginall and  
successioun  
of the  
Stewartis.  
.1263.  
3 augustii  
fol. 35.

<sup>1</sup> "began to regne" in University Library copy.



- of Norroway sone to *the* said Acho maid peace and  
 concorde with *the* said king Alexander the thrid In  
 1266. the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth thriescoir  
 sex 3eiris And renuned quytclamed discharged and  
 overgaif all rycht and tytill that he or his successouris 5  
 mycht have or pretend to *the* foirsaidis Ilis of Scot-  
 land *quhil*kis the said Donald the sevint usurpare  
 had [maist] wranguslie disponit of befor As *the* con-  
 tract maid thairanentis at mair lenth proportis: And  
 the place foirsaid *quhair* the said battell wes strukin 10  
 and *quhair* maist occisioun and slauchter of danis  
 war slane wes ordaned to be maid ane hospitall for  
 puir folkis in tyme cuming: *Quhilk* contract of  
 aggreance Contenand *the* said ordinance wes ratiffied  
 and confirmed be haquinus king of Norroway, the 15  
 first of that name To that victorious and renownmed  
 king Robert *the* first of *that* Name king of Scottis  
 .1312. In the 3eir of god / ane thowsand thrie hundreth and  
 twelf 3eiris. Lyke as [alsua] lang thaireftir all sowmes  
 thairin contened wes renuned and discharged sim- 20  
 pliciter be the contract of mariage maid betuix king  
 James *the* thrid & quene Margaret *the* onlie dochter  
 of Christianus *the* first of *that* Name king of Norro-  
 way / Denmark and Swadin The aucht day of Sep-  
 8 Septem- ber 1468. tember The 3eir of god ane thowsand four hundreth 25  
 thriescoir and aucht 3eiris / And in lykemaner that  
 discharge and acquittance wes nocht onlie ratiffied  
 and confermed: bot alsua renewed thaireftir be *the*  
 .12. Maij. said Christianus the twelt day of Maij, The 3eir of  
 1469. god ane thowsand foure hundreth thriescoir and nyne 30  
 3eiris. And siclyke *the* said king James the thrid  
 24 ffebru- arii 1483. The twentie fourt day of ffebruare The 3eir of god ane  
 thowsand foure hundreth fourescoir and thrie 3eiris /  
 Commanded his ambassadouris be thair instructionis  
 send to the paip To desyre ane confirmatioun in the 35  
 best forme of the allyances and confiderationis betuix

oure said soveranis kingis of Scotland and the kingis  
of ffrance : And that *the* saidis Ambassadouris suld  
have the dowbill and transsumpt autentik under the  
seill of the Chancellare and bischope of glasgw : And  
5 inlykemaner that they suld Impetrate and desyre ane  
confirmatioun of the *convensionis*, *confiderationis* and  
bandis maid betuix the said King James the thrid  
and *the* said king of denmark of the donatioun and  
Impignoratioun of *the* landis of Orknay and Ȝetland,  
10 and of the perpetuall exoneratioun Renunciatioun  
and Discharge of the contributioun or annuitie of the Fol. 292.  
Ilis Eftir the forme of the saidis *convensionis* As *the*  
saidis instructionis beiris. Inserte in the actis of  
parliament Imprentted be Robert lekprevik act ane  
15 hundreth and ellevin, and left furth in the omitted  
actis as nocht Imprentted thaireftir In the said king  
James the thrid his threttent parliament foirsaid *the*  
said twentie fourt day of februarye The Ȝeir of god ane 1483.  
thowsand foure hundreth fourescoir thrie Ȝeiris foir-  
20 said, *quhilk* wes the last Ȝeir of the indictioun of  
Sixtus quartus the .216. paip or bischope of rome :  
quha began anno [domini] .1471. and ended in August  
.1484. beand paip .13 Ȝeiris and .4 dais, And Inno-  
centius octavus succeded in september .1484. wes  
25 paip .7 Ȝeiris .10. monethis and .27. dais. In quhais  
tyme *this* instructionis appeiris to have ressaved the  
ansuer etc.

And this far permitted be ȝoure wisdomes patience  
and audiance to be put in memorie : Thaireftir the  
30 said king Alexander the thrid be the fall of his horse  
at kingorne the threttie sevint Ȝeir of his regnne and  
Ȝeir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth fourescoir .1285.  
and ffyve Ȝeiris depairted this *present* lyfe in peax  
vid. fol. 283 prescript.

35 And sua be *this* choronologie and successioun ȝe  
may evidentlie knaw and perfytlie understand : that

ane guid and godlie lyfe makis ay ane happie and  
 holie end, as thir maist nobill kingis did: quhare as  
 be the contrare, the crowall tarrantis usurpand and  
 oppressand persequutaris maist *commounlie* makis ay  
 ane evill Miserabill and tragicall end, as thir twa 5  
 usurpand oppressouris Donald the sevint and Duncan  
 the secund did: God for his all greittest mercie  
 Christ Jesus saik keip and preserve all guid kingis,  
 princes and *uthiris* frome *the* lyke Amen A.B.

Heir endis the thrid buik of the erectionis and 10  
 numeris of all abbacies, priories monasteries  
 and cloisteris of religiis places *withtin* the  
 Kingdome of Scotland, kingis and princes  
 foundatouris and erectaris thereof with thair  
 Choronologie etc. 15

[And heireftir followis the fourt buik of sea Lawes.

Contenand the Admirall and sea lawis of *the* King-  
 domes of Scotland England and ffrance With the sea  
 lawes of Oleron Wisbe and *uthir* seafairing materis  
 Concerning admiralltie, With the causis quherefoir 20  
 they ar heirin registrate, as followis *witht the* annota-  
 tionis.

Pace and concorde, generis prosperitie  
 and fra prosperitie, procedis reches  
 and fra reches *cummis* pryde and vanitie 25  
 and pryde bringis furth discorde and stryfe exces  
 and discorde is the caus of wear expres  
 and fra *the* cruell wear *cummis* povertie  
 and ay fra povertie procedis meiknes.  
 fra meiknes *cummis* pace and tranquillitie.] 30

The fourt buik Of admirall and seæ lawes

Fol. 293.

Quha rewled first on the seæ, began schipping,  
used merchandice, & maid seæ lawis

Strabo writtis that Ninus king of Crete had the first  
5 reule on the sea, bot Diodorus sayis that Neptun had  
the Impyre of it afoir him, for he Inventted the rowing  
in bottis and maid ane Navy, and wes maid admirall  
of the sea be his father Saturnus : And plinie reportis,  
that king Erichtbras devysed boittis first, and caused  
10 Row in thame on the reid sea, Sum say they war  
ordaned be the troyianis in the Narrow seais called  
hillispontus, sum think they war Inventted in the  
Inglis seais, and war covered with ledder, or hydis  
of beistis : Demaus<sup>1</sup> was the first that used ony  
15 schipping quhen he sailed out of Egip unto grece  
as plinie recordis albeit sum suppoise it wes the  
samatrasianis, and uthir sum alleges *Atlas* first fand  
shipping, bot [to] speik the truth Noach wes *the*  
first that maid *the* schip or ark at godis command  
20 and directioun, *quhilk* wes the patrene *that* all utheris  
maid thair schippis boittis and barges thaireftir /  
Jason first maid the gallay, *quhilk* Sefostrias king of  
Egip used eftir him, And Ethius maid the barge with  
twa severall oiris on athir syde Amocles of Corinth  
25 caused thrie oiris on Ilk syde, and the Carthagianis  
caused foure oiris [row] on athir syde, And Nesithon  
of salinis<sup>2</sup> with fywe on Ilk syde, *quhilk* the romanis  
maid [in] the first battell punik / Lynagoras tira-  
cusam<sup>3</sup> devysit sex oiris on Ilk syde / hippius and

<sup>1</sup> "Danaus" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "Salamis" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> "Syracusan" in University Library copy.



tiron maid the first lichter for merchandice / the  
 Cerentie Inventted the hoy or gallioun / Penicens  
 the keill or demie bark as greit Cabar / Germannis  
 the boit of ane pece / Illirians the Cok boit or lichteris  
 The rodiens the brigantyne or flie boit Ciprians the 5  
 bark. Rutheris war fund be Copius, and the brod-  
 gores the platiens devysed Saillis Icarus fand, Albeit  
 Diadorus sayis it wes Acolus Dedalus fand the maist  
 and the Ree called the croce pece quhairunto *the*  
 saillis ar festynned / fferrie boittis the Atheniens or 10  
 salmonianis fand Cloise gallionis the trasianis fand /  
 The tirthenians devised the ankeris and Ewfabanus  
 maid thame with twa poyntis or flalles bot sum  
 refer it to Annacarsis, *quhilk* also Invented the  
 grappill Cabill or tacill of a schip / The steme of 15  
 the schip Piscus Inventted Tiphis fand *the* starne  
 and Ruther Ninus maid first battell on the  
 sea. etc.

Merchandice wes first Invented for furnessing men  
 of necessaris be way of exchange, bot eftir quhen 20  
 money wes cunzeit it wes moir for mennis preivate  
 wealth than for ony commoun proffett, And for *that*  
 cause Cicero callis it ane vyle and a servill craft ;  
 Albeit plutarche witnesis, that Thales, Solon, hipoc-  
 rates and plato frequented this arte. The Carta- 25  
 gianis founded it, as plinie writtis in *the* sevint buik  
 thairanent Bot Diadorus sayis that Mercurie fand  
 it And plinie in the tent buik sayis ; that liber uthir-  
 wyise called Dionesius Invented the thread of mer-  
 chandice ; and thairfoir it is to be thoct that the 30  
 Carthagiens lerned the craft of merchandice of Dione-  
 sius, bot *the* Ebrewis and Josephus vitnesis used  
 bying and selling in the tyme of Noy for Josephe wes  
 sauld to *merchendis* and caryed Into Egip The libianis  
 war first merceris and caryaris of stufe as factouris, 35

pedlaris or brokaris dois with ws : pol. virgil lib. 3.  
ca undecimo etc.

The Rode and Malta baith Ilandis cituate within  
the Mediteranian seas in that pairt thair of called  
5 the garpatt on the sea coist of Asia Minor over aganist  
Caria : the Induellaris *quhai*rof war maist famos for  
schipping [and sailling] and war the first makaris of  
sea lawes In the 3eir of god ane thowsand and twa 1002  
3eir is or thairby. The sea lawes of Oleron ane Iland  
10 cituate on the eist cost of france besyde Sanct mertynis  
aganist the mouth of carantie, and the marrest neir  
unto *the* entrie of the garantie. These sea lawes ar  
called l' roule de Oleron : The toun is Named Olon ;  
quhair the skilled skipper of sea lawes duellis : And  
15 these lawes war eftirwardis translated out of franche  
into Duche be thame of Visbe ane ancient toun In  
goithland besyde the vandellis in Swadin. vid. fol.  
319 et .320.

Alsua the Sea lawes of Scotland *contened* in the  
20 *majestie* ar als auld as ony uther lawes of the sea  
Except *the* sea lawes off Oleron and the roman sea  
lawes heireftir Cited of ffrance Moria and germanie.<sup>1</sup>  
ffor in king Alexander *the* secund his tyme the 94.  
scottis king act .25.<sup>2</sup> The 3eir of god ane thowsand 1214  
25 twa hundreth fourtene 3eir is Caused mak [his] sea  
lawes Befoir *the quhilk the* Romane Emperiouris  
quhairof the pandactis and Cod mentionatis quha began  
to mak new Sea lawes and statutis grounded upoun  
*the* foirsaid sea lawes of Rodianis In the 3eir of god  
30 ane thowsand thriescoir fyftene 3eir is Lykeas uthir .1075.  
nationis, and townis on the eist <sup>3</sup> coist added thair

<sup>1</sup> The University Library copy has, "ar auldare nor the Sea lawes  
of Oleron or ony uther Sea Lawes maid of befor except the  
Rodianes Sea lawes befor cited."

<sup>2</sup> "29" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> "Sea" in University Library copy.

ordinances thairto, as they of Marseillis in ffrance did  
 1162. in the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth thriescoir  
 twa 3eiris. And these of germanie in the 3eir of god  
 1186. Ane thowsand ane hundreth fourescoir and sex  
 3eiris: And these of Polonesis Called Morea In the 5  
 1200. 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth. And these  
 Off venis and commoun wealth thairof In the 3eir of  
 1215. god ane thowsand twa hundreth and fyftene 3eiris.  
 Fol. 294. And the emperiour of Constantinopill piliobeg in the  
 .1262. 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth thriescoir and 10  
 twa 3eiris / And Constantyne In the 3eir of god Ane  
 1270. thowsand twa hundreth thrie scoir and ten 3eiris.  
 And James King of arogon the samin 3eir. And  
 1340. petir King of Arogon In the 3eir of god ane thowsand  
 thrie hundreth and fourtie 3eiris / And these of 15  
 1434. Barcelona In the 3eir of god ane thowsand foure  
 hundreth threttie foure 3eiris Quhilkis sea lawes  
 beand all collected and amassed togidder ar observed  
 in the mediterraniæ seæ to *this* day and tyme:  
 bot the greit Oæsiæ *quhilkis* ar the scottis seais 20  
 Observis the lawes of Oleron or Visbie The scottis  
 sea lawes followes the samin allanerlie: and sua  
 the scottis sea lawes aggreand thairwith ar first  
 vid. fol. 299. et .300. anentis schip wraik et fol. 319  
 et .320. 25  
 heireftir Anentis the lawes of Oleron and Visbie  
 etc.

Alsua it is writtin be Josephus flavius, and utheris  
 sik lerned doctouris writtaris and exponaris of the  
 Mosicall lawes anentis the antiquities. Pol. virg. 30  
 David Origanus glasten. in his Ewfamirides and  
 rakning; and fabian that writtis of Concordances of  
 Corniclis hector boyes, and scoticronicon, als called  
 the Cornicle of pluscardie and Policronicon Inglisman  
 That Gathelus sone to Secrops king of Athenis in 35  
 grecia: eftir greit victories of weirfair maid in Mace-

donia and achia in grecia, And thaireftir haifand  
 vanquised the Ethiopianis in supporte of Pharo, and  
 wan thair principall Citie called Morea Obtened the  
 favouris of king pharo and his dochter *Scota* quhome  
 5 he gatt in Mariage with mony landis Schortlie thair-  
 eftir pharo died ; and ane uther pharo succeded that  
 opprest the Iseralites with servitude and tirannie  
 Gathelus and *Scota* his wyfe for eschewing the plaidgis  
 of Egip Come out thairof and maid provisoun for  
 10 all thingis necessar for schipping and sailling & Come  
 with his wyfe and equippage furth of Nilus by sea.  
 The 3eir of the world Twa thowsand foure hundreth  
 fyftie and thrie 3eiris And arryved at Numidia, and  
 thairfra with dangerous passage sailed throw the  
 15 straittis, and landed in that pairt than called Lusitania  
 and by his arryvell and Name now called Portgathall  
 alias Or Portugall (*quhilk* presentlie the king of Spaine  
 usurpis and alleges to be king thairof) And Gathelus  
 vanquised the barbarous inhabitantis of the said  
 20 land of lusitania ; and thair builded ane Citie on *the*  
 river Munda than called Brachare now named Barsa-  
 lana Thaireftir he with his quene Come to *the* north  
 pairtis thairof now called gallicia, quhair they caused  
 build ane uther toun, or citie named Brigance now  
 25 called Compostella and regnened thair in princle  
 dignitie and with authoritie institute and maid  
 lawes, and called *thair* peopill Scottis eftir his wyfes  
 Name Scotæ quha bur to him thair twa sones attaynis  
 beand twynnys viz. heber and hemicus They brocht  
 30 with thame the marbill chair furth of Egip *quhilk*  
 wes thaireftir transported to Ireland, quhair first  
 Symon brek wes crowned in the same chair The 3eir  
 of god befor christ Sex hundreth fyftie ane 3eiris  
 he regnened king of Ireland fourtie 3eiris ; quha wes

Gathelus  
 and *Scota*  
 first . . .  
 schipping in  
 the 3eir of  
 the world.<sup>1</sup>  
 .2453.

Symon brek  
 king of  
 Ireland  
 crowned be-  
 fore christ  
 birth.  
 .651.

<sup>1</sup> MS. cut away at edge of leaf.



lyniallie discended of *the* posteritie and successioun of  
 the Scottis afspring of the foirsaid Natioun of Gallicia  
 abonespecified And eftir Symon succeded to the  
 croun and kingdome of Ireland his sone ffanduf,  
 Eftir ffanduff, Ethion, Eftir Ethion succeded, Glawcus, 5  
 eftir glowcus succeded Nathasill; and eftir him  
 succeded Rothesay that Ile he first inhabit was called  
 eftir his Name Thaireftir fferquharde beand king of  
 the Scottis Ireland abonedesigned Send his sone  
 fferguse *the* first Scottis King with the marbill chear 10  
 heir in scotland The 3eir *that* this fferguse *the* first  
 scottis king was brocht furth of Ireland into Albion  
 or Scotland wes frome the regnne of Symon Brek in  
 Ireland twa hundreth and sextene 3eiris befoir christis  
 birth, and frome the *begynning* of the warld thrie 15  
 thowsand fyve hundreth and threttie 3eiris, befoir  
 this king fferguse the first his deceis *quhilk* wes afoir  
 Christ his incarnatioun thrie hundreth and ffywe  
 3eiris / The nobillis and subiectis of Scotland Condi-  
 scended and agreed that king fferguse and his 20  
 posteritie suld posses the croun of Scotland: Quhair-  
 upoun charteris and evidentis war grantted to him  
 and his successouris for evir etc. And quhen he wes  
 crowned Inaugurate and in full authoritie, and had  
 devyded all the landis of the kingdome of Scotland 25  
 by particulare Names of cheif Capitanis he Institute  
 and caused mak lawes to represe vyce And siclyke  
 caused build the castell of Berigone in lochquhaber  
*contigue* adjacent with lorne thaireftir and now called  
 Dunstaffaige quhair scottis kingis war buryed lang 30  
 thaireftir vid. fol. 248. Anentis the buryall of the  
 Scottis Kingis thair, and in the abbay of Icolmekill  
 and distructioun of Scone ut in fol. 247.

216 3eiris  
 befoir  
 christ his  
 incarna-  
 tioun.  
 And frome  
*the* warldis  
*begynning*  
 3530. And  
 fferguse  
 afoir  
 christis  
*cuming*  
 395.

Certane actis, statutis and ordinances of sea Fol. 295.  
 fairing materis to be fund in the scottis  
 maiestie and actis of parliament of the  
 kingdome [and realme] of Scotland *witht*  
 5 *the* admirall and sea lawes thereof As heir-  
 eftir followis etc.

Admirall of Scotland and his Jurisdictioun. Cap.  
 primum.

He sall use na jurisdictioun Nor tak up na escheit  
 10 nor casualitie bot conforme to the use observed befor  
 the deceise of King James the fyft of wirthie memorie  
 Nochtwithstanding of ony infestmentis grantted or to  
 be grantted in the contrare bygane or to cum. Jac.  
 6. parl. 12. act. 157. The fyft day of Junij The 3eir  
 15 of god Ane thowsand fywe hundreth ffoure scoir and 1592.  
 twelf 3eiris.

Na schip be frauchted without chartar partie  
 Cap. 2.

That na schip be frauchted without [ane] chartar  
 20 pairtie and that na merchandice be laid abone the  
 overloft, *quhilk* gif sua beis they sall pay na fraucht :  
 Siclyke gif the samin beis cassin the merchandice under  
 the overloft sall nocht skatt lott nor contribute with  
 the said cassin guidis As the actis beiris Contenand  
 25 diverse utheris [guid] articlis and clauses Alsweill for  
 the weill of the kirk, kirkwark, as of burrow mer-  
 chandis, awnaris as skipperis : and is mentionate in  
 these actis : Jac. 3. parl. 2. act. 14. Ratiffied and  
 approvin eiked and Inlarged. Jac. 3. parl. 14. act. 109.

## Cap. 3

1488. [Item] That na schip sail without his maiesties Cokquett. Jac. 4 parl. pri. act. 3. The sext day of October. The 3eir of god ane thowsand foure hundreth fourescoir and aucht 3eiris Intitulate ; that schippis 5 cum to frie burrowes and na utherwyse Mar. Reg. parl. 6. act. 59. Et Jac. 6. parl. 7. act. 126. Ratified be Jac. 6. parl. 2. act. 40.<sup>1</sup> The sevint day of Sep-  
1571. tember The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth thriescoir ellevin 3eiris. Jac. 6. parl. 15. act. 257. 10 They suld have seillis affixt thairto Jac. 6. parl. 16. act. 15.

## Anent schipwraik Ca. 4.

- Anent schipwraik of Strangeris within the realm of Scotland, The samin law salbe keiped to thame 15 quhilk Is keiped in thair cuntrie to Scottismen. Jac. pri. parl. 9. act 124. vid. statut. wraik quhat it is and to quhome it appertenis. Statute be king Alexander the secund the threttie fyft 3eir of his  
1214. regnne The 3eir of god Ane thowsand twa hundreth 20 fourtene 3eiris. [act. 25.] ut in fol. 299 et fol. 300.

- Fol. 296. Anent scottis merchandis, saillaris and skip-  
peris furaris and transporteris of merchand  
wairis alsueill afeild as hamewarde be use  
and setting Nocht onlie of Scottis merchandis 25  
and skipparis, bot as strangeris skipperis  
fuiris, and scottis to Scottismen merchandis  
and saillaris. Cap. 6.

Imprimis forsamekill as be the actis of parliament  
of the realme and kingdome of Scotland. Jac. pri. 30

<sup>1</sup> "4" in University Library copy.

parl. 2. act. 38 the twelt day of marche The 3eir  
 of god ane thowsand four hundretht twentie and foure 1424.  
 3eiris It wes statute and ordaned That na merchand  
 of the realme of Scotland pas over the sea in mer-  
 5 chandice bot that he have of his awin propir guidis  
 and geir at *the* leist committed to his awin governa-  
 ment thrie serplaith of woll or the awaill thairof in  
 uthir merchandice, *quhilk* salbe kend or he pase be  
 tryell under the pane of ten pund to the king etc.  
 10 *Quhilk* act King James the second in his fourtent  
 parliament *the* thriescoir act the sex day of marche  
 The 3eir of god ane thowsand four hundreth fyftie 1457.  
 and sevin 3eiris he inlarged and amplyfied with this  
 addition that thair sall na persones merchandis be  
 15 saillaris bot habill men and of guid fame. and that  
*the* saillaris in merchandice be friemen induellaris in  
 burrowes, and that they have at the leist thrie ser-  
 plaithis of thair awin guidis, or ellis sa mekill com-  
 mitted to *thaim* as said is, And als ratiffied be king  
 20 James the fyft in his fourt parliament act twentie  
 thrie the sevint day of Junij The 3eir of god ane  
 thowsand fywe hundreth threttie fywe 3eiris As *the* 1535.  
 saidis actis beiris ; And Ilk serplaith *contenis* foure-  
 scoir stanes, Lykeas the lordis of counsall and sessioun  
 25 in *the* 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth twentie 1527.  
 sevin 3eris Decerned foure serplaithis of packed woll  
 to contene sextene scoir stanes ; be the tred and  
 trafik of merchandis now used within the realme of  
 Scotland, the merchandis thairof uses to pay fraucht  
 30 for thair guidis to *flanderis* be the sek ; To france  
 spane and England be the tun ; and to Danskin  
 and to the eister seais be the serplaith ; The serplaith  
 of guidis is onlie compted betuix merchandis and  
 skipperis for furing of guidis to the eistir seais, and  
 35 fra that *hamewarde* to this realm of Scotland As  
 followes : viz. for everie serplaith of guid fured or



promesed to be fured eistwarde, the skipperis ar  
obleist to fuir hame to this realme twa lastis of guidis,  
and this serplaith of guidis Is of na greittare quantitie  
nor the sek of gudis to flanderis And Ilk sek be the  
act of parliament James the sext *the* sevint parliament 5  
the ane hundreth and aucht act the twentie fourt  
day of october The 3eir of god Ane thowsand fywe  
hundreth fourescoir ane 3eir. Ordaning that everie  
sek of woll sall *contene* twentie foure stanes Everie  
hundreth skynnys sexscoir, and everie dosane of 10  
clayth twelf ellis allanerlie As *the* said act proportis ;  
And be the dalie calculatioun of *merchandis* of this  
realme fourtie troyis stane Ilk troyis stane contenand  
sextene pund troyis, and Ilk pund wecht thair of con-  
tenand sextene unces troyis, The sek of woll is com- 15  
mounlie sett be the skipperis to ane tun and Ilk tun  
*contentis* sex hundreth pund troyis wecht, Ilk hundreth  
*contentis* fyve scoir pund weycht *quhilk* is sex stane and  
ane quarter troyis Ilk tun / The woll quhen it is bocht  
be *the* *merchandis* of this realme It is bocht be *the* 20  
trone wecht or stane, and sauld be thame be *the*  
troys wecht or stane : *quhilk* trone weycht or stane  
*contentis* *commounlie* nyntene pund and ane half  
trois and *the* troys *contentis* as said is / Alwyis con-  
cerning *the* sek of woll thair is na soleid nor certane 25  
*constant* wecht thair of, for sum sek will be mair and  
sum sek will be les nor fourtie troyse stane 3it *com-*  
*mounlie* *the* seck of woll *contentis* fourtie troyis stane  
as said is : Item ane last of guid fured hamewarde  
*contentis* *commounlie* twelf barrellis, and the auld 30  
forme of furing of gudis fra Danskin to this realme  
wes for everie serplaith (as it is 3it) twa lastis ; bot  
for thir lastis, the skipperis furis hame fourtene bar-  
rellis Ilk barrell beand of wecht ane schip pund,  
and Ilk schip pund *contentis* sextene stanes and ane 35  
half troyis scottis wecht, And of licht guidis sic as

lynt and hempt thair is fured for *the* serplaytht twa  
lastis and ilk last is twa pakis and Ilk pak is als greit  
as half ane sek of woll skynnis, and *contenis* in wecht  
threttie sex spruce stane, and Ilk spruce stane *con-*  
5 *tenis* twentie aucht pund troys wecht ; And sua *the*  
last exactlie weyed will *contene* of scottis troys wecht  
foirsaid sex scoir sex stanes And for *the* last of walx  
that is fured hamewarde be strangeris fourtene ship  
pund of the wecht foirsaid / Also of Tar pik and sic-  
10 lyke wairis twelf greit barrellis for *the* last and four-  
tene small barrellis : thir greit barrellis ar called  
hambrugh tries, and ar of greitnes nocht unlyke *the*  
scottis salmound tries, and suld *contene* fourtene  
gallonis scottis And *the* small barrell tries ar sum-  
15 quhat greittare nor the scottis hering tries / Lykewyis Fol. 297.  
of Ry meill sumtymes twentie foure barrellis ar fured  
for the last specialle be strangeris and be scottis  
skipperis aughtene barrellis for the last thairof unles  
it be *utherwyse* aggred upoun be chartare partie or  
20 pactioun, And ane Last of Ry is sumtyme aughtene  
barrellis and sumtyme nynetene barrellis in measure  
Item ten sekis of woll makis ane last of woll And  
siclyke ten hydys makis ane daker, and twentie daker  
makis ane last / Twelf dosane of gluifes or ledder  
25 poyntis makis ane grose And ane greit grose *con-*  
*tenis* twelf singill grose : Ten stane of bras makis  
ane barrell Sex barrellis of Inglis drinking beir makis  
ane tun Twelf barrellis of salmound ar bocht be  
*merchandis* for ane last, bot in furing thame over  
30 the sea ; the scottis skipperis takis onlie nyne barrellis  
for the last, And in lykemaner the sek albeit it be  
compted in flanderis to twelf barrellis zit twelf of  
thair barrellis *contenis* sextene *commoun* barrellis /  
Item the fiddler of leid *Contenis* neirby sex scoir and  
35 aucht stanes Sex scoir of skynnis rakned to ane  
hundreth As lykewyis sex scoir elnis of wollin clayth

is compted for ane hundreth. Jac. 6. parl. 7. act.  
 108 foirsaid. *Quhilk* is conforme to the auld use  
 observed in the dais of King David the secund : As  
 is manefest in *the* custome chekker comptis maid be  
 the custumaris of *the* burgh of Streviling The 3eir 5  
 1368 (*sic*). of god ane thowsand thrie hundretht aucht 3eir's.

Of wechtis and measuris in orkney. C. 7.

The malt, meill, and bear, ar delyvered in Orkney  
 be wecht in this maner following : Imprimis twentie  
 foure markis makis ane setting / Item sex settingis 10  
 makis ane maill Item twentie foure maillis makis ane  
 last : Item of Meill and Malt called Coist ; ane last  
 makis ane scottis Chalder Item ane last and ane half  
 of bear Contenis threttie sex maillis, and threttie  
 sex maillis makis ane chalder / Item the butter is 15  
 delyvered in barrellis, quhair the quantitie is greit,  
 bot quhair the quantitie is small It is delyvered in  
 markis and leische pundis, That is to say xxiiij markis  
 makis ane setting as said is, and sex settingis makis  
 ane Leische pund Item ane stane and twa pund 20  
 scottis makis ane leische pund Item fyftene leische  
 pund makis ane barrell Item twelf barrellis makis  
 ane last Item the flesche is delyvered be apprysing  
 vij. ten maillis makis ane sufficient kow and ane  
 sufficient Ox / Also ane geld ox is apprysed to fyftene 25  
 maillis, and ane wedder is foure maillis : Item ane  
 guise is twa maillis Item ane Capone half ane guise  
 vij. ane maill / and this forme to *the* chekker comptis  
 and eschekker Rollis of *the* kingdome of Scotland evir  
 sen the begynning and as 3it continewis be *this* calcu- 30  
 latioun abonewrittin etc.

### Cap. 8.

Item that na maister Nor marynaris tak na drink silver of the merchandis. Jac. 3. parl. 2. act. 14 in fin.

5

### Cap. 9.

Item frauchting and laidnyng of schippis suld be keiped be the maisteris and officeris of burrowes. Jac. 3. parl. et act ut supra leg. burg. c. 27.

### Cap. 10

10 Schippis suld nocht be frauchted under cullour to defraude his maisties customes under the pane of lyfe and guidis to the merchand of this realme, and to strangeris confiscatioun of *the* schip and guidis etc. Jac. 4. parl. pri. c. 3. in fin.

15

### Cap. 11.

Item als that schippis cum to frie burrowes and pay thair Customes etc. ut supra and mak markett theirat etc. Mar. Reg. parl. 6. act. 59. Jac. 6. parl. 7. act. 120.

20

### Cap. 12.

Schippis and busches suld be maid in all burrowes for fyscheing, and put Idill vagaboundis or vavingeouris thairin to wirk etc. Jac. 4. parl. 4. act. 49. Jac. 3. parl. 6. act 48. Sexto Maij The 3eir of god ane thow- 1471.

25 sand foure hundreth thriescoir and ellevin 3eiris etc,



Fol. 298.

## Cap. 13.

Skipperis and awnaris of schippis suld nocht ressave  
 na merchandis nor utheris to saill with thame as  
 merchandis or passingeris; except thair Names be  
 gevin to thame beand subscriyved be provest and  
 baillies in Roll Contenand the maner and tyme of  
 sailling with the merchandice As the actis beiris.  
 Jac. 5. parl. 4. act. 23. 24. et act. 30. Jac. 3. parl.  
 2. act. 15. 16 et 17. vid. fol. 307. pag. 2. anent fraucht  
 new ordinances.

10

## Cap. 14.

fferrie boittis suld have brigis for ressaving of horse  
 Jac. pri. parl. 3. act. 59. Jac. 3. parl. 3. act. 20.

fferriaris ffraucht. Jac. 3. parl. 7. act. 61. et parl.  
 10. act. 74. Et parl. 13. act. 95. / Mar. Reg. parl. 5  
 act 21.

[The greater part of folio 298 blank.]

Fol. 299.

Lawes of england Anent schipwraik, The 3eir  
 of god Ane thowsand twa hundreth foure  
 scoir and sextene takin furth of the scottis  
 sea lawes and registeris de verbo in verbum, 20  
 as followis.

.1296.

Be the lawes of England Anent schipwraik, Anno  
 tertio Edwardj primi. Cap. 4. Concernyng wraik of  
 the sea. etc. [Cap. 12.]

It wes statute that quhair ane man, ane dog or  
 ane Cat eschaipis quik out of the schip, That sic  
 schip or barge Nor na thing within hir salbe adiudged

wraik bot the guidis sall be saifed, and keiped be the  
sicht of the schiref Coronall or the kingis baillie,  
and delyvered in the handis of sic as ar of *the* toun  
quhair the guidis war fundin, Sua that gif ony crave  
5 the guidis within [ane] 3eir and day eftir pruiif that  
they war his awin They sall be restored to him without  
delay : and utherwyse they sall remane to the King,  
and the schireffis coronaris and baillies of *the* toun  
intromettouris thairwith salbe ansuerabill thairfoir to  
10 the kingis officeris : and quhair wraik belangeth to  
ony uther than to *the* King he sall have it in maner  
abonespecified <sup>1</sup> : and quhasaevir did utherwyse, and  
is attent and convict thairof, he salbe Imprisoned,  
and pay ane fyne arbitrall to the king and the dam-  
15 maige to *the* partie Item siclyke be the law of Eng-  
land The king sall have *the* wraik or escheit of the  
sea throwt the realme of Quhales and greit  
strowgeonis takin in the sea Or ellis quhair within  
*the* realme Except in certane places previledged be  
20 the king Anno .17. Ed. 2. c. undecimo The 3eir  
of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth and sevintene .1317.  
3eiris.

Schipwraik and seawraik to quhome it sall  
appertene.

25 All merchandice as alsweill schip graith [hayle corde]  
floitraipis of nettis and barrellis lumes and uther  
graith that floittis salbe parted in thrie partis : Ane  
pairt to the findaris and drawaris furth thairof :  
The secund pairt to the admirall, and the thrid pairt  
30 to the king or his deputtis that ar infest with his  
richt etc. unles the merchandis and awnaris persew

<sup>1</sup> "expremed" in University Library copy.

thair geir within 3eir and day [That] the samin salbe recovered be thame They refoundand the uncostis maid in saiffing thairof etc.

Siclyk all schippis and utheris merchandice perished and win of floit in the samin, and generallie of all that 5 past to the ground of the sea, and that may be Ingyne or force drawn out salbe devyded as is abonewritten and appertene to thame Incase the samin be nocht craved be the awnare within the space foirsaid.

Na schip nor weschell in tyme of weir may cum in 10 heavin or harbrie by and without the admirall or his deputtis licence.<sup>1</sup>

Fol. 300.

Annotatio.

94. King Alexander the second the fourescoir fourtene  
scottis king Enacted thir [twa] actis and statutis 15  
Immediatlie befor specified Cap. 25. Quha regnened  
1214. king of scotland and begang in the 3eir of god ane  
thowsand twa hundreth fourtent 3eiris. And thir  
lawes of England abonexpremed maid thaireftir in  
eisdem terminis appeiris to have bene gottin furth 20  
of the scottis rollis and registeris of the lawes of  
Scotland takin furth of Scone of befor at *the* birning  
and demolischeing thairof in Eduarde the first king  
of England and tyme of weare precedand his parlia-  
ment haldin in the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa 25  
hundreth fourescoir sextene 3eiris foirsaid Scone  
.1296. beand demolished In the 3eir of god ane thowsand  
.1295. twa hundretht fourescoir fyftene [3eiris] beand the  
3eir precedand of befor And *the* foirsaidis actis and  
statutis beand in eisdem terminis de verbo in verbum 30  
As mony and sindrie utheris the actis and statutis

<sup>1</sup> Cf. p. 220, *infra*.

of the buikis of *the* majestie actis of King Malcolme  
the secund lawes and statutes of King David the  
first his maiesties burrow lawes maid at new castell  
upoun the watter of tyne called tynemouth. [The  
5 courte of the foure burrowes statute be King David  
the secund in his parliament haldin At perth the  
sext day of marche The 3eir of god ane thowsand [1348.]  
thrie hundreth fourtie aucht 3eiris.] The statutis  
of the gylde brether maid at bervik upoun tweid the  
10 twentie fywe 3eir of *the* regne of King Alexander  
the thrid [and fourescoir and fyftene scottis king] The  
3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundretht fourescoir 1283.  
thrie and fourescoir foure 3eiris The chalmerlane of 1284.  
Scotlandis airis / The statutis of King Williame [the  
15 fourescoir and threttene scottis king] in his maiesties  
fourtie nynt regne The 3eir of god ane thowsand .1165.  
ane hundreth thriescoir fywe 3eiris The forrest lawes  
maid in his hienes tyme The statutis of the said  
king Alexander the secund maid At Scone the threttie  
20 fyft 3eir of his [maiesties] regne The foirsaid 3eir  
of god Ane thousand twa hundreth and fourtene .1214.  
3eiris, Aggreand altogidder as they ar noted on the  
mergynis thairof according to the lawes of England  
and thair Magna charta maid in king henrie the  
25 thrid his tyme, bot speciallie on the mergene of the  
secund buik of the maiestie. cap. 24. Anent the  
overlordis poware of vassellis Quon. attauch. c. 76.  
Be the *quhil*kis it is maist manefest That *the* lawes  
of England ar takin out of the Scottis lawes and  
30 registeris (as is abonespecifed 3it extant) As they ar  
noted and marked as said is. The saidis scottis lawes  
beand maist ancient and prior And *quhair*as ffabian  
writtis and alleges That all the auld ancient writtis  
and Jowallis takin furth of Scotland of befor in tyme  
35 of weare *quhair*of the blak croce of Scotland is  
speciallie *nemmed* war all delyvered agane etc. Thair



neidis na forther refutatioun of *that* maist famous  
writtare of the concordance of corniclis bot this far  
and as I have writtin of befoir fol. 276.

Fol. 301.

The summaris of all actis and statutes per-  
tening to the office of admiraltie and [all] 5  
seafairing materis within the boundis of  
ffrance, and utheris pairtis alyantis, as fol-  
lowes To know howe they aggrie with the  
sea lawes [of the kingdom] of Scotland etc.

All admirallis sall judge baith Civilie and 10  
criminallie in all effairis Concernyng sea-  
fairing materis Cap. pri.

It wes statute and ordaned in parliament, That all  
armyes that salbe riked <sup>1</sup> to the sea, salbe governed  
be the cheif admirall; Quha sall have jurisdictioun 15  
of all faultis Crymes and enormyties committed  
induring the wear: Siclyke he salbe as lieutenant  
generall onlie, and Cognosce upoun all merchandice,  
and fyscheingis, with all contractis maid and exped  
for the wearis, and the saidis merchandis upoun the 20  
quhilk na uther may cognosce.

Places of admirallis courtis and quhere they  
sall appeill. Cap. 2

The admirall sall hald thre courtis at the dayis and  
places accustumate, and the appellatioun thairfra 25  
salbe to the sessioun and parliament.

<sup>1</sup> "rigged" in University Library copy.

Admirallis presentis his officeris to the king  
to be admitted Makis procuratouris and vice-  
admirallis Cap. 3.

Item the admirall hes richt to Nominate unto offices  
5 within his iurisdiction denude or utherwyse *Quhilk*  
Nominatioun suld be presentt unto the king for to  
be admitted, he may also mak procuratories to con-  
serve his richtis of the tent pairt of the prysis upoun  
the sea, and *utheris* richtis eftir specified, and may  
10 institute viceadmerallis under him with the samyn  
poware he hes.

The amerciamentis of his courtis pertenis to  
him self. Cap. 4.

The admirall sall have *the* amerciamentis of [his]  
15 courtis adjudged within his iurisdiction of the first  
Instance, bot be they taxed and adiudged at the  
tabill of Numbe The ane half to the king, and the  
uther to the admirall.

The admirallis prisonaris quhere and how they  
20 salbe keiped. Cap. 5.

The admirall and his lieutenentis viceadmirallis  
may Imprisone thare prisonaris in touris fortalices  
Castellis And also in the nychtboure houssis towardis  
the sea coist, And the capitanis and officeris of the  
25 saidis castellis and places sall furnes persones,<sup>1</sup> the  
expensis beand *the* prisonaris or admirallis.

<sup>1</sup> See note, vol. iii.

Fol. 302.

## Tyme of halding of admirall courtis Cap. 6.

The officeris of the admiraltie salhald there jurisdiction for men of the toun thrie dais in the veik in the first Instance, quhere it salbe haldin on the sea coist, bot for merchandis extraniaris [and 5 strangeris], they sall have the said jurisdiction fra day to day, and fra houre to houre.

Admirallis Musteris and quhere <sup>1</sup> it salbe maid.  
Cap. 7.

The admirall may cause mak Musturis twyse in the 10 3eir, [of] the men of the parrochin sa mony as ar subiect to the wech of the samen, and to compell thame to be bodin and furnesed of wapynnis and armoure As appertenis.

Quhen the admirall weche sal be set and maid, 15  
and quhat punischment for dissobeyaris  
Cap. 8.

The admirall sall cause and compell ane sufficient Numer of subiectis of his jurisdiction to watche *quhair* <sup>2</sup> he thinkis guid be poynding of thame and 20 Imprisonyng: There wetche be day to be with smuke or reik, and on the *nycht* be fyre And sua throw the haill cuntrie be him self visitand or be his deputtis.

<sup>1</sup> "quhen" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "quhen" in University Library copy.

Text for watching quhome be and how it sall  
be payed. Cap. 9.

The taxt to be payed in tyme of wear be the par-  
rochineris subiect to the admirall for the watching,  
5 and salbe payed in tyme of peax used and wount,  
bot in tyme of wearis or suspected of wearis watches  
beand commanded, langlandis the coist be the ad-  
mirallis na thing sall be payed bot *the* faltouris fra  
the watche, quhais unlaw sall pay the watche. The  
10 admirallis clerk sall have roll and register of the  
saidis faltouris, quha beand schawin be thame to  
the admirall he sall compell thame to pay for there  
fault that sall be statuted eftir thair estimatioun.

Quha sall walk the sea coistis C. 10.

15 That all inhabitantis of the sea coistis of ane myle  
distantis thairfra mak thare watche upoun the samen  
Coistis Except thame that duellis within fortalices,  
castellis and utheris quha man walk therein.

20 The admirallis accutoritie over all seæ fairing Fol. 303,  
materis. C. 11.

The admirall sall have the charge and supertend-  
ence, of all wechellis reiched to the seæ in tyme of  
weiris contrare Innimies and *the* viceadmirall in his  
absence Togidder with the graithing; out laying,  
25 and expensis, Munitioun and equipaiging men and  
victuall of *the* saidis schippis.



## 12.

Næ schip nor wesshell in tyme of weir may cum in hevin or harbrie by or without the admirall or his deputtis licence. etc.<sup>1</sup>

Baneris and trumpettis in wear schipis. Cap. 5  
13.

That schipis in tyme of wear passand to seæ salbe haldin to beir the baneris, standartis and hand-senßeis of the admirall, quha may put all these withe men <sup>2</sup> and menstrellis therein at his plesure. 10

The admirall furnitour in schippis. C. 14.

The admirall beand requyred may put in the saidis schipis, ane pund poulder for Ilk tun, Ane paveis, ane fyre speir for thrie tun, and mair gif neid beis, The haill eftir competent wecht or birth. 15

Maister of the schipis sall ansueir for the maryneris. Cap. 15.

The admirall sall cause all chiftannis of [weir] schipis, sweir that they sall governe there schipis but hurte to subjectis, and to ansueir for the men of there charge ; 20 Siclyke maisteris patronis and quartermaisteris to ansueir for there awin, being knawin on the coistis quhair they cum.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. p. 214, *supra*.

<sup>2</sup> "trumpettis" in University Library copy.

Weiris nocht to be maid without *the* admirallis  
licence and he to oversie all thingis in the  
schipis. Cap. 16

Næ schipis salbe put furth to the seæ to mak weare  
5 without the admirallis, viceadmirallis or his lieu-  
tennentis licence, and see the schip convenientlie  
and sufficientlie salbe provyded with men and Muni-  
tioun furnesed thereto, and necesser to the same  
*quhilk* gif thair inlaikis. he sall upoun his awin  
10 ressonabill prices furnes *the* same. that na Incon-  
venientis follow, he sall see that the men be guid in  
ordoure, to offend and defend *quhilk* beand done,  
and the schip sufficientlie equipped he sall cause  
the heidismen sueir as said is, and sall Inioyne to the  
15 maisteris, and patronis to obey there heidis, and  
quarter maisteris under the pane of corporall punische-  
ment, and gif ony Misordoure Inconvenientis or  
tynsall happynnis, the admirall and deputtis sall  
punische, according to the cause and the tynsell to be  
20 restored be *the* faulter.

The admirallis servand in everie schip. Cap. 17.

The admirall may put in everie schip ane habil man  
be his advise to keip *the* charter pairties and docu-  
mentis quhatsumevir fundin in the prisoneris handis  
25 takin in schipis, and of all thingis to mak reporte.

Næ pryses to be decerned *withtout* the ordoure Fol. 304.  
following. Cap. 18.

It wes ordaned that twa or thrie of the prisoneris  
maist honest lyke, be brocht in ordoure, be subiect or

alyance, befoir the skipper that ar takin be brocht  
 [in] To knaw first quhat cuntrie thay ar of, and to  
 quhome they appertene the schipis guidis and geir.  
*Quhilk* gif they be fund iust pryses, then to be de-  
 clared sa : utherwyse to be restored, and the admirall 5  
 to do *this* or his deputtis with expiditioun.

Anent knowlege of schipis that be iust prisis  
 or nocht. Cap. 20. (*sic*)

Because oftymes men feirand mischeif dois leif there  
 schipis, and slippis away in there floit boit perchance 10  
 freindis alsweill as fais, the admirall and his deputtis  
 therefoir suld tak guid tryell be severall examinatioun  
 of the takaris quhat they war that aucht the schip,  
 the maner of the taking, *the* maner of the cuntrie or  
 coistis, quhere *the* schipis wes bigged and maid, and 15  
 to compell *the* saidis takeris to schaw the cartar  
 pairtie of theme quhais schip is takin, or theme self-  
 is that ar takin, And men of guid conscience with  
 rype deliberatioun to see *the* samin with the admirall,  
 and to have *conscience* and depositioun of the takeris, 20  
 gif [that] they be trew appeirance [knewes] that the  
 schipis and merchandice be of Innimies, and in that  
 caise to be delyvered to the takeris upoun cautioun  
 of the valoure of the pryse be ane leill Inventare,  
 the tent pairt to *the* said admirall to be nebait, *quhilk* 25  
 salbe spokin hereftir and to him delyvered with sic  
 charge, that gif any persuit beis maid, to restoir  
 theme gif sua suld be *wiht* the said tent pairt fra the  
 admirall, bot gif there be ane presumptioun that *the*  
 schip and guidis tane wes frome freindis or allyance, 30  
 then the pryse and guidis therein to be put in suir  
 keeping upoun the expensis of it self or 3it the takeris  
 expensis, gif the cause requyre to ane competent

als Nam-  
 bait .i.  
 poynded  
 vid. de  
 sig. verb.  
 Namj.

day within the *quhilk* deligence salbe maid to know  
the veritie ; fforther gif there be na greit suspicioun,  
and that the takeris be abill to pay, The admirall may  
gif theme dew apprysing, ane leill Inventare of the  
5 guidis first beand maid.

Punischement of enormities committed be  
maryneris and schip Ca. 21.

Gif faultis beis committed in the weyaige To wit  
sinking of schipis, steilling of guidis drowning the  
10 merchandis bodyis, maisteris, pylottis and utheris  
persones of [the] prysis, or set theme on land in  
far partis to conceill thair thift and evill deid, Or 3it  
will ransom utheris the subiectis or alyance throw  
maisterschip, than *the* admirall and his deputtis sall  
15 tak tryall and punis the samin condignlie.

That na freindis guidis nor schipis be takin  
under culloure that they be fæis. Cap. 22.

It is nocht sufficient to tak *mennis* guidis or geir, Or  
to tak there schipis, and syne say we vist nocht that  
20 they war freindis ; Therefoir quhat *dommage* oure  
freindis or alyance gettis suld be refounded be the  
admirall or his deputtis.

Guidis geir and prisoneris takin be seæ suld Fol. 305.  
be first presented to the admirall. Cap. 23.

25 Næ geir in schipis suld be stered out of cloise lumes  
quhill the merchandis first as said is and then the  
prysis be presented to the admirall or his deputtis,  
And siclyke pacquettis, bollis, maillis tunnis etc. be



nocht struckin up, to the awnaris hurte, quha maid the expensis, Therefoir all cheifis, maisteris, patronis counter maisteris, quarter maisteris maryneris keip all baith schip and guidis alsweill as the prisoneris, and bring theme in haist to the admirall, that the 5 prescryved ordoure may be used under the pane of confiscatioun of body and guidis.

Partaige befor the admirall. Cap. 24.

The partising of guidis and prysis salbe maid befor the admirall and his deputtis, quha suld keip ane 10 Inventare thereof and compt for to know quhome to the samin and sic thingis suld appertene /

The partaige to everie man of prysis. Cap. 25.

Awneris and men suld have the fourt parte, Of the superplus that restis, eftir the admirall have gottin 15 his tent pairt of all guidis and geir in prysis, and all being sa, sic as merchandis ransoms but exceptioun and of the thrie quarteris restand, the victuallaris sall have ane quarter, and ane half, and the maryneris and utheris there followaris, and men of wear ane 20 uther quarter and ane half to be parted amangis theme in maner used and wount.

Punischement for defrauding of [the] guidis takin in prysis. Cap. 26.

Capitanis quartermaisteris, skipperis and counter- 25 maisteris, sall mak the Maryneris and haill companyis of the schipis to sweir that they sall nocht steill nor pylze,<sup>1</sup> the guidis or butting of prysis under the con-

<sup>1</sup> "spylze" in University Library copy.

fiscatioun of the bodie and guidis, bot the hail to be presented to the admirall, or his deputtis, and that na private aythis be amangis theme for defrauding of *thair* maisteris.

5 Partaige of cleithing harnes gold and silver being in prysis. C. 27.

The spulze or <sup>1</sup> pilaige of Cleithing harnes and vapyrnis in prysis with gold and silver that beis fundin upoun maryneris and men of weir in the saidis prysis unto  
10 the summe of Ten crownis of the sone sall appertene to the maryneris and men of wear takeris thereof And gif there beis fundin any mair. It salbe keiped to the buitting of the said ten crownis, Alwyse reservand to the saidis maryneris and men of weare,  
15 Alsua they salhave the Cofferris, and commoun claythis servand to thair Inimies, maryneris and men of wear except cleithing of greit price, or that beis maid to fall in Merchandice.<sup>2</sup> Reservand also [all] merchandice and silver cunzeit and uncunzeit, *quhilkis* beis in the  
20 saidis cofferris or *uthir* places. Then and in that caise they salhave bot *the* Ten crownis foirsaid under the pane of confiscatioun of body and guidis.

Capitanis and <sup>3</sup> beiris cuir in schipis suld bring there prysis to the place quhere fra they came. Cap. 28.  
25

The capitanis maisteris countermaisteris gydaris py- Fol. 306.  
lottis and utheris berand cuir in schipis suld bring the schipis geir and prysis tane on the seæ to *the*

<sup>1</sup> "of" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>3</sup> Some words omitted. Perhaps "utheris quha."

porte quherefra they depairted under the pane of  
tynsell of the haill, that they have or salhave in the  
saidis prysis, and buitting of the guidis, and in ane  
amerciament of unlaw secundum arbitrium judicis,  
the haill to be applyed to the admirall At *command* 5  
and jurisdiction of the *quhilk* salbe the said porte,  
out of the *quhilk* they are depairted fra unles be force  
of Inimies, tempest, or uthirwyse for saifgaird they  
be stayed.

Gif the prysis may nocht be brocht to the richt 10  
porte. [Cap.] 29.

Gif schipis that ar prysis, may nocht be brocht to the  
porte, quherefra they departed in respect of the  
perrell and dangare foirsaid: Then the admirall of  
*the* said porte salhave his richt keiped to theme 15  
lyke as [gif] *thaj* had bene hidder brocht, and nocht  
to be frustrate Inrespect that they will alledge that  
the admirall quhere *the* schipis hes refuge or [hes]  
bene saiffed hes tane the admirallis dewitie.

Quhat and quhow mekill salbe pylaige. Cap. 20  
30.

Næ thing salbe haldin pylaige that excedis the valoure  
of ten crownis, therefor the maryneris makand pylaige,  
or the men of weare salbe punished as is befor  
rehered. 25

Maisteris of schipis may punische the faltouris  
or bring theme to the admirall. Cap. 31.

The maisteris, countermaisteris, and quartermaisteris  
sall ansueir to the admirall and to theme that furnesis

the schipis for the faultouris to be brocht to the iustice, to be punisched accordingle and to assyth the dammaige etc. Attoure the saidis maisteris may punische the saidis faltouris theme selffis.

5 Merchandis sall nocht medill *witht* the guidis in prysis, quhill the schipis be decerned iust prysis. Cap. 32.

Merchandis sall nocht by bartar nor change or tak gift or uthir culloure or conditioun nor conceill direct-  
10 lie nor indirectlie the *merchandice* or guidis of prysis, befor the admirall or his lieutennent declair the prysis to be iust in forme as effeiris.

Capitanis of schipis sall defend freindis and alyances, and sall sweir thereupoun to the  
15 admirall. C. 33.

The saidis Capitanis and governouris of schipis sall sweir to the admirall or his deputtis; 3ea albeit they be all absent, sall mak faith at there depairting *furtht* of *the* porte, that *thaj* sall defend all subiectis and aly-  
20 ances efter there poware, and salbring the prysis, and gif guid knowlege thereof: and to reweill the *faltouris* to be punisched etc.

ffollowes sevintene heidis or articlis of the Fol. 307.  
french admirallitie

25 I.

All men put in and institute in offices pertening to admirallitie salbe ressaved and admitted be *the* ad-



mirall or his deputtis, quha sall cause theme to sueir to observe there offices, according to there dewitie.

## 2.

All wechtie materis in perticulare of *the* admiraltie gif they be doutsum salbe send to the tabill of 5 marborrie, quhere the principall admirall is: the parties beand warned befor the admirall or his deputis at the seat of the tabill of Marbrie, The reporte of the *quhilk* salbe the saidis particulare seill.<sup>1</sup>

10

## 3.

All decreittis or interloquoutouris befor *the* admirall or his deputtis at merchandis instances of *quhatsumevir* realmes or alyances contrare seæ revaris salbe put to executioun Nochtwithstanding apella- 15 tioun dependand, caution gevin causa reductionis.

## 4.

The admirall salhave the tent penny of all prysis and guidis therin, and of all thingis tane upoun any schoiris aganist Innimies.

20

## 5.

Wictuallis and munitioun *quhatsumevir* beand furnished be lordis merchandis and utheris upoun *thair* expensis sall be first deduced, and than the admirall salhave the tent penny.

25

## 6.

The admirall salhave the lyke richt of *the* prisoneris takin be seæ or schoir viz., the tent pairt with *the* richt of the saifconduct gevin [to] theme to returne *witht* the keeping of the prisoneris, bot of his awin 30

<sup>1</sup> See note, vol. iii.

pairt unles the prisonaris be greit sua that it be  
danger to leif him with inferiour persones: Item  
prisonaris may nocht be ransoned, nor delyvered but  
the admirallis licence, or his deputtis Utherwyse they  
5 tyne there privelege, and the admirall may tak him  
of new agane payand the said ransoun Rebaittand  
upoun *the* samin his said richt of *the* tent penny or  
pairt.

## 7.

10 Maisteris of schipis and merchandis befor *the* laidning  
of there schipis sall call *the* admirall or his deputtis  
to quhome they sall exhibit *the* guidis that they put  
in In the place quhere they laidin In case of abuse,  
or carying of victuall, vapyannis or uthir geir inhibit  
15 Under the pane of corporall punischement, secundum  
causæ exigentiam.

## 8.

All schipis frauchted with Innimies geir *quhatsumevir*  
he be that aucht theme, or hes in theme Innimies  
20 salbe iust prysis.

## 9.

Immediatlie eftir the taking of schipis the charter  
pairtie salbe socht with diligence, gif suspitioun be  
of collusioun betuix uthir subiectis therein or con-  
25 fiderattis, as also all utheris *lettere3* concerning the  
laidning of the schipis, *quhilk* schortlie eftir there  
cuming to land sall be presented to *the* admirall or his  
deputtis to be tryed as effeiris, And gif na charter  
pairtie nor na sic writtingis be fund, or cassin in the  
30 seæ Then *the* schip salbe iust pryse with all their-  
intill.

## 10.

Fol. 308.

Merchandis and victularis of schipis sall nocht be  
haldin for the prysis nor guidis therein, that sall be  
35 takin be there men of wear upoun the seæ but fraud

That is to say they nocht beand complices faltouris nor participantis to tak prysis or pryse guidis upon alledgeances, and suld nocht be haldin for theme as said is: And gif they have intrometted therewith at *the* returning sall restoir the same agane, the prysis 5 beand efterwarde declared Iniust or the valoure, bot alwyse the takaris thereof salbe punished with restitution of coistis skaith and interese.

## II.

Judges and notaris sall gif na testymonie of the 10 merchandice coft in ony place under the panis secundum arbitrium iudicis The ane half to the king, and the uthir to the admirall for *that* testymonie and knowlege belangis onlie to the admyrall and his deputtis. 15

## I2.

Næ iudges schireff nor uthiris, Except admyrallis and there deputtis suld be sa bauld as to arrest schipis under pretence that they ar laidned with woid, or uthir thingis, of the *quhilk* [na] cognition 20 thereof pertenis to theme bot [suld] schaw *the* samin to the admirall [or his deputtis] Under the pane foir-said.

## I3.

The admirall sall compell governouris of schipis be 25 taking of there bodyis, to rander all powlder, harnes palions and ankeris of schipis brocht agane fra *the* wayagis to serve eftirwarde in *the* kingis wearis.

## I4.

The admirall salhave the proffet of all licences and 30 saifconductis of all prisonaris takin be seæ, And na man under ane [capitan pretend nor under his] pretence to medill him therewith, *quhilk* gif he do

the admirall sall gar do iustice and mak reparatioun  
as the cause requyris, for na man suld intromet with  
seafairingis [materis] bot he onlie, unles they that  
hes previlege of the King /

5

15.

The admirall may gif trewis to *our* Inimies in tyme of  
fyscheing, sa that they Mutuallie accorde *thairto* /  
*quhilk* gif the Inimies wald and may nocht, then he  
may gif to *the* Inimies subiectis saifconduct to fysche  
10 upoun cautioun and sic charges and sic conditionis,  
as the saidis Inimies sall gif tooure subiectis.

16.

Schipis that gardis and watches fyschearis be the  
permissioun of the admirall, salbe upoun the fyschearis  
15 expensis, eftir the condition of theme or eftir there  
awnaris.

17.

Admirallis in tyme of wear may rig to schipis / for  
to convoy and gyid merchandis subiectis and alyancis  
20 for saittie, and to tak rewarde used and wount etc.

ffollowes sum poyntis of the king his confirma- Fol. 309.  
tioun heirupoun [of thir articlis abone-  
wreittin] in his parliament At pareis The  
tent day of merch The 3eir of god ane 10 Martij  
thowsand fywe hundreth fourtie fywe <sup>1</sup> 1545.  
25 3eiris.

The modificatioun of the articlis foirsaidis To wit  
the first the admirall sall joise etc.

Private persones nocht subiect to the admirallis  
30 jurisdictioun sall ansueir to his and <sup>2</sup> his deputtis

<sup>1</sup> "thrie" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "or" in University Library copy.



.6. martij  
.1535.

jurisdiction In safar as tuiches faultis, or crymes committed in the seæ or in portis thereof in Ilis and in sa far as the seæ flowes and extendis during the navigation allanerlie. The contractis and conventionis,<sup>1</sup> tuichand and concernand Immediatlie the 5 [porte,] and carying loissing and away furing of merchandice of the seæ, and uthir thingis unto the effairis of Navigatioun under etc. amplius, the edict heirupoun the sext day of merche The 3eir of god Ane thowsand fywe hundreth threttie fywe 3eiris. 10 The tyme that the Countis de Baucollis wes admirall.

Twicheing the ferd article approved.

The twelt article salhave place In respect that they quha hes win the guidis etc. Bot as to the twa uthir thridis, they salbe put in sum notabill burges 15 ressaiveris guidis that sall tak to keip the samin for twa monethis thereftir Induring the quhilkis the maisteris of the schipis [as] alsua the awnaris or there airis may reclame the saidis twa thriddis allanerlie, and command to mak the said reclamatioun 20 within saidis twa monethis there salbe randerred the saidis twa thriddis that salbe put and laid in the saidis keiparis and wardanis handis, and there quhair they gang nocht to reclame that within the saidis twa monethis and the same out run, the saidis twa 25 thriddis till appertene, the ane to the king, the uthir to the admirall, the thrid in all caises evir sall remane to him or thame that sall saif the guidis.

Fol. 310.

These ar the usages and customes of the vi-  
countis of bartanze etc. as followes. 30

All schipis and uthir veschellis rigged to the seæ quhen they gæ to [wrak] be adventoure on the costis

<sup>1</sup> "conditionis" in University Library copy.

of Bartanȝe be as they wer wount to the said vicount  
 Sa that na merchand nor uthiris sall tak na thing bot  
 they that saifed theme, quha aucht to be rewarded  
 eftir there deserving. viȝ. gif they gæ at adventour  
 5 of *the* seæ to fecht,<sup>1</sup> then they salhave the thrid pairt,  
 gif they tak it on the schoir, bot ane competent  
 rewarde as iustlie requyres ; And because the cuntrie  
 of Bartanȝe is sa parrallous, that skantlie may ane  
 schip saill thereby in twa ȝeiris but cuming in dangeare  
 10 of the said lordschip : Therefoir it is accorded betuix  
 the said duik, and all maryneris of schippis be the  
 king of ffrances assent at the supplicatioun of all  
 the cuntrie, that brevis be gevin *quhilk* they call  
 seillis to quhome he wald in his ground and sua war  
 15 all the schippis haldin to do, that war laidned to  
 spanȝe to tak *the* saidis brevis under *the* pane of  
 confiscatioun of the haill guidis and schip. It wes  
 therefoir agreed amangis theme, that quhat schip  
 adventured on the said ground, and fyndand the  
 20 brevis in witnese of the registeris of places quhere  
*thaj* do ly that *the* said lordschip aucht nocht to  
 suffer to tak any thing for the saifrie richt for thair  
 labouris in saiffing thereof Sa be this maner of brevis  
 all schipis and guidis be saiffed <sup>2</sup> of the richt of the  
 25 said prince : and they aw to schaw the admirall or  
 his lieutennent the brevis of all weyaiges that they  
 have maid in the haill ȝeir at all tymes he will requyre  
 theme, or he may hald theme as forfaltie : And  
 because the king of Spanȝe nor his powaris <sup>3</sup> nor  
 30 Inglischemen war nocht at weare now at this agree-  
 ment to saill under the first conditioun Incaise they  
 cum laidned or void frome there cuntries, gif they  
 be charged quhere the brevis be, they moist tak of

<sup>1</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>2</sup> "assured" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> See note, vol. iii.

theme, and gif they be without theme there bodies  
and guidis to be at the princes plesure.

The ordinances *quhairfoir* the vicount of lyoun is  
accustumate to the sectis called seillis of conduct  
and nocht brevis, wes because the vicount wes at 5  
the passaige there as it behuved all vassallis to  
assembill laidned or emptie to find that nane suld  
misdo uthir because they war of strange cuntries It  
wes agreed that he suld keip vessellis to sauf and  
conduct theme towardis there landis frome the said 10  
harbarie and to suffer that all maner of peopill aucht  
tak victuallis on the fairsaid ground : It wes accorded  
*thairfoir* that he suld have ane certane summe for  
his seillis, and incase any schip past furth nocht  
takand victuallis on his ground nor haifand the said 15  
seillis to be forfalted in bodie and gudis ; and the  
vicount may follow theme to quhat porte that evir  
they go, and leid theme with him as thingis forfalt  
to iustice in his said ground, and they to be haldin  
to schaw all *the* seillis of weyages that they have maid 20  
for ane 3eir : And be this the said vicount is haldin  
to keip vessellis in peax *withtin* his said ground to  
his poware, and that is his richt with *the* mynd of  
many sen the lordis of brytan <sup>1</sup> hes conquest *the* said  
vicount, and this be *the* twa Nobilnes of the prince, 25  
and sen the said Nobilnes wes haill with theme, hes  
willed that the span3eardis and utheris then <sup>2</sup> mak  
harbrie in his ground without adventoure charge or  
to be fraucht frome strange landis that quhere the  
brevis suld be saif to theme to demande the saidis 30  
brevis within the thrid tyde eftir they have cassin  
the anker on land in the hevin to rest Or ellis to fetche  
theme quhat pairt sa evir they be Incase they suld

Fol. 311.

<sup>1</sup> "lord of Bartan3e" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "thay" in University Library copy.

nocht pas be the race of Sanct Mathew, bot gif they do nocht pas they suld nocht be suffered <sup>1</sup> sa weill a maner.

5 New ordinances maid upoun the admirallitie  
publisched in parliament At Rowane the  
twentie day of Julij. The 3eir of god ane <sup>20</sup> Julij  
thowsand fywe hundreth fyftie sevin 3eiris. <sup>1557.</sup>

### The first article

Capitanis and maisteris of schipis ar obleist befor  
10 there depairtoure to gif the admirall or his deputtis  
in that pairt quhere the schip depairtis the names  
surnames and duelling places of all there officeris,  
Stewartis and Marinaris in bill subscriyved with there  
handis: And that all maisteris pylottis maryneris  
15 and utheris of the equippaige haifing takin wayges or  
being hyred to pas in wearfair, or utherwyse, keip  
the day appoyntted, but warning to cum aburde to  
help the victuallis on burde, and to put the schip  
furth in the raid, and to keip hir but ony lenning  
20 of money therfor uthir then is promesed theme, or  
gevin theme, or hyring theme for certane prices In  
respect of there greit gredynes or uncourtesnes at all  
tyme, bot allanerlie the expensis of theme that schippis  
the schip in read, and puttis *the* victuallis aburde  
25 sall be payed, and samony men as *the* capitane will  
tak for the price of twa schillingis for ilk day: Or  
ellis they salbe contentted of the victuallis gevin in  
the schip, *quhill* salbe siclyke as they ar used to gett  
on the seæ, Nor na sic persones may leif the schip  
30 *quhill* the weyaige be perfyted,<sup>2</sup> Albeit they be  
drevin be storme to loise Or drivin in ony porte to

<sup>1</sup> "saifed" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "performed" in University Library copy.



recover there necessaris but the capitane or principall heidis licence Obteneid in writ, *quhilk* they sall schaw to the admirall at there returning in the place quherefra they came Under the pane of lyfe and confiscatioun of gudis: and thereof first deduced the dammaige of 5 him that hes sustened the skaith vi3. that rigged the schip to,<sup>1</sup> and maid the coist etc. And the punische- ment to be execute be *the* admirall or his deputtis Nochtwithstanding of ony appellation *quhilk* the king Authoresis be his decret of parliament vid. fol. 294. 10 pag. 2.

## 2. article

Næ hostillare nor uthir may tak of men of wearis vapynnys, or maryneris armoure in gadge or wad under the pane of tynsell of samekill as they ar gaded 15 for without the capitane or maisteris licence, quha man ansueir for the same with restitution of the saidis vappynnys etc.

## 3. article

Item albeit it be Ordaned in the admirallis Ordinances 20  
 1543. [abonewrittin] The 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe  
 hundreth fourtie thrie 3eiris in *the* twentie fyft article  
 It is grantted that awnaris of schipis salhave the  
 Fol. 312. fourt part of the buitting for the *quhilk* they sall  
 furneis all necessaris warklumes and vapynnys Sic- 25  
 lyke the victularis suld find saglag,<sup>2</sup> and ressonabill  
 coistis, *quhilk* salhappin to be maid in lifting and  
 Fol. 197. raising [of] the cumpany and kippaige, *quhilk* they  
 sall tak up agane upoun dowbill prices vi3. twa  
*deneiris* for 1d.<sup>3</sup> 30

## 4. Article

Men of wear maryneris spilling victuallis or drink or committing any enormitie *quhairby* they think to

<sup>1</sup> "top" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>3</sup> "deneir" in University Library copy.

schorte the weyaige and skay<sup>tht</sup> the capitanis maisteris  
 and awneris in there purpoise Therefoir the capitanes  
 and maisteris thairof salbe advise of sevin capitanis,  
 thair beand mair schipis, or sevin of his awin schipis  
 5 sall proceid summarlie et de plano onlie to the deid  
 knawin unto the sentence of deid and executioun  
*thai*rof inclusive.

## 5. article

Gif within twelf houris, Eftir a schip of oure subiectis  
 10 beis takin with oure Inimies, and beis nocht reskewed  
 nor takin agane; The pryse sall appertene to him  
 that hes reskewed hir, bot gif sche beis reskewed  
 within twelf houris, Sche salbe restored to *the* awner  
 and the recoverare salhave the thrid pairt thereof.

15

## 6. article

Albeit throw *cuming* of sum schipis, the Innimie  
 rander to ane, quhome with they combat throu feir  
 3it they salhave na pairt frie thereof unles throw hir  
 schutting or combatting sche streik saillis and sa is  
 20 pairt of the cause thereof.

## 7 article and .8. article

Calfaderis and schip wrichtis unles *thaj* be maid  
 maisteris in presence of maisteris be practasing ane  
 maisteris steik sall nocht deall *witht* schipis mending  
 25 nor wirk under wattir, and nane bot he *that* hes bene  
 thrie 3eiris printese salbe maid maister: The warden  
 of the craft sall see, gif any falt beis in there wark,  
*quhilk* gif there be, they salbe punished corporallie,  
 and the awner sall pay the wardanes fie vi3. sevin  
 30 *schillingis* for Ilk tyde, and the maister calfatter from  
 the sextent day of Januare to *the* sextent day of  
 october that convoyis the wark salhave for everie

day xs. and gif he wirk be tydis vjs. for the tyde.  
 And everie maister wricht vjs. for the day Or for the  
 tyde iijs vjd. To everie printese ijs vjd in the day.  
 And fra the tent day of October to the fyftent day of  
 Januare to everie maister *convoyaris* of the wark 5  
 viijs be day, and for the tyde vjs. [To] The maister  
 wrichtis .v.s iiijd be day and for the tyde iijs and na  
 mair to be gevin Under the pane of ane hundreth  
 pundis, The ane half to be applyed to the accusare  
 and the uthir to quhome it sall appertene, and to 10  
 be Impresoned quhill the *samin* be payed.

## 9. article

Næ spaikis of woodis salbe athir gevin or ressaved  
 for to mend schipis, or bigging of schipis, Albeit the  
*samin* be gevin be<sup>1</sup> him quha causis mak or mend 15  
 the samyn In respect greit tynsall cummis there-  
 throw under *the* pane of jc. *frankis* alsweill be *the*  
 gevare as be *the* taker for to be applyed as is abone-  
 writtin *witht* presoning *quhill* the *samin* be payed  
 as said is. 20

Fol. 313.

## 10. article

Næ hardis of auld Cordage salbe put in calfetted  
 unles it be first weyed befor the comptrollare of  
 seæ fairing materis or his deputtis, and *this* to be  
 weyed or it be lowsed out ; and thereftir weyed agan 25  
 quhen it is in hardis, that it may be knawin *quhairfra*  
 the *samin* come In respect thevis cuttis the cabillis &  
 uthir towes, quhereby schipis do pereise etc. under  
 the *pain* of *confiscatioun* of the cordage and hardis,  
 and als of fyftie *frankis* of unlaw to be Employed as 30  
 said is.

<sup>1</sup> "to" in University Library copy.

## II. Article

Schipis of wear may follow upon utheris and compell  
 theme to schaw there charter pairtie gif there be  
 collusioun as omitted guidis therein etc. *quhilk* gif  
 5 sche will nocht do, bot will combat, albeit sche be  
 freind and saikles of sic thingis as is suspected, sche  
 salbe iust pryse gif sche beis tane, Bot gif they streik  
 saill and schawes the charter pairties, then na skayth  
 salbe done unles there be Innimies guidis therein etc.  
 10 And gif any steillis any thing All and [ane] *coniunctlie*  
 and severallie salbe haldin to restoir the *samin* agane  
 and *thairwitht* condemned reallie to the deip: viz.,  
 torment ga [and] the rattis nochtwithstanding appel-  
 latioun dependand.

15

## 12. article.

ffor till eschew thiftis, abusingis and disagysingis of  
 mettellis serving for artailgearies It wes statute that  
 na smythis sall transforme or Coise ony auld Irne  
 or uthir fasson, Except first he mak it knawin to  
 20 the *commisser* of the artailgearie of the seæ coistis  
 and comptrollare of the *samin* or there deputtis  
 Under the pane of confiscatioun of the said Irne and  
 of jc frankis unlaw to be applied the ane half to the  
 accusare, and the uthir to quhome it sall appertene,  
 25 and presoning quhill payment thereof be maid Nocht-  
 withstanding ony appellatioun dependand but prei-  
 dice of the *samin*.

Modificatioun of sum of thir articlis and re-  
 manent Immediatlie befor mentionate

30 ffor respect of the first article and ellevynt article  
 That maryneris and waiged men that salbe hyred in



scottis schipis nocht equippaged in wearfair sall be punished in pane arbitrall allanerlie, except they have maid ane use to begyle merchandis throw malice and manefest fraude: Upoun charges also that the iudges of the admyrall salbe haldin to call to the 5 iudgementis of procese that salbe maid, according to the first and ellevint articles Sex notabill persones of counsall and wit quhilk sall cause bring afoir theme the persones,<sup>1</sup> and sall heir theme be there mouth, and sall subscrivye there sayingis and depone with 10 the iudges The *quhilkis* sentences or decreittis sall nocht be iudged, repute nor concluded bot gif it pas be twa of *thair* opinionis at *the* leist *conforme* to *the* ordinances.

Fol. 314. And in respect of the thrid article Because it salbe 15 upoun charges of the *quhilk* the admirall is obleist and haldin be the xxij article of the ordinance of the 3eir. Ane thowsand fywe hundreth fourtie thrie 1543. 3eir<sup>is</sup>.

Siclyke that nochtwithstanding of the fyft article 20 The xxiiij houris of reskewise sall remane and have place According to the auld ordinance.

As also the sevint article That the maisteris sworne of schipwrychtis and Calfattaris sall chuse for thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup> keiparis, gardaris and visitour<sup>is</sup> and sworne 25 thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup> to thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup>, sall mak new chesing and collecting The *quhilkis* visitouris and wardennis, salbe obleist to reddilie visie, quhen they salbe requyred thereto, or called nocht causand stay and tarie the departing of schipis, Nor 3it for to ask greittare re- 30 waird than is contened in *the* saidis articlis.

[Half of folio 314 blank.]

<sup>1</sup> "prisoneris" in University Library copy.

Heir begynniss the procesis of judgementis and Fol. 315.  
 decreittis as war maid and statute for materis  
 of the seæ, Of schipis, maisteris, maryneris,  
 merchandis and of all there doingis and  
 practises etc.

5

ffirst ane man is maid maister of ane schip, belangand  
 to any partinaris and departed frome the cuntrie,  
 quhill it is and cum to london or to ane uthir place,  
 and is frauchted to go to ane strange cuntrie / The  
 10 maister aw nocht to sell the schip, but ane *procura-*  
*torie* or licence of the awneris ; bot gif he have neid  
 of money ? for the expensis of the schip, he may lay  
 in gadge sum of the taikling be the counsall of the  
 maryneris of the schip.

15 And sche lyand in the hevin, and tarie for the  
 fraucht and tyme depairt, The maister aw to tak  
 counsall of his fellowes, and seæ meittis Saying quhow  
 lyke 3e this wedder : Sum will say it is nocht guid  
 lat it *our* pas uthiris will say the wedder is guid and  
 20 fair, the maister aucht to aggrie to the moist [pairt]  
 Or ellis gif the schip pereis he is bund to restoir the  
 awaill as it is prysed gif he have quherewith etc.

Gif ane schip pereische in any place, The maryneris  
 aucht to saif the maist pairt of the guidis of *the*  
 25 schip and in sa doing the maister aucht to gif theme,  
 there ressonabill coist to gang to land, gif they have  
 saiffed [sa] mekill, that *the* maister may do it, and  
 the maister may lay to pledge sum of the saifed guidis  
 to sum honest man for theme, gif he can nocht help  
 30 theme, sa he is *nocht* bund to rewaird theme, bot  
 they to lose there rewairdis quhen the schip is loist  
 and tynt : And the maister may sell na taikling of  
 the schip, bot gif he have licence of the awneris, bot  
 he aucht to put theme in saifgarde (unto the tyme

he know the awneris will) And that maister trewille uthirwyse is haldin to mak amendis gif he have quherewith.

[As] Also gif ane schip depairt frome burdeaux or [ony] uthir place laidned or chance sumtymes that 5 it wraik, and the maist pairt of the guid saifed the merchandis and the maister at greit stryfe, and the merchandis ask there guidis of the maister, and they aucht weill to have theme haifand the fraucht, as gif the schip had maid the weyaige kenning [be 10 kenning] and course be course gif it pleis the maister, And gif the maister will he may amend his schip, gif it be incaise to be lichtlie amended and nocht / he may hyre ane uthir schip to furneis his wayaige and the maister salhave the fraucht as gif he had 15 saifed the guidis: and the fraucht of the guidis saifed aucht to be rakynned pund be pund, and the guidis to pay the pairt of the coistis that war done in saifing of the saidis guidis, And gif sa war that the maister and the merchandis do promese to folk that suld 20 help to saif the schip and guidis to have the thrid pairt, or half be theme so saifed for the perrell that they be in; The iustice of the cuntrie aucht weill to [consider, and haif] regaird, quhat laboure and pane they have takin in the saiffing thereof, and eftir 25 there pane (nochtwithstandding the promese maid be the said maister and merchandis) to rewaird theme.

As also gif ane schip frauchted to go towardis London, or ellis quhere and gif it chances that tor- 30 mentis and tempest takis hir beand on the seæ and sche can nocht eschaip bot gif the guidis be cassin out The maister aucht to say as followes. Meattis it behuifis to cast out the guidis to saif the schip, and Fol. 316. gif there be ane merchand that will nocht ansueir, 35 nor schaw there myndis nor consentis, or that they

aggrie to the casting of *the* guidis be there sylence  
keiping, The maister aucht in that caise to do in  
the said mater as he thinkis guid for the tyme, and  
gif they will be *contrare* of <sup>1</sup> the casting out and will  
5 *nocht* aggrie thereto, the maister *nochttheles* suld  
*nocht* leif, bot suld cast over samekill as he sall see  
neid, he and *the* thrid pairt of his fellowes makand  
there aythis on the holie gossell, quhen they becum  
to the place of there discharge, that he did it to saif  
10 the body of the schip, and *the* *uthir* guidis that ar in  
hir, and the wairis that war cassin out aucht to be  
apprysed at the valoure of theme that become in  
saif, and quhen they suld be sauld they aucht to be  
delyvered <sup>2</sup> pund be pund amangis the *merchandis*,  
15 and the maister aucht to devyde and rakin the schip  
or the *fraucht* at his choise: and for recovering of  
the domages *the* maryneris aw to have ane tun frie,  
and the *uthir* aucht to be pairted with the skatt eftir  
as he hes of quantitie he labourand weill in the said  
20 perrell on the seæ and *etter* his deserving: and gif  
he hes *nocht* behaved him as ane guid man, he to  
have na thing, and the *merchandis* may weill charge  
the maister for it upoun his aith etc.

Sua it may chance that the Maister may cut the  
25 mast be force of wedder, bot he aw to call the *mer-*  
*chandis* that aw the guidis gif any of theme be there  
and say the mast man be cwtted to saif the schip  
and guidis for it war resson of treuth and sumtyme  
behuifed to cut sindrie cabillis, and leif the ankeris  
30 and cabillis to saif the schip etc. and thir thingis  
to be rakned pund be pund as in cassin guidis, and  
quhen god sendis the schip in <sup>3</sup> the richt discharging  
place and saiftie the *merchandis* aucht to pay Ilk

<sup>1</sup> "to" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "devyded" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> "to" in University Library copy.



ane pro rata *witht*out delay or ellis to set ane gadge <sup>1</sup> for money or evir *the* gudis be loissed out of *the* schip, and gif the schip be at [ane] hyring, and the maister tarie be resson of there debait and ressave lekcaige of wynis or uthir guidis he aucht nocht to 5 pairt with the loisis bot haif his fraucht as gif the wynis war full [and na lekkaige thairof etc.]

Quhen ane schip cummis saif to the richt discharg- ing place, The maister suld schaw the *merchandis* the takill and roipis that they have to hois *witht* 10 all and gif they see neid the maister aw to amend theme for the tun loise, because of the heising or of the raipis and takill, the maisteris and marynaris amangis theme aw to pay the *merchandis*, and the maister aw to pay as he aucht to pay for the un- 15 laidnyng, and the unlaidning <sup>2</sup> to be set first for recovering of the loissis and the residue to [be parted] amangis *thaim* bot gif the takillis raipis or uthir geir brek *witht*out that the maister schaw theme to the *merchandis* he is bund to recompance the *dammaige*, 20 bot gif *the merchandis* say that the takill geir and raipis be suir and guid, and they brek ilk ane of theme aw to have the pairt of the *dammaige* That is to say the *merchand* that aw the wyne onlie, and *the maister* and maryneris. 25

Ane schip beand charged at burdeaulx or ellis quhere, and hiessis the saillis to go with *the* wynis, and the maister and the maryneris trymmed nocht there saillis as it suld, and evill wedder tak theme, in sic maner that *the* taikling schaik or cast out of 30 the boutting <sup>3</sup> [of] tun or pype, the schip beand saif arryved at the richt discharging place the *merchandis* sayis to *the* maister that be his takling the wyne is

<sup>1</sup> "to sell or gadge" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "unlanding" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> See note, vol. iii.

loist, The maister may say and gif he will sweir  
 with thrie foure or half dosane of his maryneris or  
 ony of thame at *the merchandis* will, that the wynis  
 wes nocht loist in there default nor be there taikling  
 5 as *the merchandis* puttis on theme they aw to be  
 quyte, Bot gif they will nocht sweir, they be bound Fol. 317.  
 to ordoure there saille weill and trewilie befoir they  
 pairt fra there charge.

Ane schip frauchted to burdeaulx or uthir places,  
 10 and cum to the richt discharge and be discharged  
 The half of the towaige <sup>1</sup> and small loidmannis ser-  
 vices called steirman fie bene to the *merchandis*, The  
 custome of the brytan is all they that be takin saille,  
 that passis *the Ile of Base*, and be panzelamen,<sup>2</sup> and  
 15 *they* of Normandie England and flanderis seid <sup>3</sup> they  
 pase of garnesey, and they of the south syde *the*  
 pase of garnesie do it nocht.

The interpretatioun of this formare last  
 article.

20 Ane schip frauchted to burdeaulx or uthir places,  
 and cummis to the richt discharging place, The  
 towaige lamanaige ar the *merchandis*, and cum they  
 on the coist of Brytan, the samin aw to be on the  
 said *merchandis* coistis quhill thay be past the danger  
 25 of (*blank*). And they of Normandie England and  
 scotland quhill they pase garnesey Innernese.

It may be that ane schip layd anker at reid or  
 hevin, and ane uthir cuming out of the seæ be mis-  
 gyding hittis aganist the schip in the way Sa *that*  
 30 the ane schip in this maner is domaged be this straik

<sup>1</sup> "tollaige" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>3</sup> "seit" in University Library copy. See note, vol. iii.

and thair is wynis sched in baith pairtis, The loise  
 aw to be prysed and devyded half to half betuix  
*the* schipis, and the wynis loist in the saidis schippis  
 also amangis the *merchandis*: and the maister of  
 the schip that hat the uthir man sweir on a buik 5  
 and his *merchandis* with him: that he did it nocht  
 with his will. The resson quhy this iudgement wes  
 maid is; that ane auld schip lyand nocht willinglie  
 in the way of a bettir sa far furth as it knawed nocht  
 to be danger it to be gevin,<sup>1</sup> bot quhen it knawed 10  
 weill that it moist pairt be half it will ly out of *the*  
 way: uthirwyse ane auld schip suld haistalie be  
*this maner* to gett ane guid interchang be ane  
 bettir.

Twa schipis or ma lyand in ane heavin at skant 15  
 wattir, and the ane of the ankeris ly to over neir  
 ane uthir schip: The maister of the said schip aw  
 to say Maister tak up 3oure anker it is over neir  
 ws and may do ws harme; and gif they will nocht  
 remove it The maister and the maryneris that mycht 20  
 have the *dammaige* may tak it up, and set it forther  
 frome *thaim* and gif the uthir will nocht suffer theme,  
 and it do theme *dammaige*, the uthir moist restoir  
 it, and gif sa be that they have festened it to no  
 buy, and gif [it] do hurte, they be haldin to 3eild 25  
 the hurte all alonge, and gif thay ly dry in ane heavin,  
 thay aw to set *markis* at *thair* hankeris, that they be  
 planelie sene.

Gif a schip be arrayved to be charged at ony place  
 the maister is haldin to say to his followes Meattis 30  
 will 3e fraucht be 3oure selfis or be allowed at the  
 fraucht of the schip, That is to be at there awin  
 provisioun, they moist ansueir quhat they will do,  
 gif they tak at the fraucht of the schip, they salhave  
 as *the* schip salhave, and gif they will fraucht be 35

<sup>1</sup> See note, vol. iii.

thame self they aw to fraucht it in sic wyse as the  
schip do nocht to tarie, and gif it chance that *thai*  
fynd na fraucht the maister is nocht to blame, And  
he aw to schaw theme, to put in thair portage, and  
5 *thai* may set in the wecht of there portage in the  
schip meit to Ilk ane of theme, And gif they will  
lay in ane tun of wattir they may for ane tun of  
wyne: and gif thrawin over of the seæ <sup>1</sup> happynnis, Fol. 318.  
that is to say casting of guidis, The tun of wattir  
10 aw to be compted for ane tun of wyne, or for uthir  
guidis pund to pund, quhereby the maryneris may  
help theme selfis in the seæ, And gif sua be that they  
frauchted with *merchandice*, sic fraucht frie as the  
*merchendis* hes aw the maryneris to have.

15 Ane maister hyred his maryneris, and aucht to  
keip theme peciabill and to be there judge, And gif  
any say that his fellow leid, haif drink and breid at  
the tabill, aucht to pay foure pennyis, And gif he  
beleid the maister to pay aucht pennyis and gif the  
20 maister beleid any, also to pay aucht pennyis, And  
gif he strek any of the maryneris; the maryner aucht  
to abyde the first straik, be it fist or flatt with his  
hand, bot gif he strek any mair he may defend him  
And gif the maryner strek the maister to pay fywe  
25 pund or lois his fist.

Gif varience fall betuix the maister of the schip  
and the maryneris, The maister aucht to tak the  
tabill <sup>2</sup> away that is befor the maryneris befor he  
put him out, and gif the maryner offeris to mak  
30 him ane amendis at the aggrement of the meattis  
that beis at the tabill, and the maister will nocht,  
bot put him out The maryner may follow the schip,  
quhill sche cum to the richt discharging place and  
aw to have als guid waiges as gif he had biddin in

<sup>1</sup> "in the schip" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "towall" in University Library copy.



the schip, amending the trespas, at the verdeis<sup>1</sup> of his fallowes, And gif sa be, that *the* maister tak nocht in sa guid a maryner as he, and the schip chance to tak harme, the maister is bundin to restoir the schip and the guidis gif he be abill. 5

Marineris band theme with there maisteris gif any gang out without the maisteris leif and drink drunken and mak noyese and stryfe sa that any of *thaim* be hurte, The maister is nocht bund to cause theme to be hailed, nor to pay ocht for theme, bot he may 10 weill put theme out of the schip : Bot gif the *maister* send theme any erand for the proffett of the schip and that happin to hurte theme or be greved They aucht to be hailed at the coist of the schip.

Gif it chance that any maryner be takin with seiknes 15 in the schip doing service thereto belanging, The maister aucht to cause cary him *furtht* and seik ludgeing for him, and aucht to fynd him lycht as talloun candill, and to gif him ane boy of the schip to wait on him, or fie ane woman to keip him, and 20 aucht to fynd him with sic meit as is within the schip used. viz. alsmekill as he tuik quhen he wes hail and na mair bot gif the maister will : Bot gif he wilhave dayntiare meittis, the maister aucht nocht, bot [that] to be at his awin coistis, and gif the schip 25 be reddie to depairt It aucht nocht to tarie upoun him, And gif he recover he aucht to have his hyre in paying and rebaitting that the maister layd out for him, and gif he die, his wyfe or nixt kin or freind aucht to have it for him. 30

Gif ane schip depairt frome ane place laidned or nocht and arryve at ane uthir place The maryneris aucht nocht to go without leif of the maister, for gif the schip pereische, or be hurte be any adventour they be haldin to mak amendis, bot gif the schip 35

<sup>1</sup> "verdeit" in University Library copy.

be in ane place, quhere it war ankered with twa or  
thrie Cabellis, They aucht weill to gang out, but  
the maisteris leif, Leving sum of the marynaris to  
keip the schip and guidis, and they to cum be tyme  
5 to *the* said schip, and gif they tarie lang, They aucht Fol. 319.  
to mak amendis, gif they have quherewith.

Of societie of fyschearis, quherein *the* Ingynis  
devisis and gane cum equalie in wynnynge  
and domaig except the weschellis

10 Twa veschellis befallis to tak heringis or makrellis.  
They aucht to lay sa mony Ingynis ane as the uthir,  
and they be agreed to pairt the gayne be halfis  
betuix theme: and gif it chance that *the* ane of  
theme pereise, baith men Ingynis and uthir thingis,  
15 and the *uthir* eschaip and cummeth saif to schoir,  
The freind of him *that* is deid, Asketh pairt of the  
gane that they have maid of the Ingynis hering and  
weschell. They salhave pairt and gayne of the  
Ingynis and hering be *the* aith of theme that be  
20 eschaiped, bot of the veschell *thai* get na thing.

Witnese of the seill of Oleron establisched be  
the contract of the said Ile the tyisday eftir  
the feist of Sanct andro The 3eir of oure  
lord. ane thowsand twa hundreth thriescoir 1266.  
25 and sex 3eiris etc.

This Iland of Oleron is cituate on the seæ coist  
of france, besyde Sanct Martynis aganist the mouth  
of Carante, and the Marrese neir to *the* entrie of  
garunna, qubilk ar therefoir called la rooll de oleron  
30 quherein the contraversies on the seæ coistis of france  
towardis the occien war ordourlie decyded In the

1561.

toun of *the* said Iland called Olon Or uthirwyse la vile de Droit Oleron, *quhairas* the skilfull skipper in that law did duell and tuik cognitioun of all sic occurrand debaittis and questionis. *Quhilkis* lawes wes thereftir ressaved and allowed, be ffrederik the 5 secund of that name king of Denmark in his generall *conventioun* At Coipmanhovin. The 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth thriescoir and ane 3eir is vid. fol. 290.

Fol. 320.

Certane additionis and reulis of seæ lawes, 10 *quhilkis* ar nocht contened in the majestie, and lawes of the realme of Scotland, nor in the buik of Oleron, Bot ar called the auld lawes of Visbie. As heireftir followes. etc.

This Visbie is ane ancient toun or auld villaige on 15 the duche seæ coist of Goithland, *Quhais* inhabitantis, Caused translait the lawes of Oleron out of ffrenche into dutche langaige for the seæ coistis thereof as goithis, vandallis, swanis danis and utheris. ut in fol. 290 / prescript. etc. 20

In the first quhere ane skipper or ane awner hyris ane steirrisman, pylote or boitisman, or maryner for ane weyaige, that is Ilk ane of theme respective ar haldin to mak furth the said weyaige for there pairt, according to promese And gif sua be that any ane 25 of theme keip *nocht condition* as said is: Then he that is hyred sall rander agane to his conducuer the haill hyre that he wes conducued for with half alsmekill of his awin propir money thereto, as he suld have had, or sic as wes promesed to him be / his conducuer. 30

Alsua that na maister nor uthir persone or awner salhave ane man hyred be ane uthir abefoir, or ressave him in service, or intyise him to leif his awin

maister, *quhilk* gif a conduced maryner happynnis to do he salbe compelled to keip the first promese for to accomplische the weyaige appoynted ; and for eschewing of greit inconvenientis, and punisement of  
5 sic personis as makis dowbill conditioun, and hyris theme selfis to twa sindrie maisteris, for there misdeid and fail : It salbe lesum to the first conductor at *the* end of the samin weyaige to gif him littill mekill or nane of his hyre that he wes conduced for, and  
10 that as the said conductor plesis, And therefor be richt and resson he that committis sic offence aucht to tyne his hyre and proffett as said is.

Item that na maner of persone set him self furtht for sufficient steirisman, pylote, boittisman or maryner,  
15 or tak hyre or furing, or mak conditioun *thairfor* with ony uthir maister or [any] uthir [awner] except he be habill and qualyfeid therefor ; and gif any beis knawin doand the samin, and is nocht sufficient of there laboures and nocht abill to do *quhilk* they  
20 tuik upoun hand ; the same may be provin be twa or thrie unsuspect of *the* schip : The conductor salhave his hail hyre agane, and half alsmekill of the <sup>1</sup> propir guidis, as any ane of theme suld have had respective of hyre : This reule is to be understand sa that the  
25 man is hyred for pylote, or uthirwyse be reporte <sup>2</sup> and haldin for sufficient, and the hyrer of him hes sene him do his wark and labour sufficientlie as effeired Or hes knawin him gottin cuir of uthiris, and na fault fund with him In the *quhilk* case there is  
30 na actioun of recompance.

Item gif within ane heavin, and the schip be laidned the maister may nocht pase <sup>3</sup> away any of his maryneris except he pay his half hyre ; and gif the schip

<sup>1</sup> "thair" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "repute" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> "put" in University Library copy.



Fol. 321. passis furtht of the heavin or porte than putting away, he man pay the haill hyre unto him, sua that there be na fault fund in him that be sufficient of away putting of any of theme.

Item ane schip beand in ane strange cuntrie Or 5 in sic place quhere the schip and guidis may be suddan storme, or uthirwyse be in perrell. It is defended that na man, quhilk takis hyre and furing tak upoun hand to depairt fra the schip and ly upoun land on the schoir but the maisteris licence under 10 the pane of ane dowbill amendis.

Attoure that na man tak upoun hand to carie away the floit boit fra the schip to the schoir under the same pane, for diverse Inconvenientis may cum therethrow to the schip and merchandice in vantting 15 the floitboit.

Item gif ane schip tyne be storme of wedder, mast, saill, or any uthir thing, Or throw uthir mischance in there weyaige; The merchandis ar nocht haldin to pay any thing therefoir, Nor to skat and lot for 20 the samin, bot and it happin for saiftie of the guidis and schip, Or incaise of necessitie Mastis be hewin, or guidis be cassin; then the schip and guidis salbe taxt, the schippis price, or fraucht of the schip, to contribute with the merchandis guidis, to pay the 25 skaith of the guidis cassin, or the schip geir: Lyke as the saidis guidis be guid estimatioun mycht have gevin, and they had cum to the merket. there price principall to be comprehended amangis the haill merchandis and the schipis geir to be restored agane 30 als guid as they war.

Item quhere any questione arryses, Anent the payment of the steirismannis fie, that appertenis upoun the coist of Brytannie of schipis and merchandice passing to burdeaulx or thereby: It is to the mer- 35 chandis to pay quhill they be throw the narrow seæs,

and the maister suld pay the remanent, Except there be ane plane conditioun maid be charter parties in the contrarie. Or uthirwyse to æthir of the parties to pay the haill steirismannis fie, for conforme to  
5 the appoyntment, the parties ar obleist to keip there conditioun.

Item quhere in a heavin there resortis and hanttis diverse schipis, the laidned aucht to have the schoir to loise at and to cause utheris to be removed that  
10 lyis there at, sua that they be nethir loissand nor laidnand bot emptie, And quhere greit preise of schipis lyis in ane harbrie; and it happymnis, that there is sindrie lyand without uthir fra the schoir, and Ilk ane fallis out over upon utheris, and dois  
15 utheris dammage, and that there is ane mair damaged nor the rest, or ane may weill [sa] suffer skaith and the uthir's nane, The skaith of any of these schipis, that salhappin to fall in this maner salbe equalie parted amangis the schipis, that lyis  
20 upon utheris sydis without the damaged schipis fra the schoir unto the nowmer of thrie schipis lyand outwith theme, sall be haldin to contribut with uthir, and ever Ilk ane to recompance uthiris there said skaith [foirsaid.]

25 Actionis exercitour, and institour, is the richt quhilk the servandis hes aganist there maisteris, that dois there maisteris besynes æthir be land or seæ. etc. And therefor sayis the civile law, gif I mak ane covenant with the governour, pylot of the schip,  
30 for the deid of the schip, or merchandice that is within hir The maister is obleist to mak guid therefor etc. and I have actioun aganist theme for his servandis condition, Evin as he that is depute be the merchand of merchandice gevin him in handling and cuir to  
35 by and sell, for quhais covenant his maister is obleist as said is.

Gif ane servand leidnand merchandice borrowes silver and committis the samin to his maisteris proffett quhairof, the servand hes maid compt etc. It salbe randerred be the maister to *the* lenner lyke as it had bene lent to the maister him selff etc. 5

Fol. 322. Siclyke gif the governoure of ane schip or merchandice be impute be ane woman. Nevirtheles the woman man stand content to the covenant that hir servand makis, and the actioun is exercitor and institor, that ane hes aganist the servand of a maister 10 as to the servand that hes maid covenant or merchandice with his maisteris witting and willinglie, and in this last the actioun is dowbill baytht of institor and exercitor.

Gif it happynnis that ane burges hes hyred a 15 house, or lattin a schip to ane man for certane 3eiris for ane summe etc. and within thir 3eiris he sellis the house or schip he that hes bot set the samin, is nocht obleist to keip the said hyring or sett for 3eiris to cum, bot gif he pleis, Except at the bying or 20 alienatioun it be provyded or conditionate to be keiped.

And gif it happynnis that ane obtene ane sett of a house or uthir thing, he may set the samin agane in all or in pairt as plesis him, and the awner hes 25 evir action aganist, the first hyrare, and gif it happynnis the first hyrare for to mak na payment, and is nocht poyndabill, he may have actioun aganist *the* secund, hyraris guidis beand upoun the house, here-taige or schip or any uthir sic thing. 30

Gif ane man that aw ane stank for his lyfytyme and settis the samin for ane 3eir, and this awner dies befor the terme : the tennent and haifare thereof sall sit quhill the nixt terme : Payand his 3eiris maill, Provyding there be bot ane 3eir frome *the* 35 lyferentaris deid, for gif there be mair 3eiris, the

heretour neidis nocht to suffer the same bot as he plesis.

Stankis is in season frome the middist of september, to the middist of merche etc.

5 Eftir the commoun law ; the actioun of doing of uthir mennis erandis called in latyne De negotiis gestis, can nocht be persewed, aganist the guidis, or besynes solisted, and sua done for be the doar, bot he suld follow the person for quhome he did the  
10 besynes in his absence. Bot and I happin to len ane hundreth crownis, for to be wairred upoun bettir apperrelling and reparatioun of ane schip, and out-tredding of hir, and the samin is bestowed and wairred syne upoun hir : I have guid actioun aganist the  
15 schip for repititioun of my lenned geir or money ; and of the commoun law hes guid actioun to the schip quherevir I may apprehend hir into quhat-[sumevir] handis sche cum in.

Item gif .A.B. in deip, send to .C.D. in Edinburghe  
20 his merchand be R.D. merchand ane hundreth crownis and ordanis .R.D. to delyver the samin to the said C.D. saiflie, at his hame cuming, quhilk he ressaved, and promised to do the samin, and accepted to do sa thairwith, It chances that throw tempest of wedder  
25 RD is schip brokin, And wald allege therethrow that this [ane] hundreth crownis is becum<sup>1</sup> tynt ; and therfoir aucht nocht to be compelled to restoir the samin to .C.D. Anent the quhilk and also all uthir questionis of sic natour the said R.D. is haldin of  
30 the commoun law, to tak sic cair and deligence in keiping of this hundreth crownis as upoun his awin ; and he can nocht be called deligent that tynis uthir mennis money gevin to delyver and keipis his awin nor jit that the samin any way throw his negligence

<sup>1</sup> "brokin" in University Library copy.



aucht to be tynt etc. *Quhilk* .R.D. wes sene sa to be. It suld be repelled, and he ordaned to mak restitutioun.

Fol. 323.

Marineris coistis and expensis in schip ethir  
on the seæ or in porte.

5

The marineris of Brytan aucht to have bot ane mail on ane day, be resson they have drinkis going and cuming, and they of Normandie aucht to have twa maillis of the kitching in the day, be resson they have bot wattir going at the schip coistis; and 10 quhen the schip is at the schoir, the maryneris they have wyne to drink, and uthir at the fynding of the maister :

Ane schip cummed to discharge, The maryneris will have there hyris, Sum there be that have *nethir* 15 bed nor kist in the schip: The maister may retene of the hyre, till the schip be there quhere as they tuik hir, gif they put nocht guid surtie to furneis there weyaig to ane end.

Also the maister of the schip hyred his maryneris 20 to <sup>1</sup> the toun that the schip is of, sum of there awin fynding, and sum at his coistis: It chanced that the schip can fynd na fraucht, quhere he wald be, and they moist go forwarde: they that fynd theme selfis aucht to follow him, bot they that be at his 25 coistis, he aucht to raise there weyges kenning be kenning and course be course eftir the reat of there hyre for to go to ane certane place or weill als far, as they war hyred to, all aw to be allowed Bot they moist 3eild to the schip, quhere they tuik it fra, and 30 sett it at *the* eventoure of god.

<sup>1</sup> "in" in University Library copy.

Quhen schip cummis to Birsto, or ony uthir place :  
Of sic meit as is in the schip, the maryneris may  
beir to [the] schoir, ane mease or ane half mease  
sic as they be <sup>1</sup> cut in the schip, and sic breid as they  
5 have, as they may eat at ane tyme bot na drink,  
albeit *the* maister aw to have gif he sendis for the  
same, and *they* aucht to haist thame schortlie to  
buird agane, that *the* maister loise nocht the houre  
of the schip, for gif *the* Maister have domaige be that  
10 lose they be haldin to allow it, Or gif ony of there  
followes hurte him self for laik of help, they be haldin  
to haill him, and to mak ane fyne at the verdesse <sup>2</sup>  
of ane of the maryneris, and of the maister and of  
theme at the tabill.

15 Gif ane maister fraucht his schip to ane merchand  
and set ane certane terme within the quhilk *the*  
merchand suld ladin, and be reddie to depairt, gif  
the merchand dois it nocht, bot keipis the maister  
and his maryneris be *the* space of twelf or fyftene  
20 dais, or mair sumtymes, he loisseth the wedderring  
and tyme be default of the merchand, The merchand  
is haldin to mak *the* maister ane amendis as the  
maister hecht ; the maryneris aucht to have *the*  
fourt parte and the maister the uthir thrie pairtis,  
25 becaus he findis theme coistis and expenssis.

Certane merchandis or ane fraughtes ane schip,  
and settis it in way be seæ, the said schip entered in  
ane hevin, and is thair sa lang, that <sup>3</sup> money failed  
theme ; the maister aucht to send in haist to his  
30 cuntrie for money, bot he aucht nocht to loise his  
tyme, for gif he do he is bundin for redrese of all the  
domaiges of *the* merchandis guidis and mak wyne  
to be sauld for his stoir, and quhen *the* schip cummis

<sup>1</sup> "do" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "veredict" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> "as thair" in University Library copy.

to the richt discharge, The wyne that *the* master hes  
sa takin aucht to be payed eftir the reat as *the* uthir  
salbe sauld *commounlie* nethir mair nor lese; and  
the maister aucht to have his fraucht for the wyne  
that he hes takin.

5

Fol. 324.

Ane loidisman undertaketh to leid and *convoy* ane  
schip, to ane place; gif he faill and the schip pereis  
to the *merchandis* domaige: he is bund to restoir  
the domages gif he hes quherewith, and gif he hes  
nocht quherewith to lose his heid, and gif the maister 10  
or the maryneris, and *merchandis* streik af his heid;  
they ar nocht bund to mak ane amendis, bot they  
aucht first to knaw befoir they do it, gif he be abill  
to mak ane amendis.

Anent the men of wearis dewitie on the seæ 15  
and of it that pertenis to officemen and  
maryneris.

Item attoure in the articles in the admirallis ordi-  
nances of pillage It is to be understand, that all  
thingis maid furth be the awneris sic as hering, nettis, 20  
barrellis, lynis, huikis or uthir thingis of greit quan-  
titie, extending to the valoure of ten crownis of the  
sone, aucht nocht to be pillage Nor 3it uthir lynis  
*that* servis at the fyscheing being of sic valoure as  
extendis to ten crownis etc aw nocht also to be maid 25  
pillage.

All harnest barrellis, full of salt fysche and uthir  
sic veschellis [unheided] quherein the maryneris, fys-  
chearis brocht furth there cleithing for there caraige,  
the samin beand takin aucht to be maid pillage, 30  
and aw to pertene to *the* maryneris, Because it per-  
tened to the fyschearis and had cum to there awin

particulare proffett, and wes there portaige and nocht to the awnaris.

Quhatsumevir thing beis nocht maid pilaige<sup>1</sup> bot beis equalie devyded, betuix the schip and victuallis  
 5 for the ane half, and the cumpany for the uthir half my lord admirall suld have his dewitie thereof.

Item of all pilage / The capitan, *the* boitisman the maister, the barboure, Cuik and gunner gettis na pairt ; bot is equalie devyded, amangis the cum-  
 10 panie and maryneris, that makis wetcche and gangis to the ruther, Because the cumpany<sup>2</sup> gettis the capitanis kist, his abulzeamentis, armes wapynnys, graith, Chenze, or quhatsumevir pertenis to the capitane of the pryse with the best pece of artailgearie thairin  
 15 gottin : The maister salhave the maisteris Chenze, and quhissill of quhatsumevir quantitie it be of with his kist and uthir graith contened therein be it money etc. sa it exceid nocht ten crownis / fforther he gettis the best cabill and anker for his aworaige,<sup>3</sup> And gif  
 20 there beis ma schipis nor ane takin, he sall have attour this thereof Ane pund Streviling for his dewitie and no moir, and næ mair cabillis nor ankeris bot [ane] as said is. And that he mak ane Inventour heireof of all schipis.

25 Item the boitisman aw to have the top saillis of everie schip that beis takin Or than ane rose nobill of compositioun therefoir

The gunner salhave the brokin pulder furth of the haill and Onstrukkin [up] loomall *witht the* gunneris  
 30 graith, kist and bullattis.

The barboure salhave, the barbouris kist and haill wark lumes with droggis and all uthir graith pertening to him

<sup>1</sup> "portage" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>3</sup> See note, vol. iii.



The cuik salhave the fyre weschell used and wount in the prysis, and quherein they [use and] frequent to mak meit reddie but reservatioun.

Fol. 325. Ane deid committed on the seæ be ony persone in ane schip, quhere thair is na uthir bot the equippaige 5 thereof allanerlie without ony uthir cumpanyis neir hand by, And gif any parting conditioun or lefull contract maid in maner foirsaid, Albeit the samin be maid betuix the maisteris thereof and uthiris his maryneris The *quhilk* mater oftymes *cummis* in 10 processe : because the maryneris ar all of the natoure of servandis, and hes meit and fie of *the* maister The pairtie may allege therefor, that they may nocht beir witnese aganist theme because they ar his servandis, Tending therethrow to secluid him frome his 15 actioun : The *commoun* law will that ane deid done domesticallie as in this caise the same uthirwyse can nocht be provin be uthiris than be thaim *quhilk* wes in the schip for the tyme. Quoniam non facile que domi geruntur per alios quam domesticos comprobari 20 possunt. l. vir quoque C. de repudijs.

.1290. Disciplene and ordoure set [furth] be King Richarde the first for malefactouris maid at his weyage to the holieland The 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth foure scoir and 25 ten 3eir's.

ffurthermoir tuiching the lawes and ordinances appoynted be King Richard for his Navy etc. The forme thereof wes this.

1. That quhasaevir killed or slew ony persone on 30 schip burde suld be tyed [or bund] with him that

wes slane, and cassin and drowned in the seæ baith togidder.

2. And gif he killed or slew him on the land, suld in lykemaner be tyed or bund with the deid bodie  
5 slane, and be buryed with him in the erth togidder eftir executioun.

3. He that beis convicted be lauchfull witnese to draw out his knyfe or wapin to the intent to strek ony man, or utherwyse that hes strukin any to the  
10 drawing of bluid sall loise his hand to be cutted or strukin of

4. Also he that strekis any person, with [his] hand feit or utherwyse, salbe plundged or douked *our the* heid thrie sindrie tymes or doukes in the seæ.

15 5. Item quhasaevir speikis any approbrious or contumelious wordis in reveling or cursing any ane uthir, for sa oftin sindrie tymes as any sua dois, he sall pay ane unce of cunzed silver. at Ilk tyme etc.

6. Item ane theif or felloun, that steillis beand  
20 lauchtfullie convicted thereof within schip burde salhave his heid schorne or schavin, and melted pik put or layd on his heid, and fedderris or downis strawed and put upoun the samin, quhereby he may be knawin, and sa at there first landing place the  
25 schip cummis to, the theif to be put away on land.

Item quhere ane weir schip takis diverse prysis and puttis men thereintill, quhereof there is ane or ma of the samin takin agane be Innimies, and the input men thereintill maid presonaris.

30

Queritur

Of the rest of the prisis *quhilk* wes sa takin, and

*cummis* hame to the porte in saiftie, gif there suld be als mekill of the first frie money that is gottin thereof gevin to louse the saidis presoneris nocht deduceand of the same the admirallitie thereof or nocht.

Respondetur.

5

Folio 326. Sic thingis aucht nocht, without *the* admirall and utheris persones haifand richt thereto for there pairt wald consent, and the admirall without any maner of thing, of sic charges or deduction man be payed.

Heir endis the fourt buik of the admirall and seæ 10 lawes Of Scotland, England, and france etc. [Collected, writtin, and set furth be me A.B. Edinburgensis Penultimo Junij : 1622 :]

ffollowes the epistoll of the authoure upoun this fourt buik, anent the admirall and seæ lawes foirsaid 15 To the godlie [and Christiane] reideris.

Godlie and christiane reideris. I have wreittin and insert in this Rolment, The summaris of all actis and statutis pertening to *the* office of admirallitie, and seæ fairing materis within the boundis of france, and 20 uthiris pairtis alyantis with sum pairt of the king of frances constitutionis <sup>1</sup> thereupoun, The accustumate usages, and ordinances of the admiralties and [vicountis] of Bartanze and Lyoun, With the judgementis, decreit or practises of seæ materis, of schipis, 25 of maisteris, of maryneris Of merchandis, and of all there doingis, there coistis furnessing and expensis in schipis ethir in seæ or in porte Conforme to the lawes of Oleron ane Iland in Bartanze, to gidder with certane additionis, and reulis, *quhil*kis 30 ar nocht contened in the auld lawes of this realme called the majestie nor buik of Oleron, bot ar called

<sup>1</sup> "confirmationis" in University Library copy.

*the* auld lawes of Visbie a toun in Goithland with  
 modificatioun of sum of the franche lawes of admir-  
 alitie. with certane new ordinances maid upoun the  
 admirallie published in the king of ffrances parlia-  
 5 mentis etc. As also with the men of wearis dewitie  
 on the seæ, and of it that appertenis to officemen  
 and maryneris alsueill in peax as wear etc. The  
 causis quhy I have wreittin *the* samin heir in this  
 register ar thrie or foure ressonabill and guid causis,  
 10 first because be the lawes of this Kingdome of Scot-  
 land admirallis jurisdiction thereof, and actis of  
 parliament maid thereanent: It wes statute be the  
 auld lawes of this realme of Scotland. Anentis schip  
 wraik of strangeris cummand heir The samin salbe  
 15 keiped to theme *quhilkis* ar keiped in thair cuntrie  
 to scottis men etc. Jac. 1. parl. 9. act. 124. / 6 Martij  
 1429. King Alexander .2. cap. 25. anno domini 1214. 1214.  
 In the scottis seæ lawes precedand, anent schipwraik.  
 fol. 294 295 et 6. And gif we haif nocht the lawes  
 20 of uthir realmes and Cuntries [in register] thairanent.  
 They can nocht be sa weill knawin unto ws. 2°. The  
 franche admirall and seæ lawes ar be this *registre*  
 sa weill translated and put in Englis and vulgare scottis  
 langaige: That 3e neid nocht have ane trynschewan  
 25 nor interpretatoure thereof. 3°. Be his maiesties actis  
 of parliament. Jac. 6. parl. 12, act. 157. quinto Junij  
 [Anno domini] 1592. It wes expreslie statute. That  
*the* admirall of scotland sall use na iurisdiction, Nor  
 tak up na escheit or casualitie, bot conforme to the  
 30 use observed befor the deceise of umquhill King  
 James the fyft of wirthie memorie etc. And thir  
 lawes and constitutionis of admirallie being and  
 beirand the observed use lang befor his umquhill  
 majesties deceise As the daittis thair of proportis, ar  
 35 werray necessar and neidfull to be put in register,  
 there beand na uthir autentik recorde extant to



reporte the *samin*. 4°. and last It is werray requisite  
 and neidfull that these lawes of uthir cuntries anent  
*the* premissis be knawin and devulgat to ws in oure  
 awin langaige, that we may know thereby how the  
*samin* aggreis with oure admirall and seæ lawes of 5  
 Scotland, To *quhilk* effect I have maist cairfullie  
 and diligentlie registrate the *samin* in this my rolment  
 Nocht that we suld be subiect thereto, bot as the  
 lawes and practik of this realme permittis to be  
 considerred, as accordis. 10

I have alsua writtin and expressed heirin sa mony  
 of *the* scottis lawes of admiralltie statutis of seæ  
 fairing materis and actionis as ar to be fund in the  
 Fol. 327. buikis of the majestie auld lawes of this realme, and  
 actis of parliament of the kingdome of Scotland for 15  
 3oure bettir informatioun and considerratioun thereof  
 to be perused etc. There beand guid and godlie  
 lawes within this realme of Scotland as ane frie  
 kingdome Conforme to the actis and statutis foir-  
 saidis *quhilkis* war extant befor the regnne, of oure 20  
 richt nobill [gracious,] valient and curagious king  
 Robert the first renowned of all maist wirthiest  
 memorie, and at the demolischeing [and birning] of  
 the abbay of Scone in tyme of wear war takin furth  
 .1295. thereof The 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth 25  
 foure scoir and fyftene 3eiris or thereby [As *the*]  
 memoriallis recordis of the *samin* beiris, and I have  
 declared in my formare *annotationis* precedand at  
 mair lenth fol. 296. And forther thair hes nane of  
 this natioun writtin at the leist sett furth in prent 30  
 sa amplie and larglie these seæ lawes as ar abone-  
 rehersed nor utherwyse abridged the *samin* except  
 ane richt lerned clerk of Sanctandrois in scotland  
 called maister willieme welwoid doctor of both the  
 .1590. lawes, Quha first in the 3eir of god ane thowsand 35  
 fywe hundreth fourescoir and ten 3eiris. Dedicate to

umquhill his maist sacreit maiestie the moist re-  
 nowmed Christiane monarche king James the Sext  
 of all wirthiest memorie ane schorte treatese intitulate  
 The seæ lawes of Scotland Imprinted at Edinburgh  
 5 by Robert waldegrave in decimo sexto *contenand*  
 fyftene folios or leifis. Lyke as also the foir nemmed  
 authour thereftir In the 3eir of god ane thowsand .1613.  
 sex hundreth and threttene 3eiris Dedicated to his  
 umquhill maist sacreit majestie than king of greit  
 10 brytan ffrance and Irland etc. and to the richt  
 honourabill ludovick duik of lenox his grace etc.  
 henry erle of northamtoun etc., and Charles erle of  
 Notinghamme etc. lord admirallis of Ingland and  
 Ireland of Scotland and *the* Ilis and of the Cinnque  
 15 portis The samin treatise sum pairt amplyfied and  
 enlarged In threttie tytillis Imprinted At london by  
 humfrey lownes for Thomas man in octavo Contenand  
 threttie *aucht* folios or leifis. Makand mentioun of  
 the foirsaid treatise, *compend* or abridgement. Of all  
 20 seæ lawes richt schortlie and compendiously abridged  
 [in fourtene or fyftene tytillis] quotted with the  
 Rhodianis Oleron and civile seæ lawes. and scottis  
 actis of parliamentis thairupoun. bot his citatioun  
 of the scottis actis aggreis nocht with the scottis  
 25 lait Imprinted actis of parliamentis becaus they war  
 nocht Imprentted be skenis collecting quhill in the  
 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth foure scoir  
 and sevintene 3eiris And the parliamentis eftir the 1597.  
 fyftene beand aucht parliamentis and sua in the haill  
 30 twentie thrie parliamentis quhillk war nocht haldin  
 nor Imprinted quhill lang eftir the dedicationis abone-  
 specifyt of *the* foirnemmed doctour welwoid. As I  
 have considerred be my citatioun thereof and be  
*this presentis* puttis 3ou in remembrance of the samin.  
 35 In the quhillkis treatises he hes sa lernedlie and  
 scholesticlie handled the mater, bot werray schortlie

pithelie and compendiouslie as the samin recordis  
 that I neid mak na forther mentioun thair of sen  
 they as<sup>1</sup> imprentted as said is [contened in certan  
 throuches of paper], And sua for schortnes to his  
 greitter praise he aucht to be recommended Seing 5  
 this my edition aggreis with all the statutis, scottis  
 seæ lawes and utheris abonexpressed etc. And there-  
 foir quhat I have done in amplificatioun and editioun  
 be this my wark, I traist all godlie redaris will tak  
 in guid pairt, and acknowlege this my guid will and 10  
 effectioun in collecting heirof, and quhereanentis I  
 have takin sa greit panes *that* the premissis may be  
 knawin and devulgate to the meanest and simplest  
 sorte Recommendand me to there guid will and  
 favoure, Seing the best lerned and skilfull will respect 15  
 and consider the samin a richt Sua I rest

3ouris assured freind

Ab.

[The fyft buik of previleges of burrowis.]

Fol. 328. Heir begynnys the fyft buik Of the liberties, previ- 20  
 legis & antiquities Of all burrowis with in the King-  
 dome of Scotland, the confirmatis thereof *letteres*,  
 and executioun therupon according to the actis of  
 parliamentis maid thereanentis etc.

In the first that all merchandis and burrowes bruik 25  
 there awin liberties, previlegis and fredomes: And  
 that personis<sup>2</sup> duelland outwith burrowes use any  
 merchandice nor tope or sell wyne, walx, silkis,  
 spyceries, wald, siclyke stufe or stapill guidis Næthir  
 3it to pak nor peill in na places outwith his majesties 30  
 burrowes Under the pane of escheitting to his hienes

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, are.

<sup>2</sup> In the Statute, "na personis."

use. etc. Jac. 4. parl. 6. act. 84. The ellevint day of  
*marche* / The 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth. 1503.  
 and thrie 3eiris. leg. burg. c. 2.

Item all the foirsaidis actis previlegis, and con-  
 5 stitutionis of parliamentis maid of befor in favouris  
 of burrowes burgesis, and inhabitantis thereof *mer-*  
*chandis* Ratified and approvin Jac. 6. parl. 1. act.  
 26. The fyftent day of December The 3eir of god  
 ane thowsand fywe hundreth thriescoir and sevin. 1567.  
 10 3eiris.

And forther It wes statute and Ordaned, That  
*lettere3* suld be direct be the lordis of counsall at the  
 instances of all burrowes upoun there previleges  
 liberties and actis of parliamentis maid thereupoun  
 15 in all tyme cuming for putting of the *samin* to dew  
 executioun with all rigoure that dois or *cummis* in  
 the contrare of the saidis previlegis and actis foir-  
 saidis without any calling of pairties. Mar. Reg. parl.  
 6. act. 50 The twentie day of Junij The 3eir of god  
 20 ane thowsand fywe hundreth fyftie fywe 3eiris. 1555.

Item mairover thereftir of new Ratified approvin  
 and confermed with all *lettere3* and executionis <sup>1</sup> *that*  
 had than past or mycht pase thereupoun, Gevand of  
 new expres command to *the* lordis of the college of  
 25 iustice and sessioun to gif and direct sic ressonabill  
*letteres* as *the* saidis burrowes or ony of theme will  
 desyre or hes had of befor. Commanding and charg-  
 ing all the liegis and subiectis That nane of theme  
 tak upoun hand to attempt, or *pretend* to attempt  
 30 violate or brek the foirsaidis lawes, actis of parlia-  
 mentis, Statutis, ordinances Iniunctionis,<sup>2</sup> or utheris  
 previlegis quhatsumevir gevin and grantted in favouris  
 of the foirsaidis burrowes Vnder *the* panes contened  
 in the *samin*, and under all pane and offence that

<sup>1</sup> "executorialis" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "Immunities" in University Library copy.



- they and everie ane of theme may incur aganist *our* soueranes authoritie Royall therethrow. Mar. Reg. parl. 9. act. 86. The fourth day of Junij The 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth thriescoir and  
 1565. fywe 3eir<sup>is</sup>. 5
- Item siclyke thereftir all of new Ratiffied and approvin With this additioun Gevand the saidis burroues all friedome and privilegis, To convene themeselfis to-gidder foure tymes in the 3eir for sic materis as concernis there estait, and that in quhat burgh it 10 salbe *thocht* moist meit and expedient be the maist pairt of the saidis burrowes: Provyding that *the* saidis burrowes for eschewing of tumultis, that there be *present* at the saidis conventionis for everie burgh in Numer ane Except the toun of *Edinburgh* to have 15 ane ma nor the uthir burrowes etc. Jac. 6. parl. 1. act. 26. The fyftene day of December. The 3eir of  
 1567. god ane thowsand fywe hundreth thriescoir sevin  
 1568. 3eir<sup>is</sup>. Jac. 6. parl. 5. act. 64. 26<sup>1</sup> Julij 1568<sup>2</sup> 3eir<sup>is</sup> etc. 20
- Fol. 329. Item that *lettere*<sup>3</sup> of horning be direct upoun there actis on ane singill charge of Ten dais without calling of parties. Jac. 6. parl. 19. act. 6. The ellevint day  
 .1607. of august The 3eir of god ane thowsand sex hundreth and sevin 3eir<sup>is</sup>. 25
- Item act in favouris of burrowes Regall his majestie oure soverane lord and estaittis of parliament Ratiffied approved and confermed, all actis of parliament and lawes with all fredomes privilegis Immunities and liberties *quhatsumevir* grantted to the burrowes Regall 30 within this realme be his hienes or any of his pre-dicessouris at ony tyme And decerned and declaired the *samin*, and everie ane of theme to have guid richt to bruik the saidis privilegis and liberties as

<sup>1</sup> "25" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "1578" in University Library copy.

they war wount to do of befoir : *Jacobus* 6. parl.  
.8.<sup>1</sup> act. .19. The nynt day of Julij The 3eir of god  
ane thowsand Sex hundreth and sex 3eiris. .1606.

Item siclyke Ratified in favouris of all the burrowes  
5 Jac. 6. parl. 19. act. 5. et 6. ellevint of august foirsaid. .1607.  
All actis lawes decreittis and privilegis. grantted and  
gevin In favouris of frie Royall burrowes / And that  
all unfrie burgessis nocht makand resydence sall fynd  
cautioun to use na merchandice And that *lettere* of  
10 horning be direct thairanentis : and upoun all actis  
and decreittis of burrowes gevin at thair *conventionis*  
betuix burgh and burgh and burgesis of frie burrowes  
upon ten dais without calling of parties etc.

Item in the omitted actis Nocht Imprinted In his  
15 majesties secund parliament Anentis the fredome and  
privilegis of burrowes. Jac. 6. parl. 2. the sevint of  
september. 1571.

Item further omitted in his majesties sevint parlia-  
ment 20. October 1579. Commissioun to decyde the 1579.  
20 antiquitie and prioritie amangis the burrowes.

Item mair omitted in his majesties 13. parl. 21.  
Julij 1593.<sup>2</sup> Ratificatioun of *the* liberties and previ-  
legis of burrowes, As in the tabill of *the* omitted actis  
nocht prented beris.

25 Anent the chusing off magistrattis and office-  
men within burrowes of the realme and king-  
dome of Scotland

In the first the auld counsall suld chuisse the new  
counsall 3eirlie, and altogidder new and auld, suld  
30 chuisse provest baillies, dene of gyld, Thesaurare and  
utheris officemen quhatsumevir : And the deacones

<sup>1</sup> "18" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "1592" in University Library copy.

of craftis suld have voit in the said electioun, And na capitan nor constabill suld be any of these office-men. Jacobus .3. parl. 5. act. 29. The twentie day  
 1469. of November The 3eir of god ane thowsand foure hundreth thriescoir and nyne 3eiris. Leg. burg. c. 5 77.

Thereftir these deaconis, ar discharged and war called visitouris, and twa thereof onlie to be on the counsall and to have voit etc. Mar. Reg. parl. 6.  
 1555. act. 52. The xx day of Junij The 3eir of god ane 10 thowsand fywe hundreth fyftie fywe 3eiris.

Item foure of the auld counsall suld be chosin 3eirlie to be on the new counsall of burrowes. Jac. 3. parl. 7. act. 56. The nynt day of Maij The 3eir of  
 1474. god ane thowsand foure hundreth thriescoir and 15 fourtene 3eiris.

Item these officemen suld be of the best and wirthy-est induellaris of the toun and frie burgh: and suld nocht be chosin be partialitie nor maisterskaip<sup>1</sup> nor at requeist thereof. Jac. 3. parl. 14. act 108. The 20  
 1484. first day of October The 3eir of god ane thowsand foure hundreth fourescoir and foure 3eiris.

Item that all officemen Provest baillies and *utheris* haifand office of jurisdiction within burrowes be changed 3eirlie, and that nane haif iurisdiction 25 within burgh bot gif they use *merchandice* *withtin the* same burgh actuall induellaris. Jac. 4. parl. 6. act. 80 *ellevint marche j<sup>m</sup> v<sup>c</sup>* and thrie vid. Jac. 3. parl. 14. act. 108.

Fol. 330. Item they suld be honest and maist substantius 30 *burgesis merchandis* and actuall induellaris of the sam burgh: and suld nocht purchase lordschipis out of burgh<sup>t</sup> in ony there actionis to molest trubill or gif feir and dreddour to there nychtbouris and partie. Jac. 5. parl. 4. act. 25. The sevint day of Junij The 35

<sup>1</sup> "maistership" in University Library copy.

3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth threttie fywe 1535.  
3eiris. 1535.

And this forme of chusing of officemen and officeris  
to be used in all burrowes quhatsumevir alsweill

5 Royaltie Regalitie as baronie Jacobus .6. parl. 11.  
act. 29. As is contened in the act of annexatioun of  
temporalities to the croun. 29 Julij The 3eir of god  
ane thowsand fywe hundreth fourescoir and sevin 1587.  
3eiris.

10 Item that na man Erle, lord, baroun or uthir  
quhatsumevir estait or degrie about and adjacent  
Nychtbouris to burrowes molest trubill or Inquyet  
Provest aldermen baillies and officemen of burrowes,  
and merchandis thereof In using of there ffranches,  
15 liberties and privileges quhatsumevir etc. under the  
pane of oppressioun etc. Jacobus .5. parl. 4 act 26.  
The sevint day of Junij The 3eir of god ane thowsand  
fywe hundreth threttie fyve 3eiris leg. burg. c 104. 1535.  
et c. 122.

ffranches id  
est soverane  
powaris  
liberties and  
privilegis  
virgil lib. 6.  
succession  
of brutus.  
M. gawin  
Dowglas.

20 Item act for staying of Tumultis and unlauchfull  
conventionis within burrowes, and for assisting of  
magistratis and officemen of burrowes in executioun  
of thair offices. etc. Jacobus .6. parl. 18. act .17.  
The nynt day of Julij The 3eir of god ane thowsand .1606.  
25 sex hundreth and sex 3eiris.

Anent the commoun guid of burrowes withtin  
the Kingdome of Scotland

In the first that all the commoun guid of his  
majesties burrowes within this realme be observed  
30 and keiped to the commoun proffett of the toun and  
burgh and spended in the commoun necessar effairis  
of Ilk burgh be advise of the counsall deaconis or  
visitouris of that townis craftismen quhere they ar :



Attoure that the restis<sup>1</sup> of burrowes, as landis fyscheingis fermes maillis annuellis mylnis watteris and 3eirlie Revenues quhatsumevir be nocht set, bot for thrie 3eiris allanerlie, and gif ony happynnis to be sett uthirwyse, that they be of nane awaill force nor 5 effect in tyme to cum. Jacobus .4. parl. 3. act .36.

1491. The auchtent day of Maij The 3eir of god ane thowsand foure hundreth fourescoir ellevin

Item that nane of his majesties frie burrowes Sell dispone nor annalie ony [pairt] of there friedome and 10 privilegis to any uthir burgh nor uthirwyse quhatsumevir without consent of parliament Under the pane of amissioun and tynsell of the fredome of the burgh on ther byand or selland the said fredomes in haill or in pairt as said is Jacobus .6. parl. 11. act 15 .112. The twentie sext day of Julij The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth fourescoir and sevin 3eiris.

.1587.

Item that the commoun guid and patrymonie of all his maiesties burrowes be Rowped 3eirlie [and] 20 at the sicht of the magistratis and counsall Employed to the commoun weill and effairis of the burgh and na uthirwyse Conforme to the formare actis Nochtwithstanding of quhatsumevir commissioun, charge or directioun gevin be his hienes at ony tymes heir- 25 eftir or heirtofoir be procurment of particulare pairties in the contrare: And nochtwithstanding quhatsumevir statutis. Ordinances or decreittis following thairupoun Quhilk his majestie with avise of his parliament Reduces, Retreittis, and Rescindis Jac. 6. parl. 13. 30 act. 18,<sup>2</sup> The twentie ane day of Julij The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth fourescoir and threttene 3eiris.

Fol. 331.

.1593.

<sup>1</sup> "rentis" in the Statute.

<sup>2</sup> "181" in University Library copy.

Item that the proffett that is takin for [*the*] making of Ilk burges or gylde brother be put to the *commoun* guid, and waired on the *commoun* warkis of Ilk burgh Jacobus .4. parl. 6. act .86. in fine The ellevin  
5 day of *marche*. The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve .1503.  
hundreth and thrie 3eiris. leg. burg. c. 2.

Item that na craftisman Chosin and admitted visi-  
touris of craftis 3eirlie be the provest baillies and  
*counsall* at michelmes be on the counsall and audi-  
10 *touris* of there comptis etc. Mar. Reg. parl. 6. act.  
52. in fine. The twentie day of Junij The 3eir of god  
ane thowsand fyve hundreth fyftie and fyve 3eiris .1555.

Item that all provest baillies and aldermen of  
burrowes bring 3eirlie to the Chekker at there comptis  
15 making there compt buikis of there *commoun* guid  
To be sene and considdered gif the *samin* be spended  
for the *commoun* weill of the burgh or nocht, Or  
utherwyise Impungned or comptrolled Under the  
pane of tynsell of there fredomes. Jac. 5. parl. 4. act.  
20 25 in fine. The sevynt day of Junij / The 3eir of god  
ane thowsand fyve hundreth threttie fyve 3eiris. .1535.

Item Anent *commoun* passaiges, and hie gaittis  
fra burrowes, or *cummand* to theme fra dry brughis  
to heavynnys or harbries adjacent thereto suld be  
25 observed and keiped etc. Mar. Reg. parl. 6. act.  
53 / 20. Junij The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve .1555.  
hundreth fyftie fyve 3eiris. Ratified approvin and  
confermed With this additioun and to heir *lettere3*  
and executioun to follow *thairupon* etc. Jac. 6. parl.  
30 12. act. 156. The fyft day of Junij The 3eir of god  
ane thowsand fyve hundreth fourescoir twelf 3eiris. 1592.

Item anent purprisoun of his maiesties *commounties*

1600.

It wes statute That quhasumevir, teillis labouris,  
 Incloses or appropriatis any pairt of his hienes Muris  
 Or uthir *communtie* belangand to his maiestie within  
 the memorie of man The *samin* beand tryed be way  
 of molestatioun Or be the lordis of counsall That 5  
 within 3eir and day eftir the said tryell lay nocht in  
 the *samin* agane to remane unlaboured in *communtie*,  
 siclyke as it wes befor the ryving out, And gif they  
 fail3e in the *samin* ; They salbe decerned to have  
 committed purprisioun, and punisched therefor Con- 10  
 forme to the auld lawes maid thereanent. Jacobus  
 sextus parl. 16. act. 5. et .15. The fyftene day of  
 November The 3eir of god ane thowsand and Sex  
 hundreth 3eiris. vid. the procese of purprisioun in  
 fol. 180 et 181 prescript. lib. 1 reg. maiest. c. 5. et 15  
 lib. 2. cap. 7.

Fol. 332.

## ANNOTATIO

Sex thingis to be considderred [and respected] in  
*the* accomplesching and ending of this buik [and wark  
 without the sicht and inspectioun quhair of the *samyn* 20  
 can nocht weill be fynisched] etc.

1295.

1. The lawes [Rollis,] registeris of Monumentis that  
 war takin furth of Scone at *the* demolischeing thereof  
 The 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth fourescoir  
 and fyftene 3eiris or thereby gif ony of *the* *samin* may 25  
 be fund 3it extant.

Nota appeir-  
 is onlie  
 ellevin rollis  
 sence extant  
 befor his  
 tyme *the*  
 rest ar in  
 buikis.

2. All the Rollis and registeris, gif any be in buikis  
 or rollis befor and sen king Robert *the* first his tyme  
 with the unimprinted actis sensyne.

3. The repartore of the fundamentall erectionis 30  
 and mortificationis of all the kirk landis [and benefices

within the kingdome] of Scotland [for *the* tyme].  
Collected be [*Schir* Johnne] Skene [beand in his sones  
handis.] with the sycht [and inspectioun] of all *the*  
Rollis and registeris thereanentis. [*quhairunto the*  
5 *samin* repertoir is relative etc.]

4. The erectioun of all burrowes mentionat there-  
intill

5. Balfouris practikis, quhereof there is sum copies  
writtin be me in my lord curriehill or his brother Fol. 221. }  
10 Mr Johnis handis bot gif the principall writtin be me 228. }  
mycht be had The *samin* is maist correct, [*quhilk*  
is reported to have bene in the erle Ergyle, Or lord  
Burlies handis in keiping, *quhairof* the maist pairt  
is of *the* hand wreit of me the authoure heirof.]

15 6. Skenis last editioun de significatione verborum  
beand his thrid editioun in his sones or my lord  
forrestersaitt's handis [and keiping].

Last certane Nottis of Croniclis, and utheris ancient  
Monumentis of the kingdome of Scotland That  
20 um*quhill* *Schir* James balfoure Caused androw More-  
sone and me to writ At burlie In the 3eiris of god 1582  
and 1583. 3eiris or theirby *Quhilk* my lord burlie  
his sone had Or his guid sone 3it hes in keiping [gif  
they be extant.]

25 Item the procese Anent the decisioun of the ques-  
tioun and controversie Betuix the bruce and Balyoll  
decyded At Rome in Nicolaus the fourt his tyme the  
ane hundreth fourescoir threttene paip or bischope  
of Rome In the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hun- .1288.  
30 dreth fourescoir aucht 3eir or thairby etc.

This procese wes called Processus Baldredus uther- Fol. 287.  
wyse called Maister Baldred bissett of stobhall in  
anguse, Quha wes ane lerned laware send to Rome  
with the *commissioneris* direct be *the* Sext Regentis



and counsall of Scotland for the tyme To decyde that questioun Eftir the decese of king *Alexander* the thrid *Quhilk* processe wes registrat in the *registre* of the abbay of pluscarden called *Scoticronicon* As I have declaired mair at lenth of befoir fol. 283. 284. 5 et .285.

Fol. 333. The actis of *parliamentis* that ar perpetuall lawes and omitted unimprinted in the actis of *parliamentis* eftir specified

In the first In his *umquhill* Maiesties parliament 10  
*Jacobus Sextus*. parl. 2. The sevint day of september.  
 .1571. The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth thriescoir ellevin 3eir. Ane act anent the fredome and privilegis of burrowes.

Item in his *umquhill* maiesties fyft parliament 15  
 The twentie fyft day of Julij The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth thriescoir and aughtene  
 .1578. 3eir. *Commissioun* for *confirmatioun* of *testamentis* and placing of *commissariattis*.

Item in his hienes said fyft parliament *Commis-* 20  
*sioun* anent the lawes, and polacie of the kirk

Item in his maiesties said fyft parliament *Com-*  
*mission* anent recognitioun of landis within burgh etc.

Item in his hienes Sext parliament The twentie  
 .1579. day of October. The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve 25  
 hundreth thriescoir nynetene 3eir *Commissioun* Anent the decisioun of the antiquities and privileges of burrowes.

Item in his maiesties sevint parliament. the twenty  
 .1581. foure day of October. The 3eir of god ane thowsand 30  
 fyve hundreth fourescoir ane 3eir, *Ratificatioun* of *commissioun* grantted to the lordis of session for taking ordoure with the *commissis*

Item in his hienes tent parliament the tent day of  
 .1585. December The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve hun- 35

dreht fourescoir fyve 3eiris The erectioun of *the* burght of Anstruther. etc.

Item in the said tent parliament Act anent Ministeris, Maisteris of Colleges and schoillis Concerning  
5 there restitutioun.

Item siclyke in his maiesties ellevint parliament the twentie nynt day of Julij The 3eir of god Ane .1587. thowsand fyve hundreth fourescoir sevin 3eiris.

Act in favouris of the lordis of sessioun and mem-  
10 beris of the college of iustice as sal becum aidged etc.

Item forther omitted in the said ellevin parliament Commissioun to considder the actis of parliament.

Item mair over omitted in his maiesties twelt parliament the fyft day of Julij The 3eir of god ane thowsand 1592.  
15 fyve hundreth fourescoir and twelf 3eiris. Commis-  
sion anent the reparatioun of hospitallis.

Item also omitted in the said twelt parliament Commissioun anent the Imprintting and examination of the lawes of this realme.

20 Item in the said twelt parliament Ratificatioun of the commissarie of Edinburgh

Item in lykemaner omitted in the fourtent parliament The aucht day of Junij The 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth fourescoir and fyftene (*sic*) .1594.

25 Act anent hospitallis and schoillis Item mair the ratificatioun Anent *the* liberties of the burgh of the Cannogait.

Item in the 16. parl. Jac. 6. The 15. november Fol. 220.  
1600 Confirmatioun of the secretaris register omitted. 143.  
265.

30 Item in the 20. parl. Jac. 6. The 24. Junij 1609. Anentis *the* abolischeing and discharging of *the* secretaris register. Omitted nocht Imprentted in tabula  
37 figure /

Item in the omitted actis aucht parliament Jac. 6.  
35 in tabula 46. Ratificatioun of *Schir* Johnne arnottis infetment of *the* erldome of Orknay

Item in *the* omitted actis. Jac. 6. parl. 12. 5 Junij

1592. in tabula 2. Exceptioun in favouris of Adame bischope of Orknay.

Item in favouris of *the* burght of Cannogait Ratificatioun of thair richt / In *the* omitten actis. Jac. 6. parl. 14. 8. Junij 1594. In tabula 19. 5

Item to remember *the* decreit and dait thairof betuix *the* provest and baillies of Edinburgh and Cannogait etc.

1597. Item also Omitted in his majesties fyftent parliament the nyntent day of December The 3eir of god 10  
ane thowsand fywe hundreth fourescoir and sevintene 3eiris, Act anent the erectioun of the burgh and College of fraserisburgh.

Fol. 334. Item siclyke omitted in his majesties twentie ane parliament the twentie thrid day of October The 15  
1612. 3eir of god ane thowsand Sex hundreth and twelf 3eiris Act anentis the generall ratificatioun of the burrowes liberties and *priveligis*.

1612. Last the inspectioun of the lordis of sessioun sederunt buikis, and extract of there lordschipis Statutis 20  
furth thereof Sen the 3eir of god ane thowsand Sex hundreth and twelf 3eiris Seing all there statutis precedand ar alreddie Revised collected and relatioun maid thereof in this rolment etc.

[*Half of folio 334 and folios 336 to 339 blank. Folios 335 and 340 to 350 torn out of the volume.*]

The Sext buik [of the] Computation of tymes 25

Fol. 351. Heir begynis the sext buik of the computatioun of tymes. of oure blissed salvioure and redemare Jesus Christ, and of his apostolis, Evangilistis disciplis and martiris thair deceissis and martirdomes speciall and particulare formes maneris and daitis 30  
thairof, and quhair they preiched, eftir as they war

directed, and had depairted throw the warld to  
 preche the Christiane faith *Quhilk* wes the fyftent 15. Julij  
 day of Julij The 3eir of god fourtie fywe 3eiris : As 45.  
 oure blissed salvioure thair Maister had commanded  
 5 thame of befoir and they obeyed : [According to St.]  
 Mathew. Cap. 10.

Oure blissed salvioure and redimer Jesus Christ,  
 That lambe of God that takis away the synnis of the  
 warld, wes slane for oure redemptioun the aughtent  
 10 3eir of Tiberius Cæsar's Impyre beand of the aige of  
 threttie thrie 3eiris with the mair befoir his crucific-  
 tioun viz. the quarter of the 3eir eftir his nativitie  
 to his crucifeing fra the aucht day of the callendis of  
 Januer quhilk be oure calculatioun is the twentie 25 Decem-  
 15 fyft day of December the day of his birth and nativitie *bris.*  
 (under Augustus Cæsar in the 3eir of the warld Thrie 3962.  
 thowsand nyne hundreth thriescoir twa 3eiris) unto  
 the aucht day of the callendis of apryle quhilk is be  
 oure compting the twentie fyft day of marche, *quhilk* 25. Martii  
 20 day he wes incarned in the blissed virgenis vome *suponed to be also the first day of the creatioun of the world be God.*  
 Consaved be the holie spreit : and sua be oure Com-  
 putatioun fra his blissed incarnatioun and conceptioun  
 as we of this realme Compted befoir the ane thowsand 1600.  
 and sex hundreth 3eir of god Compleittis the threttie  
 25 fourte 3eir of his aige befoir his passioun for our  
 redemption And this according to platina his calcu-  
 latioun / And polidor virgill in his fourt buik and  
 first chaptoure testifies that fra his blissed concep-  
 tioun or incarnatioun wes threttie thrie 3eiris thrie  
 30 monethis *quhilk witht* the nyne monethis in the  
 blissed virgenis vome compleited the threttie fourt  
 3eir of his aige : Lyke as be the computatioun of  
 tymes maid be David Origanus glascensis, that wrait  
 the Ewphamirides his raknyng and calculatioun beris  
 35 Oure blissed salviour suffered passioun on the thrid



day of apryle be oure compting feria sexta sex eftir none, And his triumphand resurrection wes the fyft day of apryle fra the twelt houre furtht eftir none, haifand remaned on the croce naled thairto on lyve, quhill the nynt hour that he gaif up the goist and spreit Sayand it is fynished etc. Mathew c. 27. vers 46 et. c. 50.

Ewsebius in his Chronographie sayis that oure blissed Salvioure suffered passioun of death upoun the twentie fyft day of merche The aughtene 3eir of Tiberius emperiouris Impyre, heir wald appeir sum contrarietie betuix the foirsaidis outhouris. The first sayand he suffered passioun on the thrid day of apryle, and Ewsebius sayis the twentie fyft day of merche 3it they ar baith one, and accordis togidder. Seing the first Numberis and calculatis be the Callendis eftir the romane compt or rakning And Ewsebius followes the greik computatioun be the Nonas and Idus, Sua that thairby the twentie fyft day of merche and the thrid day of apryle ar baith ane day. And this may be ane exampill of all the rest of computatioun following quhair in sic pairtis and places thai differ and may be accorded for the grecianis uses na callendis and thairfra procedis the Romanis proverb, ad calendas grecas of sic thingis as can nocht be, or cum to pase, quhairof I thocht guid to adverteis the sympillest redaris, sen the weill lerned understandis the samin etc.

Nevirtheles he arrois the said thrid day be his divyne poware in the aughtent 3eir of Tiberius Emperieur his regne or Impyre: And fourtie dayis thaireftir he assended in heavin to the richt hand of God the father almychtie / Leving poware and autoritie with his blissed apostolis, to establische the commoun welth of <sup>1</sup> religioun of christianis and 35

<sup>1</sup> "and" in University Library copy.

Christiane faith And the tent day eftir his assensioun  
he send the holie goist into *thair* hartis to strenthin  
and teich thame all treuth etc. This wes threttie  
thrie 3eiris and thrie monethis as said is eftir his  
5 blissed incarnatioun. *polidor virgil lib. 4. c. primus.*

Item befor his assentioun he ordaned bischopis  
preistis and Ministeris To teich, baptese and Minis-  
trat *the sacramentis*, thankis geving bind lowse and  
iudge of doctrines etc. *polidor virgil lib. 4. c. 9.*

10 The twelf apostoles and evangelistis, and the Fol. 352.  
ordoure of the Evangelistis in setting doun  
the names of the twelf apostoles, and quhair  
they preiched, quhen, and quhair they rested  
& deceissed etc.

15 Mathew 10.

Mark 3.

1. Symon called Peter.  
2. Andrew.  
3. James the sone of  
20 3ebidæus

4. Johne the brother of  
James  
5. Philip  
25 6. Bartholomew  
7. Thomas  
8. Mathew the publican  
9. James the sone of  
alphæus

30 10. libbæus quhais sur-  
name wes Thad-  
dæus

11. Symon the canoneit <sup>1</sup>  
12. Judas Iscariot

35

1. Simon Peter  
2. James 3ebe-  
dæus  
3. Johne the  
brother of  
James  
called and  
surnamed  
thame  
Boanar-  
ges id est  
sones of  
thunder

4. Andrew  
5. Philip  
6. Bartholomew  
7. Mathew  
8. Thomas

9. James Aphæus <sup>2</sup> sone

10. Thaddæus  
11. Simon Cananite  
12. Judas Iscariot.

<sup>1</sup> Canaanite.

<sup>2</sup> Alphæus.

Luik. 6.	Actis. <i>primus</i> .	
1. Simon Petir	1. Peter	
2. Andrew	2 James	
3. James	3. Johne.	
4. Johne	4. Andrew.	5
5. Philip.	5. Philip	
6. Bartholomew	6. Thomas	
7. Mathew	7. Bartholomew	
8. Thomas	8. Mathew.	
9. James Alphæus	9. James Alphæus	10
10. Simon 3elotes	10. Simon 3elotes	
11. Jude the brother of James	11. Judas <i>the</i> brother of James.	
12. Judas Iscariot	12. Mathias.	

The authouris collection and speciall daittis 15  
as followis

Lat no man Imagyne a disagreement or contraretie  
to be amangis the Evangalistis thocht they seme to  
varie in the Names of the apostolis, for it is to be  
understand that amangis the apostolis sindrie of 20  
thame war called eftir diverse names, quhair Mathew  
callis the tent apostill Libbeus adding thairunto that  
his surname wes Thaddæus Mark callis him onlie  
Thaddeus: and luik in two places calles him Jude  
the brother of James. Evin this Thaddeus is he that 25  
wrait *the* canonik epistoll *quhilk* beiris his Name  
Jude The ellevint apostill is called Mathew and mark  
Callis him Simon cananite, bot in luik in twa places  
Simon 3elotes, Thus may the redaris easelie recoun-  
ceill the evangelistis; And behald how diverse writtaris 30  
haif bene heirin greitlie dissaved, mistaking thair  
Names and setting doun ane for ane uther, *quhair-*  
*anentis* I thocht guid to adverteis the redaris.

## The first concernyng Simon Peter .i.

The first apostole Simon Peter the cheif of the  
 apostolis, [first called or named Symon baronia <sup>1</sup> was  
 cassin in prisone be herod under Claudius The first  
 5 day of august The 3eir of god fourtie and fyve [45.]  
 3eir is forsaide.] he as we ar gevin to understand be his  
 Epistoles, Preiched the gospell of oure lord and  
 salviour Jesus christ in Pontus, galacia, Capadocia,  
 Bethania <sup>2</sup> and at Achaia, and in the end preiched At  
 10 Rome, quhair efterwardis he wes crusified : the thrid  
 Callendis of Julij or thairby The 3eir of god thriescoir 68.  
 aucht 3eir is alias twentie nynt Junij The 3eir of god  
 thriescoir ten 3eris under Nero Emperiour with his 70.  
 heid dounwarde for that wes his desyre, and thair  
 15 also wes buryed : Or utherwyse as sum writtis and  
 alleges Sanct peter and Sanct paule first called saule  
 war baytht martarised at *the* leist sentenced or convict  
 togidder At Rome under Nero Sanct peter wes raked  
 and slane on ane croce of trie the twentie aucht day  
 20 of Junij The 3eir of god thriescoir ten 3eir is And 70.  
 Sanct paule beheided on *the* morne thaireftir <sup>3</sup> As  
 writtis Alfonsus villegas espan3earde, that *the* apos-  
 tollis Sanct peter and St. Paule war than takin and  
 put in prisone, quhair remaning certain dais At the  
 25 Last they war bayth sentenced to death on the  
 twentie nynt day of Junij The 3eir of oure lord  
 thriescoir ten 3eir is. Baronius sais Thrie scoir nyne 70.  
 3eir is, Beand the last 3eir of the emperiour Nero : Fol. 353. 69  
 And that Sanct dionise <sup>4</sup> wrait a lettir to Timothie  
 30 of *the* passioun of these twa holie apostolis, and of  
 all *the* wordis they spak the ane to the uthir at thair  
 depairting eftir the sentence in the iudgement place :

<sup>1</sup> Bar-jona.

<sup>2</sup> Bithynia.

<sup>3</sup> The University Library copy says they were both martyred on the 28th.

<sup>4</sup> Dionysius.



.70.

And that Sanct peter wes execute At Rome at that  
 pairt or place thair of Called Mont Aurea the said  
 twentie nynt day of Junij: And Sanct paule wes  
 beheided At Rome at pairt of *the* samin called por-  
 thostiensis on the Morne thaireftir the threttie day 5  
 of Junij, The said thriescoir ten 3eir of god Be *the*  
*quhilk* it appeiris panielie That the *pretended* sentence  
 wes pronounced the twentie aucht day of Junij foir-  
 said and the severall executioun on the twa dais  
 thaireftir *the* said thriescoir ten 3eir of god. As is 10  
 abone specified. And Sanct peter wes buried by his  
 discipill Marcellus in a place called Vatykanus eftir  
 he had bene twentie fyve 3eiris bischope of Rome In  
 Nerois last 3eir [Lyke as polidor. *virgil* in his fourt  
 book panielie writtis and testifies of bayth thair 15  
 martyrdomes at Rome on ane day] Ex libro poly-  
 cronycon. lib. 4. c. 9. fol. 156.

### The secund Apostoll St. Andrew.

76.

Sanct Andrew [patrone of Scotland] brother to  
 Simoun Peter as is recorded preiched the gospell of 20  
 oure lord Jesus christ unto the Seythianis, Sogdianis,  
 Saciens, and in the Middis of Sebastopolis inhabited  
 than of savaige and wyld Æthiopianis, he wes Crucyfied  
 be Ageas<sup>1</sup> king of the Edesseanis, and buried at  
 patras or patris a citie in Achaia [in that pairt of 25  
 grecia now called Moria. Under Vespacien he wes  
 crucified or Rakked on ane croce of trie 3it called  
 S<sup>t</sup> androis croce.] The foirnemmed Alfonsus writtis  
 That Sanct andrew Remaned twa dais on the croce  
 bund thairto with cordis the threttie day of November 30  
 The 3eir of god thriescoir sextent 3eiris, That his  
 tormentis mycht be the mair crowall and panefull.

The peopill crying out aloude It is nocht iust That  
a man so holie, so modest so godlie, and of sa mony  
guid partis and that had teiched sa guid doctrine  
suld have bene put to death on this maner Egeas <sup>2</sup>  
5 the iudge understanding That *the* peopill Murmured  
aganist him fering sum tumult detirmined to tak  
*the* apostoll frome *the* croce And for that cause Come  
to him of intent to lowse him fra *the* croce beand  
alyve bund thairto The apostoll sayd to him ! Quhat  
10 dois thow heir Egeas <sup>1</sup> gif thow cummis to beleif in  
Christ he will also reddilie pardoun and ressave the  
as any uthir Bot gif thow cummis to tak me fra  
the croce It is in vane ffor I am now going to my lord  
and king, and now am I befor his iudgement sait  
15 quhair I salbe rewairded and thow chastised etc.  
Immediatlie thaireftir That fals crowell iudge pos-  
sessed with the evill spreit his god and maister,  
Raidged and rored Lyke ane Roring Lyoun, quhair he  
than deid in disparatioun. vid. fol. 190.

20 The thrid apostoll Sanct James Sone of  
3ebedæus.

Sanct James sone to 3ebedie a fyscheareman [and  
brother to Sanct Johne] Preiched the gossell of oure  
lord Jesus Christ unto the twelf dispersed trybis  
25 he wes slane be *the* sworde by herode the tetrauch  
of the Jewes in Judea quhair he wes also buryed, he  
wes beheided The twentie fyft day of Julij, The 3eir  
of god fourtie fywe 3eiris And thaireftir his bodie 45  
wes transported to spane.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Egeas.

<sup>2</sup> The University Library copy states that "he wes Martired At  
Jerusalem under herode Emperioure he wes throwin or cassin down  
frome the heicht of the pyunicill of the tempill, and lyfe beand in him  
eftir his fall They felled him to deid with treis and stanes." Date  
same as above. Cf. pp. 291 and 317, *infra*.

The authouris collection and speciall daittis.

Occumen in act <sup>1</sup> sayis he restis in the Citie Marmarica beand beheided by herod Agrippa, his Corpis wes thaireftir transported to Compostella in spaine sayis *Peter de natalibus* 6. lib. c. 133. The twentie fyft 5 day of Julij 45 3eir of god / he deceissed etc. martir. etc.

The fourt apostoll Sanct *John* brother to James

Sanct Johnne the brother of James quha wes also 10 ane Evangilist quhome oure lord loved Preiched the gospell of Jesus christ in Asia, The emperioure Traian exyled him Into the yle Pathmos for *the* worde of god preicheing, quhair he wrait also the gospell the *quhilk* eftirwardis he publisched at Ephasus by gayus 15 his oist and deacone of quhome paule the apostill writting to the romanis dois testifie saying Gayus my hoist and the haille church Salute 3ow: etc. Eftir the death of Traian he returned out of the Ile pathmos and remaned At Ephasus untill he had 20  
Fol. 354. leved ane hundreth and twentie 3eiris *Quhilk* beand expyred he leving as 3it (*the* lord wald so have it) buried him self Thair ar sum that writ that he wes nocht exyled nor banised into the yle pathmos under Traian but in *the* tyme of Domitiane the sone of 25  
vespasiane He deceissed at Ephasus under Traian the Emperiour the twentie sevint of December The  
100. 3eir of god Ane hundretht 3eiris,

<sup>1</sup> Œcumenius Comm. in Acta Apostolorum.

The authouris collection and speciall daittis.

Of this Sanct Johne Jerom allegis out of Tertuliane that in the tyme of Nero (thocht utheris say in *the* regne of Domitiane) he wes thrawin At Rome in ane  
5 tun of hoit boyling oyle and thairby he tuik no harme,<sup>1</sup> bot come furth eftir this tryall puiare nor he went In / Augustene callis him ane Martir by will Policrates bischope of Ephesus as Ewsebius alleges, callis him a preist a martir and ane doctour, bot *that* quhilk  
10 augustene writtis of his end is strangest of all (and lat *the* credeit *thai*rof rest in the chuisse of the redare) how this Johne caused At Ephesus his graif to be maid, and in *presens* of diverse, went in alyve, and being no soner in and to thair semyng deid they covered  
15 him quhilk kynd of rest (sayis he wes rather to be termed or called a sleip than death) for that *the* erth of *the* graif boyleth up eftir the maner of ane well or welspring be ressoun of Sanct Johnis resting thairin and braithing as a signne of his slumring  
20 *withtin the* samin etc.

The fyft apostill. Sanct Philip

Sanct Philip of the cite of belthasida <sup>2</sup> Preiched the gospell in Phrigia and Sithia, and that he wes honourable buried at hieropolis <sup>3</sup> with his dochtiris  
25 he wes staned to death be *the* phrigians in phrigia under Nero the second <sup>4</sup> day of Maij The 3eir of god 62. thriescoir and twa 3eir.

<sup>1</sup> The University Library copy gives the date as 6th May 96 (fol. 227).

<sup>2</sup> Bethsaida.

<sup>3</sup> The University Library copy has "martired At hierapolus in Phrigia."

<sup>4</sup> The University Library copy has "first."



## The authouris Collectioun and speciall daittis

Antonini Cronica tit. 6 c. 11 and peter de natalibus de sanctis. lib. 4. c. 107. dois writ that paganis or panianis laid handis upoun him and crucyfyed him At Hierapolis, And *that* he had twa dochteris prophitessis 5 quhairof the ane lyis buryed at his richt hand and the *uthir* on his left hand.

## The Sext apostill. St. Bartholmew

Sanct Bartholomew preiched the gossell of oure lord Jesus Christ unto the Indians, and delyvered 10 unto *thame* the gossell of Mathew : he restis and wes buryed in Albania A cietie in armenia the greit quhair he suffered maist cruell martirdome under vespasian emperiour <sup>1</sup> the twentie fourt day of august The 3eir of god thriescoir ellevin 3eiris. 15

71.

## The authouris collectioun and daittis etc.

This apostill sayis peter de natalibus lib. 7. c. 103. wes Nephu to the king of Siria Antonini cornica tit. 6. c. 12 writtis that sum affirmis that he wes beattin with clubbis or cudgellis to death / Sum sayis *that* he wes 20 crucified with his heid doun wardis, and that he wes flayne alyve : and sum sayis he wes beheided At the commandiment of polomeus <sup>2</sup> king of India. Bot peter de natalibus togidder with Abdias bischope of babylon recounceill the haill in this maner : how that *the* 25

<sup>1</sup> The University Library copy has, "He wes martired in the Indies under vespasian his skin wes flane of him quik a lyve At Albania in Armenia the greit."

<sup>2</sup> Polymius.

first day the apostill wes beattin with cudgellis or  
clubbis, The second day Crucified and flayne alyve  
as he wes fesned to the croce: Last of all braith  
remaning to have bene beheided under vespacian the  
5 [twentie] fourt day of august The 3eir of god thrie- 71.  
scoir ellevin 3eiris.

### The sevint apostill Sanct Thomas

Sanct Thomas as is writtin Preiched *the* gospell Job. 14. 21.  
of oure salvioure Jesus Christ unto the Pathianis,<sup>1</sup>  
10 Meidis and persianis he preiched also unto *the* Cara-  
manis, hircannis, Bactrains, and Magianis: <sup>2</sup> he  
restis at Calamania <sup>3</sup> ane citie in India <sup>4</sup> beand slane  
*witht* ane dart *quhilk* we call a speir or javilling *quhair*  
he wes also honourable buried the twentie ane day  
15 of December The 3eir of god thriescoir fyftene. 75.

### The authour's collectioun and speciall daittis Fol. 355.

Antonini cornica Sayis that ane Idill preist Ran the  
apostill throw the bodie / Abdias bischope of Babylon.  
Apost. hist. lib. 9. sayis that at the hethin kingis  
20 commandiment foure suldiouris ran at him with  
dartis and dispasched him

### The aucht apostill Sanct Mathew

Sanct Mathew the evangelist wrait the gospell of Mark. 2.  
oure lord Jesus Christ in the hebrew tung and de- Math. 9.  
25 lyvered it to James the brother of oure lord according luik. 5.  
to the flesche, quha wes first bischope of Jerusalem,

<sup>1</sup> Parthianis.

<sup>2</sup> See note.

<sup>3</sup> Calimina.

<sup>4</sup> The University Library copy has "martired In the Indies under vespacien." Cf. p. 317 *infra*.

thair Mathew wes first surnamed levie the custumare  
 or tribute gatherare: he deceissed at Hierapolis in  
 parthia *quhair* he is alleged to be honourable buried:  
 Or utherwyse it is affermed that he wes martarised  
 under virellus<sup>1</sup> emperiour, [At in Ethiopia] and run 5  
 throw *the* bodie [to the death] be *the* straik of ane  
 speir the twentie twa day of September The thriescoir  
 3eir.

The authouris collection and daittis:

Sanct Mathew preiched the gospell in Ethiopia now 10  
 called the kingdome of presbiter Johne, thair he wes  
 intertenyed be the Eneuch chalmerlane to the quene  
 Candace, quhairof thair is mention maid in the actis /  
 he prevailed samekill that Agrippus king of Æthiopia  
 and his peopill became baptised, bot *thair* regned ane 15  
 eftir him, called Hircanus or Hircacus quha haitted  
 the apostill, and commanded he suld be run throw  
 with ane sword so wes he martired. Abdias *historia*  
*apostolorum* lib. 7. *antonini* Cornica.

The nynt alias Tent apostill. Sanct Simon 20  
 3elotes

Sanct Simon Zelotes preiched Christ his gospell  
 throwout Mauritania and Aphrik the les at last he  
 wes crucified at bratannia slane and buried. It is  
 doutfull quhair this Bretannia suld be Dorotheus 25  
 sayis that Aristobolus sayis ane of the thriescoir and  
 tuelf disciplis wes bischope of Bretannia: Volateran  
 callis it Bætannia or Betania Democrates<sup>2</sup> and peter  
 de natalibus sayis it wes Bathania: And thair this  
 Simon beand bischope of Jerusalem nicht be crucified. 30

<sup>1</sup> Vitellus.

<sup>2</sup> Demochares.

## The authouris collection and daittis

Sanct Simon alias Sanct Simeon bruther to James  
and Jude the Apostillis preiched in Egipt and persia  
he returned thence thairfra and succeded to James  
5 in the bischoprie of Jerusalem beand ane hundreth .112.  
and twelf 3eir auld and wes crucified under traian so  
writtis Ewsebius. lib. 3. cap. 11. et cap. 29. Jerom.  
Catalog. ecclesie script. *Æccumenius* pifat. in act.  
apost. The foirnemmed Simon and Jude war bayth  
10 Martarised on the twentie aucht day of October <sup>The 28</sup>  
vi3. Simon In the 3eir of god And Jude <sup>Octobris.</sup>  
in the 3eir of god (*blank*).

The tent apostill Sanct Judas the brother of  
St James.

15 Sanct Judas the brother of Sanct James Called also  
Thaddaus or libbeus preiched unto the Edessianis  
and throwch out all Mesapotamia he wes slane at  
Beritus in the tyme of Agbarus king or governour of  
Edessa And buried thair werray honourable Ewse-  
20 bius lib. pri. cap. 14. vid. fol. 383 et 384.

The ellevint apostill St James the sone of  
Alpheus.

The authouris collection and speciall daittis

Heir the writteris appeiris to have bene dissaved quha Fol. 356.  
25 placing for the ellevint appostole ane Simon Judas  
as successour to James in Jerusalem, bot *that* apostoll  
wes called James *the* son of Alpheus, and be the apos-  
tolis placed bischope of Jerusalem, he wes be the  
Jowes set upoun a pinnacle of the tempill (and as



abdias writtis by Saule eftirwardis called paule) wes  
 thrawin doun / and haifand braith eftir his fall ane  
 come with ane fullare or walkeris beme and straik  
 him on the heid, and sua brayned or felled him  
 Ewsebius writtis *the* same at large lib. 2. c. 23. ad 5  
 hist. apost. he wes brother to *our* lord eftir *the* flesche  
 as sone to Alphie he wes martired under Nero empe-  
 riour At Jerusalem he wes staned to death, and wes  
 buried thair in the tempill neir *the* mercie place or  
 alter. *primus* Maij The 3eir of god thriescoir thrie 10  
 3eiris.

63 *primus*  
 Maij.

### The twelt apostill Sanct Matthias

Matthias beand ane of the sevintie or thriescoir and  
 ten disciplis wes eftirwardis Numered with the ellevint  
 apostollis in the rome of Judas the tratoure he preiched 15  
 the gospell in Ethiopia about the hevin called hissus  
 and the Revir phasis unto *the* barbarus nationis and  
 revenouris devoiraris or gurmounderis of flesche he  
 deceissed at Sebastopolus quhair he wes also buried  
 Neir the tempill of Soll or *utherwyis* he wes staned to 20  
 death and martired in Jurieland under vespacien  
 Emperiour the twentie fourt day of ffebruare the 3eir  
 of god thriescoir fourtene 3eiris.

24 februar  
 74.

### The authouris collectioun and daittis.

So writtis Jerom Catalog. ecclesie script. and æccu- 25  
 menius pefat. in act. bot peter de natalibus lib. 3. c.  
 146. sayis that he preiched first in macedonia. and as  
 abdias apost. hist. and antonini Cornica tit: 6. c. 15.  
 dois writt he come eftirwardis to Judea quhair the  
 Jowes stoned him and last of all beheided him with 30  
 ane ax eftir *the* roman maner.

# Sanct Paule

Sanct Paule beand called be oure lord Jesus christ himself, eftir his assumptioun or assensioun and  
 5 Numered in the Catalog of the apostolis began to preiche the gospels at Jerusalem and went on still untill Illiricum Italie and spane his epistolis ar extant at this day full of all hevynlie wisdome he wes be-  
 heided At Rome under Nero the thrid callendis of Julij foirsaid and died martir ut in fol. 352 prescript.  
 10 vid. fol. 370 anent Peteris cuming to Rome As writtis Ewsebius in twa severall places. Lykeas Alfonsus Willegas ane learned spanzarde weill red in the *com-*  
*mendataris* of Cecer<sup>1</sup> and histories of titus livius, and last laitlie has writtin of *the* lyves of *the* Sanctis and  
 15 of these that suffered martirdome for the Christiane faith hes writtin

# Sanct Mark *the* Evangilist.

Sanct Marck the evangelist [Apostill] and first bischope of Alexandria [In Egip] preiched the evangill unto  
 20 *the* peopill of Alexandria and all the bordouring regionis frome Egip unto pentapolis In tyme of Traan Emperioure / he had a capill roip tyed about his nek At Alexandria be the *quhilk* he wes drawin frome *the* place called Bucolus unto the place called Angelis <sup>2</sup>  
 25 *quhair* he wes brynt in asses by the furyous Idolatouris in the moneth of Apryle And sua deceissed at bucolus [in Egip] ; quhair in the [middist of the] flammis of fyre he preiched [the halie gospels and evangell] beand byrnand to the death and is *uthirwyis*  
 30 *alleged* to be in the aucht 3eir of Nerois regnne the twentie fyft day of Aprily The 3eir of god thriescoir <sup>25 Aprile</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> Cæsar. <sup>2</sup> "locus angelorum." 64.

fourre 3eiris, and converted many peopill that hard him Sua constantlie and curagiouslie speiking in *the* tormentis of the fyre

### Sanct Luik the evangelist

Sanct Luik the Evangilist of the Citie of antioch by 5  
 professioun a phisitene first of the bodie, and their-  
 eftir baith of saule and bodie, he wrait the gossell,  
 as he hard peter *the* apostill preich, and the actis of  
 the apostolis as paule delyvered unto him : he accom-  
 panied the apostollis in thair peregrinatioun bot speci- 10  
 allie paule / Sanct paule Makis mentioun of him  
 writting the fourte of the Collosianis Deir luik the  
 phisitiane Saluteth 3ow : he deceissed At Ephesus,  
 quhair he wes also buried ; and Canisius<sup>1</sup> sayis At  
 Bethania<sup>2</sup> under Domitian ; and eftir many 3eiris 15  
 Togidder with Sanct androw and Timothie war  
 transported to Constantinopill In the tyme of Con-  
 stantinus the sone of Constantius magnus uthirwyis  
 the auchtene<sup>3</sup> day of October The 3eir of god fourescoir  
 ten 3eiris. 20

18 Octo-  
bris 90.

Fol. 357.

Off the sevintie or rather sevintie twa alias  
 fourescoir ten or twelf disciples of oure  
 salvioure Jesus christ, and of his apostolis  
 that followed *thame* quhair they preiched,  
 deceissed, rested or war martired for *the* 25  
 christian fayth etc.

Twiching the sevintie alias sevintie twa fourescoir  
 and ten or twelf disciplis it is necessare to the reidaris

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, Callistus.

<sup>2</sup> Bithynia.

<sup>3</sup> "28th" in University Library copy.

to understand, that Peter de nataralibus<sup>1</sup> writtis  
 thair war fund at Rome twa auld copies baith writtin  
 by Dorotheus, a singulare man weill sene in the latyne,  
 greik and hebrew toungis, quha wes in *the* tymes of  
 5 Diacletian Constantinus magnus, Constantius and  
 Julian the apostat quhome Ewsebius pamphalus knew  
 weill, and harde him preich eloquentlie, and applyed  
 the holie scripturis diligentlie: These twa copies war  
 writtin be him, the ane in greik and the uthir in  
 10 latyne, to the understanding bay<sup>th</sup>t of grecianis and  
 romanis, Quhair of the Names and tennouris followes.  
 3e haif hard of the Names of the twelf apostolis:  
 vij. Peter, Andrew, James, Johnne, phillip, Bar-  
 tholmew, Matheu, Thomas, James the sone of Alpheus,  
 15 Jude, Simon, and Matthias, quha wes chosin in the  
 rome of Judas the tratoure, Paule is termed also ane  
 apostill and called to the functioun by oure salvioure  
 him self crying out to him frome hevin eftir his  
 assentioun; 3e have also harde of the foure evangi-  
 20 listis, Matheu, Mark, luike and Johne, We haif moir-  
 over heir laid down by the fairsaid Dorathius the  
 catalog of *the* sevintie or sevintie twa disiplis, quhilk  
 oure salvioure ordaned in the gospell & appoyntted  
 to go be twois and twois into everie citie and place  
 25 quhair he him self suld cum: The first Dorothius<sup>2</sup>  
 wes James the brother of oure lord eftir the flesche  
 called Justus sone to Alphie, and the first bischope  
 of Jerusalem, 3it Petrus de nataralibus,<sup>1</sup> volatiran,  
 and demochares all thrie quhilk wrait the Catalog  
 30 of these disciples dois naim no suich one 3it *the* said  
 James, The Jowes staned him to death At Jerusalem  
 and buryed him thair Neir the alter of *the* tempill  
 and mercie place under Nero emperiour primo Maij  
 The 3eir of god thriescoir thrie 3eiris. Ewsebius, 63.

<sup>1</sup> Natalibus.

<sup>2</sup> *Lege, The first according to Dorotheus.*



Clemens, Alexandrinus and paule him self do call him ane apostill and no discipill.

2. The secund discipill Is named Timothie, quhome  
 2. Timothie. the thrie foirsaid writtaris do nocht Numer Timothie  
 wes be Sanct paule placed bischope of Ephesus, he 5  
 preiched the gospell of oure salviour Jesus christ  
 frome Ephesus untill Illericum, and throwout hellas  
 in Achaia quhair he deceissed and wes honourable  
 buried under Nero<sup>1</sup> Emperiour the twentie fourt  
 64. day of Januare The 3eir of god thriescoir foure<sup>2</sup> 10  
 3eiris.

3. The thrid discipill wes Titus Sanct paulis dis-  
 3. Titus. cipill he wes bischope of the Ile of Candie<sup>3</sup> alias  
 creta, quhair he preiched the gospell of christ thair,  
 and in all the cuntries thair about in *the* end he 15  
 deceissed thair, and wes reverendlie buried thair  
 under traian emperiour the fourt day of Januar The  
 94. 3eir of god fourescoir fourtene 3eiris.

4. The fourt discipill Barnabas so dois clemens,  
 4. Barnabas  
 alias Joses. Alexandrinus and Ewsebius call him: This is that 20  
 Barnabas quhilk in the actis of the apostolis (as  
 antoninus writtis) wes utherwyis called Joses, and  
 haifand land sauld it and laid the price down at  
*the* apostolis feit. he wes a minister of the worde  
 togidder with Sanct paule and preiched first at Rome 25  
 eftirwarde he wes maid bischope of Myllane [Sanct  
 Barnabas apostill wes martired At Ciprie in Judea  
 or Jurie under Nero . . . The ellevint day of Junij  
 [50.] The 3eir of god fyftie]

<sup>1</sup> The University Library copy states that he "wes martired under Crowell Nero Emprour."

<sup>2</sup> "fourtie" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> Candia.

5. The fyft discipill Ananias quha baptised paule  
as in the actis of *the* apostolis act. 9. 22. and wes maid  
bischope of damascus under the emperiour Caligula  
twentie fyft Januare The 3eir of god fourtie 40.

5.  
Ananias.

6. The Sext discipill Stevin the first martir and  
ane of *the* sevin Deaconis act. 6. 7. wes staned [to  
deid] be *the* Jowes at Jerusalem as luik testifies in  
the actis of the apostolis and so wes martirised in  
Jurieland under Tiberius emperiour *the* twentie sex  
10 day of December The 3eir of god threttie foure 3eiris. 34.

6.  
Stevin.

7. The sevent discipill Philip Bischope of Traweris <sup>1</sup>  
in Asea volaterne sayis he wes bischope of Tracia /  
Demochrates <sup>2</sup> and petrus de naturalibus <sup>3</sup> do say that  
he wes bischope in tracia eftirwaird in Sythia /  
15 Antoninus sayis he deceissed in Cæsaria he wes also  
ane of the sevin deaconis and baptised Simon Magus  
and the Eneuch, and wes maid bischope of Trallies  
in asia act. 8.

7.  
Phillip.

8. The aucht discipill wes Prochorus quhome vola-  
20 teran callis Procoles ane of the sevin deacones wes  
bischope of Nicomedia a citie in Bethania he wes oy  
to Sanct Stevin the first martir, and deceissed under  
Tiberius emperiour the nynt day of aprile The 3eir of  
god threttie foure 3eiris he wes ane of the first deaconis  
25 of the [primitive] kirk. Anno. 34.

8.  
Prochorus  
alias  
Procoles.  
Fol. 358.

9. The nynt discipill Nicanor ane of the sevin  
deaconis wes martired on ane day togidder with his  
fellow deaconis, and first martir Stevin with twa  
uthir faithfull Christianis the twentie sext day of  
30 December The 3eir of god threttie and foure 3eiris. 34.

9.  
Nicanor.

<sup>1</sup> Trawlles.

<sup>2</sup> Demochares.

<sup>3</sup> Natalibus.

10.  
Simon.

10. The tent discipill Simon ane also of the sevin deaconis wes bischope of Bostria in arabia <sup>1</sup> alias of Tires and Sidon in arrabia, and thair wes martirised and brynt in asses Demochcares volateran and petrus de naturalibus <sup>2</sup> dois say he wes bischope of Tyre <sup>5</sup> and sydon.

11.  
Nicolas.

11. The ellevint discipill Nicolas bischope of Sapria, 3it the foirsaid thrie outhouris sayis it wes in samaria he wes ane of the sevin deaconis ; and beand maid bischope of Sapria he followed eftir strange doctrene, <sup>10</sup> and fell togidder with Simon frome *the* faith uthirwysis It is alledged he wes bischope of Samaria bot he fell and become ane heretik of him sprang the sek of the Nicolaites <sup>3</sup> quhome John reprehendis in the revalatioun apocalip. 2. 15

12.  
Parmenas.

12. The twelt discipill Parmenas ane of the sevin deaconis as he Ministrare in the rowme of ane deacone he deceissed in *presens* of the apostolis At Nisibis.

13.  
Cleopas  
alias called  
Simon.

13. The threttent discipill Cleophas called also Simon wes the lordis cousing german. As he accum- <sup>20</sup>panyed luik he saw *the* lord Jesus eftir his resurrection frome the death and spak with him as we reid in the gospels at lenth : he wes the second bischope at Jerusalem. luik *the* 24. Ewsebius Ecclesie historia lib. 3. c. 12. 19. 29. he wes martarised at Emaus <sup>25</sup> under Nero emperieur the twentie fyft day of September The 3eir of god thriescoir nyne 3eiris. Egippus <sup>4</sup> writtis that Cleopas wes *the* brother of Joseph, and *that* Simon *the* second bischope of Jerusalem wes crucyfied <sup>5</sup> In the 3eir of god ane hundreth and twentie 30

69.

120.

<sup>1</sup> "Bostri Arabum episcopus."

<sup>2</sup> Natalibus.

<sup>3</sup> Nicolaitanes.

<sup>4</sup> Egessippus.

<sup>5</sup> The words "wes crucyfied" are repeated and in the second instance "martarised" is written over "crucyfied."

3eiris beand ane hundreth and twentie 3eir auld vi3.  
sexscoir 3eiris of aige.

14. The fourtent discipill Silas he wes a Minister <sup>14.</sup>  
of *the* worde with paule he wes maid bischope of Silas.  
5 Corinth act. 15. 16. 17.

15. The fyftent discipill Silvanus wes also a *minister*. <sup>15.</sup>  
and a preichear of the worde togidder with paule he Silvanus.  
wes chosin bischope of Tessalonica. 2. cor. i first  
Tessa. [i 2] Tessa. 1. first pet. 5.

10 16 The sextent discipill Cressens bischope of Calsi- <sup>16.</sup>  
donia <sup>1</sup> in france valeteran callis him Christes bischope Cressens  
of Chalsedonia Demochares and Petrus de natura- alias  
libus <sup>2</sup> sayis he send this Crescens into gallacia Ewse- Christes or  
bius sayis the apostoll send him *to* france. Ewsebius crescens.  
15 lib. 3. c. 4. *Quhair* it appeiris be frenchemennis iudge-  
ment, that *the* epistoll to *the* gallathians wes writtin  
be Sanct paule unto the frenchemen. Crescens *alias*  
Chrystes quhome Sanct paule remembres in his secund  
epistoll unto Timothie. 2 Tim. 4. wes bischope of  
20 Chalcedona alias Chalcedonia in ffrance: he preiched  
the gospell of Christ, and wes thair martired and  
buried in the tyme of Traian emperiour, or uthir-  
wyis gallasia in ffrance <sup>3</sup> quhair it is alledged he  
deceissed under Nero, and preiched thair the gospell  
25 of Christ, and wes martired and buried the twentie  
sevint day of Junij The 3eir of god thriescoir ten 70.  
3eiris

17 The sevintene discipill Epænetus 3it valateran <sup>17.</sup>  
hes nocht ane suich Of quhome Sanct paule makis Epænetus.  
30 mentioun in his epistoll to the Romanis .16. he wes  
bischope of Cartage.

<sup>1</sup> "bischope of galasia" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Natalibus.

<sup>3</sup> See note.



18.  
Androni-  
cus.

18. The aughtent discipill Andronicus quhairof  
Sanct paule Remembris in his Epistoll to the Romanis  
16. he wes bischope of Pannonia.

Fol. 359.

19.  
Ampleas  
alias  
Ampliatius.

19. The nyntent discipill Ampleas bischope of  
odissa Demochares, and petrus de naturalibus<sup>1</sup> do 5  
call him Ampliatius and bischope of Edissa, volen-  
taren sayis of Edessa Roman .16.

20.  
Urbanus.

20. The twentie discipill Urbanus mentionate be  
St. Paule to the Romans foirsaid .16. he wes bischope  
of Macedonia.

10

21.  
Stachis  
alias  
Stateus.

21. The twentie ane discipill Stachis The foirsaid  
authouris do call him Stateus alias Stachis remembred  
of St. paule to the Romans 16. foirsaid, The first  
bischope of Bezantium, and be Andrew the apostill  
wes maid bischope of Argyropolis. in or of Tracia. 15

22.  
Apelles  
alias  
Amplejus.

22. The twentie twa discipill Apelles he wes bis-  
chope of Smyrna Volateran sayis of heraclea Demo-  
chares and petrus de naturalibus<sup>1</sup> do say it wes  
Eradia [.16.] Romans. Amplejus wes bischope of  
Smyrna befoir blissed Policarpus.

20

23.  
Aristo-  
bulis.

23. The tuentie thrid discipill Aristobulis<sup>2</sup> bischope  
of Brettania Volateran sayis Betania, Demochares  
and Petrus de Naturalibus<sup>1</sup> sayis it wes Bethania  
.16. Romans he is remembred.

24.  
Narcissus  
alias  
Tarcissus.

24. The tuentie fourt discipill Narcissus bischope 25  
of Patre Demochares and petrus de naturalibus<sup>1</sup> do  
call him Tarcissus bischope of Athens, and volateran  
sayes he wes bischope of Athens. Paule to the Romans  
16. called him Narcissus bischope of patræ in Achaia

<sup>1</sup> Natalibus.

<sup>2</sup> Aristobulus.

25. The tuintie fyft discipill. valateran hes no souche discipill herodion Named be paule Romans 16. was also bischope of patræ alias Eradicum exponed. alias called (herodio) he wes bischope of 5 Patræ

25.  
herodion  
alias  
Herodio.

26. The tuintie sext discipill Rufus utherwyis called Ruferius, ane that is sayd, be the apostill paule in the foirsaid epistoll wes bischope of Thebæ

26.  
Rufus alias  
Ruferius.

27. The tuintie sevint discipill Asyncritus be the 10 foirsaid apostill is called bischope of hircania

27.  
Asyncritus.

28. The tuintie aucht discipill Plegon quhome Paule remembris in his afoirsaid sextent to the Romanis he wes bischope of Marathon, Or utherwyise wes called Phlegontius or Phlegon.

28.  
Plegon  
alias  
Phlegon-  
tius or  
Phlegon.

15 29. The tuintie nynt discipill hermes bischope of Dalmatia Volatiran, Demochares, and petrus de naturalibus<sup>1</sup> do say he wes bischope of Philipolis of quhome mentioun is maid. 16 Romans calling him bischope of Dalmasia. Ewsebius lib. 3. c. 3.

29.  
Hermes.

20 30. The threttie discipill hermas, bot the uthir foirsaid writtaris have nocht suich a one Paule in his foirsaid sextent Epistill to the Romannis calles him bischope of philippos.<sup>2</sup>

30.  
Hermas.

31. The threttie ane discipill Patrobas bischope of 25 Neptliopoles<sup>3</sup> Demochares et petrus de naturalibus<sup>1</sup> call of the natioun pelj bischope . 16. Romans Nepoliobis Nepoliolis.

31.  
Patrobas.

<sup>1</sup> Natalibus.

<sup>2</sup> Phillippi.

<sup>3</sup> See note.

Fol. 360. 32. The threttie tua discipill Agabus of quhome  
 32. mentioun is maid in the actis. 11. 21 quha wes  
 Agabus martarised<sup>indewed</sup> with the gift of prophesie in anthiochia the  
 in anno 74. tyme of the apostolis about the 3eir of god thriescoir  
 fourteen 3eir<sup>is</sup> In februar<sup>e</sup> <sup>1</sup> or thairby and wes mar- 5  
 tarised as ane of the thriescoir ten disciplis

33. 33. The threttie thrid discipill Lynus, quhæ is  
 Linus mar- remembred of paule. 2 Tim. 4. he wes the first  
 tarised 70. bischope of Rome eftir St. Peter the cheif of the  
 apostolis. Linus wes sone to herculane he wes be- 10  
 heided under bludie Nero, and sua deceissed ane  
 martir the 23 day of september The 3eir of god thrie-  
 scoir ten 3eir<sup>is</sup> vid. fol. 370.

34. 34. The threttie fourt discipill Gaius or Cajus  
 Gaius or bischope of Ephesus eftir Timothie 3it origen sayis he 15  
 Caius. wes bischope of Thessalonica. he is remembred.  
 Rom. 16. actis. 19, 20. 1. cor. 1. he and Chrispus  
 baith disciplis to St. paule [deceissed] under Nero  
 [69.] the fourte <sup>2</sup> day of October. The 3eir of God thrie-  
 scoir nyne 3eir<sup>is</sup>. 20

35. 35. The threttie fyft discipill Philologus the apos-  
 Philolo- toll Johne. epistil .3. (*sic*) Rom. 16. makis mentioun  
 gus. of this philologus, that Andro the apostill maid him  
 bischope of Sinopa or Sinopis <sup>3</sup>

36. 36. The threttie sext discipill Olympas the foir- 25  
 Olympas said thrie authouris have non suiche discipill. Ambros  
 alias ad in (*sic*) epistol. ad rom. and Origen ad Ep. ad rom.  
 Liphadius Takis *this* olympas for the sister of Nereus, bot origen  
 martar- dois nocht so, Paule in sum certan place as in *the* 16.  
 ised.

<sup>1</sup> 15th February in University Library copy (fol. 230).

<sup>2</sup> "24th" in University Library copy (fol. 229).

<sup>3</sup> Sinope.

Rom. he remembred this Olympas uthirwyis names him Liphasius <sup>1</sup> he wes bund at Rome with St. peter and paule and beheided togidder, and so deceissed all martiris. vid. fol. (*blank*).

5 37. The threttie sevint discipill the uthir foirsaid <sup>37.</sup>  
writtaris rememberis nane of that name to have <sup>Rodion.</sup>  
bene ane discipill. bot paule in sum pairt or place  
makis mentioun of Rodion he wes also beheided at  
rome with petir and paule.

10 38. The threttie aucht discipill Jason he wes bis- <sup>38.</sup>  
chope of Tarsus or Tharsus. act. 7. Rom. 16. <sup>Jason.</sup>

39. The threttie nynt discipill Sosipater bischope <sup>39.</sup>  
of Iconium. Origen takkis him to be that Sosipater <sup>Sosipater.</sup>  
of Berea mentioned in the actis of the apostolis. Rom.  
15 16. he wes bischope of Iconium bot origen in the  
first glos. sayis he wes bischope of Tessalonica.  
[Sanct Soscipatris discipill to Sanct paule deceissed  
under Domitiane At the twentie fyve day of  
Junij foure scoir fourtene.] <sup>[94.]</sup>

20 40 The fourtie discipill Lucius quhome origen <sup>40.</sup>  
takis to be luik, he is remembred be paule act. 13. <sup>Lucius</sup>  
Rom. 16. to be bischope of Laodecea in Syria. <sup>alias</sup>  
<sup>Luike.</sup>

41. The fourtie ane discipill Tertius bischope of <sup>41.</sup>  
Iconium 3it Demochares and petir de *naturalibus* <sup>2</sup> <sup>Tertius.</sup>  
25 do say he wes bischope of Mejadum <sup>3</sup> volateran hes  
non of that Name a discipill. This Tertius wrait the  
epistoll of Sanct Paule to the Rom. 16. he wes the  
secund bischope of Iconium: Or uthirwyis wrait the  
said Epistoll as paule Indytted it he wes bischope of  
30 Mejidum

<sup>1</sup> Liphasus.

<sup>2</sup> Natalibus.

<sup>3</sup> See note.



42.  
Erastus  
alias  
Erastes.

42. The fourtie tua discipill Erastus bischope of Paneas quhome volateran callis Erastes bischope of Mejadum bot Demochares and petir de *naturalibus*<sup>1</sup> hes no suich name of discipill Sanct paule makis mentioun of Erastus in his epistoll to *the rom.* 16. 5 act. 19. 2. Tim. 4. ffirst he wes stewart at *the kirk* of Jerusalem Eftirwaird he wes maid bischope of Paneas

Fol. 361.

43.  
Phigellus  
or Philetus  
vel Phi-  
legus.

43. The fourtie thrid discipill Phigellus quhome valateran callis Philetus or Philegus<sup>2</sup> and phigellus<sup>10</sup> Sanct paule remembris this Phigellus. 2. Tim. 1. 2.<sup>3</sup> as gif he had teiched fals doctrine and followed eftir Simon and that he wes bischope of Ephesus.

44.  
Hermo-  
genes.

44. The fourtie fourt discipill hermogenes The apostill makis mentioun of this hermogenes .2. Tim. 1. 15 As ane that brocht into the kirk of god fals doctrine, and wes bischope of Megara etc.

45.  
Demas  
apostat.

45. The fourtie fyft discipill Demas. Paule Collo. 4. writtis of this Demas That he fell frome the faith for these thrie *quhilk* passis nixt heirtfoir abone- 20 writtin he remembris in his secund epistoll to Tim. the 4 epistill ad philem. That phigellus and hermogines, by sawing of strange doctrine resisted his preiching That Demas for the luif of the present warld forsuik the treuth of the gospell This Demas 25 become eftirwarde ane Idoll preist of Thessalonica : or rathir ane apostata etc. Of these thingis wrait also Johne *the* apostill 1. John 2. They went (sayd he) frome ws, bot they war nocht of ws etc.

46.  
Quartus.

46. The fourtie sext discipill Quartus, thair is 30 mentioun maid of this Quartus in the epistoll to *the*

<sup>1</sup> Natalibus.

<sup>2</sup> See note.

<sup>3</sup> 15.

rom. 16. he wes bischope of Berytus or Berythus, he  
wes discipill to St. paule and deceissed in berythia <sup>1</sup>  
[under Traianus] the thrid day of November <sup>2</sup> The  
3eir of god [94.] 94.

5 47. The fourtie sevint discipill Apollos bischope <sup>47.</sup>  
of Cæsaria 3it *peter de naturalibus* <sup>3</sup> sayis it wes <sup>Apollos.</sup>  
Coninia <sup>4</sup> paule mentionattis of this Apollos in his  
first epistoll to the Corin. *the* 1. 3. 4. 16. Apollos or  
Apollo. That he wes bischope of Cæsarea act 18. 19.  
10 Tit. 3. And Apollo wes bischope of Connia vel.  
Coninia.

48 The fourtie aucht discipill Cephas quha as <sup>48.</sup>  
Dorotheus gesseth is alleged wes he quhome paule <sup>Cephas.</sup>  
reprehended at Antech, bot it is or appeiris to be a  
15 febill as it is to be sene in the Censure set down be  
Ewsebius page 15 et 16. The fairsaid latyne writtaris  
haif non suich amangis the disciplis It wes Peter  
the apostill and nocht Cæphas of ane Name with  
Peter he wes bischope of Cannia

20 49 The fourtie nynt discipill Sosthenes S<sup>t</sup> paule <sup>49.</sup>  
remembris this Sosthenes he wes bischope of Colo- <sup>Sosthenes.</sup>  
phonia 1 Corin. 1 act 18. he wes Sanct paulis discipill  
and deceissed under Nero the twentie aucht day of  
November The 3eir of god fyftie twa 3eiris 52.

25 50 The fyftie discipill Epaphroditus bischope of <sup>50.</sup>  
Adriana As Democrates <sup>5</sup> sayis of Andriaca, Thair is <sup>Epaphro-</sup>  
mentioun maid in the warkis of Sanct paule of Epa- <sup>ditus.</sup>  
phroditus he wes bischope of Adriana or of Andriaca.

<sup>1</sup> Berythus.

<sup>2</sup> "October" in University Library copy (fol. 231).

<sup>3</sup> Natalibus.

<sup>4</sup> Episcopus Iconie (*Petrus de Natalibus*).

<sup>5</sup> Demochares.

51.  
Cæsar.

51. The fyftie ane discipill Cæsar also is remembred of paule he wes bischope of Dirrachium or Dirreachium.

52.  
Marcus.

52 The fyftie tua discipill Marcus the cousing off Barnabas Paule makis mentioun of this Marcus philip. 2. 24. (*sic*) Collos. 4. Marcus cousing german to 5 Barnabas so called because they come both of twa sisteris as *the* glos. sayis he wes bischope of Apolonias.

53.  
Joseph  
called  
Justus, and  
Barsabas  
alias Jesus.

53. The fyftie thrid discipill Joseph quha wes called Justus and Barsabas of quhome luike wrait in the actis of the apostolis. 1. 18. Collos. 4. That he 10 wes in Electioun with Matthias, and wes bischope of Eleutheropolis. This Joseph wes also called Jesus.

54.  
Artemas  
alias  
Antonias.

54 The fyftie fourt discipill Artemas quhome vala-  
teran callis Antonias quhome paule also remembris  
Titus. 3. bischope of Listris or Listra.

15

Fol. 362.  
55.  
Clemens.

55. The fyftie fyft discipill Clemens of quhome  
Sanct paule sayd with Clemens and the rest of my  
fellow labouraris. phil. 4. he wes the first of the  
gentilis and greikis that beleifed in christ he wes  
first maid bischope of Sardes or Sardice Now called 20  
Triaditza, and thaireftir bischope of rome. vid fol.  
370.

56.  
Onesi-  
phorus  
alias  
Onesimus.

56. The fyftie sext discipill Onesiphorus or One-  
simus 3it be the wordis of paule thair suld nocht be  
one of that name Sanct paule remembris Onesiphorus. 25  
2. Tim. 1. 4. col. 4. Epist. ad philem. Onesimus or  
Onesiphorus wes bischope of Coronia or Coronis.  
[Sanct Onesiphorus discipill to the apostollis deceissed  
At in under Nero the sext day of September  
[90:] The 3eir of god fourescoir and ten 3eiris Sanct One- 30

simus discipill to Sanct paule wes ordaned bischope  
of Ephesus be him And wes martired At Rome he  
wes under Traianus the sextene day of februarye The  
3eir of god Ane hundreth 3eiris.<sup>1]</sup>

[100.]

5 57. The fyftie sevin discipill Tychicus bischope of  
Calcedon in bithania, or as sum formare authouris do  
writ of Colophonia Thair is mentioun maid be St.  
paule of this Tychicus act. 20. Ephe. 6. Collos. 4. 2.  
Tim. 4. he wes bischope of Chalcedon in Bithynia  
10 or Titicus wes bischope of Colophonia. he wes first  
discipill to Sanct paule, and wes ane uthir of the  
first sevin deaconis of the primative kirk and deceissed  
under Nero [At Corinth] the twentie sext <sup>2</sup> of apryle  
anno 60.

[60.]

15 58. The fyftie aucht discipill Carpus or Carp.  
bischof of Barthea. *petrus de naturalibus*<sup>3</sup> sayis of  
Beronia and volateran sayis of cheronea. paule makis  
mentioun of this Carpus Tim. 3. (*sic*) 1. Tim.<sup>4</sup> 4. he  
wes bischope of Berrohea a citie of Traces utherwyis  
20 Baronia in tracea he was discipill to S<sup>t</sup> paule he wes  
martered At Troades under vicellius emperiour the  
threttent day of October ano 59.

59.

59. The fyftie nynt discipill Euodius he wes re-  
membred be Sanct paule philip. 4. That he wes  
25 the first bischope of antioch eftir peter the apostill.

59.  
Euodius.

60. The thriescoir discipill Phelemon Sanct Paule  
wrait ane Epistill to this Phelemon particularlie  
Epistol. ad Phelemon he wes bischope of Gaza.

60.  
Philemon.

<sup>1</sup> University Library copy (folios 230 and 231).

<sup>2</sup> "29th" in University Library copy (fol. 229).

<sup>3</sup> Natalibus.

<sup>4</sup> 2. Tim.



61. 61. The thriescoir ane discipill 3enas the lawer of  
3enas. quhome paule mentiounis. Tit. 3. he wes bischope  
of Diospolies.<sup>1</sup>
62. 62. The threscoir tua discipill Aquila The foirsaid  
Aquila. lating writtaris dois remember non suiche discipill 5  
The apostill hes maid mentioun of this Aquila. act.  
18. 1. cor. 16. 2. Tim. 4. he wes bischope of heraclea
63. 63. The threscoir thrid discipill Priscas quhome  
Priscas or the latynis callis Priscus Sanct paule remembris him.  
Priscilla vel Priscus. 2. Tim. 4. he wes bischope of Colophona. 10
64. 64. The threscoir foure discipill Junias, Origen  
Junias and Ambrose dois call him Julias, and the latynis  
alias Julias call him Arristarchus. Rom. [16.] The apostill also  
or Arristarchus. remembris this Junias he wes bischope of Aponia <sup>2</sup>  
in Siria. 15
65. 65. The threscoir fyft discipill Marcus utherwyise  
Marcus called Johne Mark quha wes also called Johne, of  
alias Johnne. quhome luik wrait in the actis of the apostolis actis  
Johnne. 13.<sup>3</sup> 15. 2 Tim. 4. he wes bischope of Biblus
66. 66 The threscoir sext discipill A secund Aristarchus 20  
Ane Sanct paule makis oftymes mentioun of this Aristar-  
secund chus and speciallie Named in the epistoll to Philemon.  
Aristarchus. act. [19] 20. 27. Collos. 4.
- Fol. 363. 67. The threscoir sevint discipill Pudas or Pudens.  
67. The apostill also remembris Pudas 2 Tim. 4. act. 25  
Pudas or 20. 21. (sic)  
Pudens.
68. 68. The threscoir aucht discipill Trophimis or  
Trophimis Trophimus / Sanct paule lykewyis makis mentioun  
alias of this Trophimus These thrie last war partakeris  
Trophimus. with St. paule in all his afflictionis, and his dailie 30

<sup>1</sup> Diospolis.<sup>2</sup> Apamia.<sup>3</sup> 12.

companzeonis Last of all *thai* war beheided with him  
togidder at Rome under Nero and crowned martiris  
vid. fol. (*blank.*)

69. 70. The threscoir nyntt and threscoir tent. dis- 69 and 70.  
5 ciplis Marke the evangelist and luike the evangelist. Marke  
These twa ar mentionated also in the Cataloge of the Luike  
sevintie or thriescoir and ten disciplis. This Mark evangel-  
the evangelist quha ressaved at the mouth of Peter ist's.  
the gospell as he preiched at Rome act. 13. 15. 18.  
10 19. 20. 21. / 1 Cor. 16. philip. 4. Collos. 1. 4 / 1. Tim.  
1. epist. ad philemon.<sup>1</sup>

71. The threscoir and ellevint disciplill The Eneuch : 71.  
This Eneuch lykewyse of Candace quene of the Athio- The  
pianis preiched the gospell of oure lord Jesus christ Eneuch of  
15 in Arabia felix : the Ile of Taprabona <sup>2</sup> and throw all Candace  
Erythia It is reported also that he wes thair glori- quene.  
ouslie martired and buried, And that his Tombe is  
ane Invincibill bulwark for the faithfull In discon-  
futting of the wicked barbarianis and curing diseasis  
20 to *this* day

72. The threscoir twelf is compted to be lazerus 72.  
quha wes raised frome deid to lyfe be Jesus Christ Lazerus  
he wes bischope of Masillia or marsilis in france eftir 16 Martii  
his resurrectioun, quhilk wes the sextent day of 34.  
25 marche or thairby The 3eir of god threttie foure  
3eiris ; he wes martarised at *the* said Marsilis in  
france [under Domitian] the sevintent day of Decem-  
ber The 3eir of god fourescoir foure 3eiris / Or thairby. 17. Dec-  
And sua he leved fyftie 3eiris Eftir Christis passioun ember 84.  
30 preichand his Evangell and gospell in france and ellis  
quhair he resorted.

<sup>1</sup> The correct references are, Acts 12. 15. ; Coloss. 4. ; 2 Tim.  
4. ; Epist. ad Philemon.

<sup>2</sup> Taprobana.

Fol. 364. Besydis these afoirsaid threscoir twelf disciplis,  
 Thair ar mony utheris in the holie scriptouris wirthie  
 the noting to be called disciplis to christ and his  
 apostolis that followed thame and preiched the gospels  
 and evangell quha sufferred maist crowall Martirdome 5  
 And specialle Simon Niger / Manahen<sup>1</sup> Jude uthir-  
 wyse called Barsabas / Crispus Alexander ane that  
 behaved him self werray stoutlie at Ephesus Secundus  
 / Manason<sup>2</sup> of Cyprus / ane auld discipill / Mercurius /  
 Nereus, fortunatus, Achaichus,<sup>3</sup> Syntichus,<sup>4</sup> or Syn- 10  
 tichis, Epaphras, Nymphas, Archippus, Eubolus, the  
 foirsaid Eneuch baptised be Phillip in the actis quhome  
 Eusebius callis ane discipill with mony utheris /  
 Lyke as sindrie uther writtaris as vincentius and  
 antoninus haif fund out moir / Namelie Savinianus, 15  
 potentianus, Altinus,<sup>5</sup> Cis,<sup>6</sup> Maximus Joanne  
 senior, Aristion,<sup>7</sup> 3ozimus, Euphrates,<sup>8</sup> Martialis,  
 Sidonius, lazarus, ursinus, Julianus, And no mervell  
 for Sanct paule 1. cor. 15. witness that christ wes  
 sene eftir his resurrectioun of mo than fyve hundreth 20  
 bretherne /

Marie the  
 virgen  
 deceissed  
 15. Aug-  
 ustii anno  
 47.

I may nocht omit the darrest freindis and ser-  
 vandis of christ bot specialle the foure doctouris of  
 his kirk, Bot first I man accompt, and rakin his  
 kynnisfolk bot specialle his deir mother. The blissed 25  
 virgen Marie and Mother of our salvioure Jesus  
 christ did change hir lyfe and deceissed At Gethsa-  
 monie ane kirk at Jerusalem quhair sche wes buryed  
 richt honourable the fyftent day of august The 3eir  
 of our salvioure fourtie sevin 3eiris. As writtis 30  
*polidor virgil* lib. 4. cap. primo.

Alfonsus spanzeard befor nominate writtis ane  
 large and ampill discourse anentis hir glorious deceise

<sup>1</sup> Manaen.

<sup>4</sup> Syntyche.

<sup>7</sup> Ariston.

<sup>2</sup> Mnason.

<sup>5</sup> Altinius.

<sup>8</sup> Euphrates.

<sup>3</sup> Achaicus.

<sup>6</sup> Cicis.

departing and assumptioun out of this *present* lyfe  
Allegeand mony authouris thairanentis, And also  
how it wes in controversie how lang that blissed  
virgen leved in this warld eftir the assentioun of hir  
5 sone oure salvioure unto hevin Sayis that Epiphanius  
bischope of Salamonias In Cipris writtis sche leved  
twentie foure 3eiris eftir his blissed assensioun /  
Raphell voluntareanus sayis sche leved onlie fourtie  
nyne 3eiris of hir aige; and that he fand it writtin  
10 in ane ancient and autenticall authoure, and that be  
the revelatioun of St. Elizabeth of Sconelligia <sup>1</sup> quha  
had devyne revalationis, and leved in the 3eir of god  
ane thowsand ane hundreth threscoir sex 3eiris Swa 1166.  
that be that accompt sche leved bot onlie ane 3eir  
15 eftir hir sones passioun and assensioun and sa muche  
moir as frome his assumption / and the fyftene day  
of august foirsaid Necophorus Calliseus <sup>2</sup> sayis sche  
levin <sup>3</sup> ellevin 3eiris eftir the passioun of hir sone /  
The opinioun of Ewsebius Pamphilus in his cornicle  
20 (bot nocht in his ecclesiasticall historie) *quhilk* is maist  
commounlie ressaved affermes sche deceissed four-  
tene 3eiris eftir hir sones assensioun Sua that hir  
glorious departoure wes in the tyme of the emperiour  
Claudius In the 3eir of oure lord fourtie aucht 3eiris  
25 eftir his incarnatioun and nativite / Hectour boyes  
lib. 3. cap. 9. Alleges hir assumption wes in the 3eir 48 or 47.  
of god fourtie sevin 3eiris Sche beand at *the* tyme of  
hir glorious deceise foirsaid threscoir thrie 3eiris auld  
or thairby. *meredith* *hammer* that translated Ewsebius  
30 affermis in his ecclesiasticall chronographie That Marie  
the mother of Christ (as it wes reveled unto sum  
Sayis Ewsebius in chronicle) about this tyme departed  
this lyfe vid. fol. huius lib.  
Item in the buik called Polycronycon. lib. 4. c. 8.

<sup>1</sup> Schonaugiensis.

<sup>2</sup> Nicephorus Callistus.

<sup>3</sup> "leved" in University Library copy.



fol. 154. It is writtin That the blissed Virgen Marie  
 oure lordis mother departed in the 3eir of hir aige  
 thriescoir and thrie 3eiris; for at the birth of hir  
 blissed sone sche wes fourtene 3eiris of hir aige or  
 thairby and leved with him threttie thrie 3eiris with 5  
 sum mair: and thaireftir sextene 3eiris eftir his  
 glorious assumptioun, And sua threscoir thrie 3eiris  
 of hir aige sche deceissed this present lyfe.

[ffollowis the daittis of the martirdomes and  
 deceissis of the discipillis of Jesus Christ 10  
 and of the discipillis of his apostillis that  
 war martirrised etc.]

Fol. 365. Sanct Marie Magdalen deceissed At Marsilis in france  
 74. under Titus the twentie twa day of Julij threscoir  
 fourtene 3eiris.<sup>1</sup> 15

Sanct Marie the sister of lazarus did anyynt the feit  
 of Jesus oure lord At bethaina <sup>2</sup> the nyntent day of  
 34. merche threttie foure 3eiris.

Sanct Lucina virgen discipill to S<sup>t</sup> petir deceissed  
 under Nero the threttie day of Junij The 3eir of god 20  
 70. threscoir ten 3eiris.

Sanct phebe virgin discipill to Sanct Paule deceissed  
 under Nero. the thrid day of September The 3eir of  
 55. god fyftie fyve.

Sanct Jacarius <sup>3</sup> prophet Johne baptis father deceissed 25  
 under Tiberius The fyft day of November The 3eir  
 14. of god fourtene.

<sup>1</sup> "fourescoir and foure 3eiris" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Bethany.

<sup>3</sup> Zacharias.

Sanct Johne the baptist [his sone] foirr<sup>y</sup>ner of Jesus christ he wes beheided in presoun under Nero<sup>1</sup> the twentie fyft day of merche The 3eir of god threttie 33. thrie 3eiris.

5 Sanct Ananias quha baptised Sanct Paule under Claligula act. 9. c. 22. thaireftir wes maid bischope of Damascus the twenty fyft<sup>2</sup> day of Januare. The 3eir of god fourtie 3eiris 40.

Sanct Policarpe discipill to Sanct Johne the apostoll  
10 he wes thaireftir maid bischope of Syrma<sup>3</sup> in asia under [M.] Antonius and Lucius aurelius, and Martarised thair brynt quik the twentie sext day of Januare The 3eir of god ane hundreth threscoir ten 170. 3eiris.

15 Sanct Valerius discipill to Sanct Peter he wes bischope of Treueris and deceissed [thair] under vespacien the xxvij Januar ano 71. 71.

Sanct Cornelius Centurian quha wes baptised be Sanct Peter At Cersaria<sup>4</sup> he wes bischope thairof under  
20 Caligula the second day of febuare The 3eir of god fourtie sex 3eiris. 46.

Sanct Papias he wes discipill to St<sup>t</sup> Johne the apostill he wes bischope at hiaropolitan and deceissed under Trajan the second<sup>5</sup> day of febuare The 3eir of god  
25 ane hundreth 3eiris. 100.

Sanct Leander bischope of hispalis apostill of gothis

<sup>1</sup> "herod" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "24th" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> "Smyrna" in University Library copy.

<sup>4</sup> "Cæsaria" in University Library copy.

<sup>5</sup> "twentie twa" in University Library copy.

599. deceissed under phocus the twentie sevin day of february Anno 599.

50. The fourtie sevin martiris martarised togidder [At Rome] and baptised be Sanct Peter under Nero the fourtene day of *merche* The 3eir of god fyftie 3eiris. 5

71. Sanct Paule bischope of Nerbon discipill to the apostollis deceissed under Vespacien <sup>1</sup> the twentie twa day of *merche* The 3eir of god thriescoir ellevin 3eiris.<sup>2</sup>

70. Sanct Torquetus *witht* his *compan3eonis* Ordaned and maid bischopis be the apostolis and send in spane 10 under Nero the fyftent day of Maij The 3eir of god thriescoir Ten.

60. Sanct Timon ane of the [first] sevin deaconis [of the primative kirk] wes martarised At Corinth under Nero the nynetent day of apryle The 3eir of god 15 thriescoir 3eiris.

71. Sanct Euodius bischope of Jerusalem Institute and ordaned be the apostolis under vespacian the sext day of Maij The 3eir of god thriescoir ellevin 3eiris

70. Sanct Torpetes <sup>3</sup> martir disciple to the apostill<sup>is</sup> 20 [martired] under Nero the sevintent day of Maij The 3eir of god threscoir and ten 3eiris.

Fol. 366. Sanct Boniface apostill of germany Alleged to be ane scottisman at the leist wes buried in Scotland ut in fol. [210] *huius libri* and Martarised [in freisland] under 25 charlis *the greit* <sup>4</sup> *the* fyftent <sup>5</sup> day of Junij The 3eir of god sevin hundreth fourescoir aughtene 3eiris.

<sup>1</sup> "Nero" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. p. 316 *infra*.

<sup>3</sup> Torpes.

<sup>4</sup> "leo the thrid" in University Library copy.

<sup>5</sup> "5th" in University Library copy.

Sanctis feriolus and ffercurius disciplis to Sanct Iren  
war bayth Martarised under [Martius] Antonius <sup>1</sup> *the*  
sextent day of Junij The 3eir of god ane hundretht 175.  
threscoir fyftene 3eiris.

5 Sanct Pancenus <sup>2</sup> preist disciplill to Sanct Mark the  
apostill deceissed under Caligula the sevint day of  
Julij The 3eir of god threttie nyne 3eiris 39.

Sanct harmagorie <sup>3</sup> bischope of equelege <sup>4</sup> disciplill to  
S<sup>t</sup> mark evangelist Martered under Nero *the* twelt  
10 day of Julij The 3eir of god thriescoir thrie 3eiris 63.

Sanct Maternus bischope disciplill to Sanct peter  
deceissed under Nero the aughtent day of Julij The  
3eir of god fyftie ane 3eiris 51.

Sanct Epaphias <sup>5</sup> bischope of Collosinus <sup>6</sup> ordened be  
15 Sanct paule wes martared under Nero the nynetent  
day of Julij The 3eir of god threscoir and ten 3eiris 70.

Sanct Aristarchus disciplill to Sanct Paule bischope  
of Tessalonianis deceissed thair under Nero the fourt  
day of august The 3eir of god threscoir sevin 3eiris 67.

20 Sanct Nicodemes <sup>7</sup> preist disciplill to Sanct peter and  
martared at rome under Dometian the fyft <sup>8</sup> day of  
September The 3eir of god fourescoir and Ten 3eiris 90.

Sanct Sagare disciplill to Sanct paule deceissed under  
Titus *the* sext day of October The 3eir of god fourscoir 83.  
25 thrie

Sanctis Marcellus and Apoleus discipilis to Sanct

<sup>1</sup> Marcus Antoninus.

<sup>2</sup> Panthenus.

<sup>3</sup> Hermacoras.

<sup>4</sup> Aquileia.

<sup>5</sup> Epaphras.

<sup>6</sup> Colosse.

<sup>7</sup> Nicomedes.

<sup>8</sup> "fyftene" in University Library copy.



93. Peter war baith martered *the* sevint day of October  
foure scoir and threttene 3eiris <sup>1</sup>

282. Sanct Theophelus bischope of anteochna the twentie  
aucht bischope thairof eftir Sanct Peter he deceissed  
at anteochna under Alnus aurelius <sup>2</sup> *the* threttent day 5  
of October The 3eir of god twa hundreth fourescoir  
twa 3eiris.

83. Sanct Abericius bischope of hierapolis discipill to the  
apostolis he deceissed under Titus the twentie twa  
day of Octoobber The 3eir of god fourescoir thrie 3eiris. 10

290. Sanct Quynntyne apostoll of Veramondia he wes mar-  
tered under Maximiliane <sup>3</sup> alias Aurelianus *the* threttie  
day of october The 3eir of god twa hundreth fourescoir  
ten 3eiris. <sup>4</sup>

82. Sanct Prosdocius <sup>5</sup> bischope of padua in Italie 15  
ordened be Sanct Peter deceissed thair under Titus  
the sevint day of November The 3eir of god fourescoir  
twa 3eiris.

51. Sanct Paule bischope of Narbon discipill to S<sup>t</sup> paule  
*the* apostill deceissed thair under Nero the twelt day 20  
of December The 3eir of god fyftie ane 3eiris <sup>6</sup>

Johne the bapteist wes beheided of herode the  
tetrauch / Stevin wes stoned to deid James wes  
beheided be herod Agrippa Peter wes Crucyfiyd at  
Rome with heid downwardis / Paule wes lykewyise 25  
beheided at Rome under Nero / Andrew wes crucified

<sup>1</sup> "fourescoir and thrie 3eiris" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>3</sup> Maximinus.

<sup>4</sup> The University Library copy gives the date of his martyrdom as  
31st October 490, but 290 is written on the margin.

<sup>5</sup> Prosdecimus.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. p. 314, *supra*.

be Ægeas king of Edessa at patras a cietie in Achaia /  
 James Alpheus that wes bischope of Jerusalem wes  
 thrawin down frome the heicht of the tempill and  
 felled eftir his fall with a walker or fullaris club.  
 5 Thomas wes slane At Calamana <sup>1</sup> a citie in Indea the  
 payanis ran him throw with a speir or Javilling  
 Phillip wes crucified At Hieropelis in Asiae, / Barthelmeo Fol. 367.  
 wes slane alyve in India his skin pulled *our* his earis  
 quike and thaireftir beheided / Mathew wes run  
 10 throw with a naked sworde in Ethiopia Simon wes  
 crucified / Jude wes slane / Johne wes skurged and  
 oftymes persecuted, It is reported that domitian  
 the emperiour Caused him to be thrawin in a tun of  
 het oyle birning Mathew wes first felled and beheided  
 15 with ane ax / Mark the evangilist had ane roip fesynnet  
 about his nek and thairwith drawin throw the streit  
 of Alexandria that his flesche was rent in peces, and  
*the* streit stones culloured with his bluid and in end  
 his bodie brynt in assis / Matthias wes felled or  
 20 knocked on *the* heid with ane ax and Immediatlie  
 beheided Barnabas had ane roip festhynned about  
 his nek and *thair*with pulled to *the* staik and brynt in  
 asches etc.

[Sanct Apolinatis <sup>2</sup> Bischope of Revenna Ordaned be  
 25 Sanct Peter wes martired At in he wes  
 the twentie thrid day of Julij The 3eir of god thriescoir 74.  
 and fourtene 3eir<sup>is</sup>.<sup>3</sup>]

[Sanct Dionyse Areopagit bischope St paulis disci-  
 pill wes martired in ffrance At under domitian  
 30 he wes The thrid day of October The 3eir  
 of god *four* scoir and nynetene 3eir<sup>is</sup> <sup>4</sup>] 99.

<sup>1</sup> Calimina.

<sup>2</sup> Apollinaris.

<sup>3</sup> University Library copy (fol. 230).

<sup>4</sup> University Library copy (fol. 231).

ffollowes the foure doctouris of *the* kirk.

1. Sanct Gregorius doctoure of the kirk wes Martired At Rome under Constantinus arianis he wes Marterised the fourtent day of august The 3eir of god thrie hundreth fourtie [and] sevin 3eiris. 5

2. Sanct Ambrose doctoure of the kirk wes ordaned bischope of Myllan under valintynian the sevint day of *December* The 3eir of god thre hundreth threscoir and threttene 3eiris And [eftir he had remaned twentie sex 3eiris bischope thairof or thairby he] deceissed 10 under Theodosius and archadius [At Myllane] the fourt day of *aprile* The 3eir of god thrie hundreth fourescoir nynetene 3eiris.

3. Sanct Jerholme preist doctoure and cardinal of the kirk deceissed under Theodosius 3oungare [Em- 15 perioir] The threttie day of September The 3eir of god ffoure hundreth and twenty 3eiris.

4. Sanct Augustene bischope of hippon in Afrik doctoure of the kirk and greit Innimie to all heretikis<sup>1</sup> he deceissed under Theodosius 3oungare the twentie 20 aucht day of august The 3eir of god foure hundreth and threttie 3eiris.

These be they quhome God raised up to plant the principallis of his gossell, and the sound of thair feit wes hard throw out the warld, These be they 25 that war fed with angellis, and become thameselfis fuid for wyld beistis. They spared nocht thair lyves unto the death ; They turned *the* edge of the sworde ; They stopped the mouthis of the furious beistis, They

<sup>1</sup> "heresies" in University Library copy.

confounded the tarrantis, and foyled or rather stopped  
 the Inversionis of the innimies of the treuth: It  
 may be sayd of thame as Ciprioun<sup>1</sup> speikis of the  
 trew Christianis and Martiris, weill mycht they be  
 5 slane, bot it wes unpossabill to overcum thame,  
 And 3it quhen the Innimie triumphed, that at leist-  
 wyse it semed he had brocht his purpose about  
 We may conforte *ourselvis* with this saying The bluid  
 of the martiris is the seid of *the* kirk: Christ him self  
 10 foirtauld That quhasaevir wald be his discipill's  
 moist tak up the croce and follow him The prophetis  
 and these apostolis, disciplis and Martiris haif done  
 the lyke / As thair lyves departingis and decessis  
 hes testified, and as they ar heir abefoir particularlie  
 15 specified and sett down in ordoure, Gif thow thinkis  
 I haif done weill be the declaratioun heirof (gif all  
 the prase to god) Or gif in thy opinioun it semes  
*uther*wyse suspend thy iudgement, and be nocht  
 over rasche in thy sensoure and sentence of repre-  
 20 hensoun of that *quhilk* eftir bettir advisement takin  
 may be freindlie, and mair discreitlie considdered etc.  
 So for the *present* I rest.

Thy assured freind

Is best

[Folio 368 blank.]

25 Be the sext divisioun of this buik 3e may know be Fol. 369.  
 indictionis of paipis and computatioun of the tymes  
 and regnnes of Emperiouris and Scottis kingis how  
 to find out, the confirmationis of all the ancient  
 Monumentis of the kingdome of Scotland, As the  
 30 samin ar confirmed at Rome

<sup>1</sup> Cyprian.



## To the godlie redare

I have wreittin this cattaloge following, Or computatioun of these tymes, that 3e may know *thairby* in quhat paipis tyme or Indictioun, Or in any of the Scottis kingis regnnes, thay gave confirmatioun of 5 *thair richtis tytillis and Monumentis* of this kingdome of Scotland alsweill of spirituall as temporall landis offices and benefices *quhilkis* war all confermed at Rome : Because the principall originallis thareof war destroyed and takin furth of this realme in tyme of 10 weir That the confirmatiounis thairof heirby may be the mair easelie knawin or fundin. etc.

I have divyded and designed thame be *the* Numer of *thair pontificationis 3eiris* of *thair Indictionis* and Ilk hundretht 3eiris of the 3eiris of god as they ar 15 writtin at lenth and marked be figuris on Ilk mergin : And sua it is that at the first luik or sicht of these nottis of the samyn, 3e may get suir knowlege thairof be this my panefull wark. vale.

A B. 20

The Index or catolog of all the paipis or bischopis of Rome Conforme to the Computatioun of Platina his historie with the 3eiris monethis and dais of everie paipis tyme, and how lang the sege waiked betuix Ilk severall paip. ffra Sanct Peter the blissed apostill 25 his deceise and martirdome To Leonardus de bononia ane florantyne Cardinall of Abergesio in Italie lait paip The twa hundreth threttie and aucht paip. Quha [hes] succeded to Paulus quintus antea Camillus *Quhilk* Leonarde wes named or called be the name of 30 Gregorie the fyftent and began to be paip upoun the sext day of ffebruare The 3eir of god ane thowsand sex hundreth twentie ane 3eiris Eftir the deceis of

- the* said Paule quha wes paip fyftene 3eiris Ten monethis and threttene dais, and deceissed of ane poplosie the twentie aucht day of Januare The 3eir of god foirsaid [beand of the aige of Lxviij 3eiris]
- 5 Togidder with [all] the Emperiouris and Christiane scottis kingis That regned in everie ane of thair tymes faithfullie and trewilie collected [and put] togidder be me A. B. Edinburgensis [at Edinburgh the Last day of Junij 1622 3eiris as followes] A. B.
- 10 In the first Sanct Peter called Simon Peter the elected Fol. 370. chosin apostill of oure blissed salvioure Jesus Christ first Named Simon Baronia <sup>1</sup> began the fourtie fourt .44. 3eir, Eftir oure lord his maisteris incarnatioun In the second 3eir of Claudius Vespacien emperiour, and
- 15 wes paip or bishop of Rome twentie foure 3eiris .24. fyve monethis and twelf dais he suffered maist crowell martirdome for the preiching of the holie evangell or blissed gospell and professing of his *maister* Jesus christ to be the werray sone of god and redemare of
- 20 the world etc. In the threscoir aucht 3eir of God 68. under crowell Nero emperiour, At Rome he wes crucified his heid downwarde and bak lying to the croce : Or utherwyse as sum writtis and alleges he suffered martirdome with Sanct Paule bayth togidder At
- 25 Rome on the twentie aucht and twentie nynt dayis 28 29 Junij respective of Junij The 3eir of god thriescoir Ten 70. 3eiris : Item he had and began his saet At antiochia befor his cuming to Rome the tyme foirsaid *the* space of sevin 3eiris or thairby under Caligula em-
- 30 periour the xxij day of ffebruare The 3eir of god threttie 22 feb. sex 3eiris As marcellus and Ewsebius testifies in twa 36. sindrie and severall places ut in fol. 356 prescript. This blissed martired apostill Sanct Peter, befor his deceise in the 3eir of god fyftie and sevin 3eiris. Chused .57.

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, Bar-jona.

and ordaned twa coadiutouris Sanct Lynus, and Sanct Cletus, as bischopis or suffragantis quha supplied St. Peteris absens ellevin 3eiris thrie monethis twelf days befor his sufferring. Lyke as ane schorte space befor his martirdome and departoure this lyfe to 5 hevin, he designed caused chuisse and elect be laying on of the handis / Sanct Clement to be his successoure and bischope of Rome eftir him quhen he deceissed, and sufferring <sup>1</sup> of his passioun *Quhilk* wes eftir the suffering and crucifioun of Jesus Christ his maister 10 the space of thretty foure 3eiris sex monethis foure dais or thairby. vid. *polidor virgil* lib. 4. c. 4. vid. fol. 352 suprascript. Anent. Sanctis peter and paule etc.

34.

23. sep-  
tember  
70.

2. Sanct Linus *Martir* sone to harculan and Sanct Peter the apostolis discipill supplied his place the 15 space foirsaid, and thaireftir schortlie he suffered <sup>2</sup> maist crowell martirdome under the said bludie Nero, and wes beheided the twentie thrid day of September. The 3eir of god thriescoir ten 3eiris he is remembred of Sanct paule 2. Tim. c. 4. Ewsebius 20 Dorotheus as ane of the 70. *alias* 72 discipillis the .33. in Numer of ordoure ut in fol. 360 et fol. huius libri.

68.  
lib. 8. ap-  
post. de  
tradid.  
c. 16. et  
c. 17.

3. Sanct Clement .I. *Martir* thair beand aucht paipis of that name heireftir mentionat he wes successour to St. peter and sone to ffaustinus succeeded 25 in the 3eir of god thriescoir aucht 3eiris and wes paip Nyne 3eiris foure monethis twentie sex dais. Sua that the sege vaced nocht eftir Sanct peteris deceis. Crowell Nero wes emperiour. This Clemens wes ane of the 70 Or 72 disciplis the 55. in ordour Of quhome 30 Sanct paule sayd (phillip. 4) with Clemens and the rest of my fellow labouraris wes the first of the gentilis

<sup>1</sup> "Eftir the sufferring" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "thoilled" in University Library copy.

and greikis that beleifed in Christ, he wes maid bischope of Sardice first now called Triaditza and eftirwarde now bischope of Rome. Ewsebius dorotheus. fol. 539. vid. fol. 362.

- 5 he sufferred maist crowell martirdome under Trajanus emperieur the twentie thrid day of November <sup>23. November</sup> The 3eir of god fourescoir and nynetene 3eiris / [It is alleged that] This Clement the first. Ordaned bischopin of childring als called confirmatioun eftir  
10 thair baptisme ony tyme eftir thair pupularie or Maioritie. polidor virgil lib. 5. c. 3. vid. fol. 394. anent Sergius .i. the 85 paip quha confermed the samin.

4. Sanct Cletus Martir Coadjutoure with Sanct  
15 Linus to Sanct Peter. sone to Amelian began in the 3eir of god thrie scoir sevintene 3eiris Paip sex 3eiris 77. fyve monethis thrie dais vacavit sedes sevin dais he wes martired at Rome under Dioclesian emperieur the twentie sext day of aprile The 3eir of god foure-  
20 scoir and foure 3eiris. <sup>84.</sup>

The authouris collectioun or annotatioun

Fol. 371.

- In this tyme vespacian augustus beand emperieur upoun the thretty or last day of November. The 3eir of god thriescoir sextene 3eiris or utherwyis <sup>76</sup>  
25 Canisius <sup>1</sup> sayis In the 3eir of god threscoir ane 3eiris <sup>als</sup> under Nero / Sanct androw apostill of Jesus christ <sup>61.</sup> patroun of Scotland sufferred maist crowall martirdome in Achaia his armes and leggis beand raxed on ane croce of trie 3it called St androis croce Cor-  
30 bredus the secund beand the twentie ane scottis king for the tyme Sanct androw wes martired At patras

<sup>1</sup> Callistus.



ane toun or cietie in Achaia in that pairt of gretia  
 now called Moria And wes buryed thair the day  
 foirsaid Thaireftir his bonis war caused to be raised  
 and transported to Constantinopill be Constantyne  
 the greit Emperiour the nynt day of Maij The 3eir 5  
 345. of god thrie hundreth fourtie fywe 3eiris ffyncor-  
 macus the threttie fyft Scottis king for the tyme.  
 And ane of the greit bonis of his armes or leggis wes  
 send to Scotland, the sevintent day of October The  
 .368. 3eir of god thrie hundreth threscoir and aucht 3eiris 10  
 vid. annotatio Sanctandrois fol. 190. et fol. 353. of  
 his deth.

5. Sanct Anacletus [*Martir*] sone to Antiochus began  
 85. in the 3eir of god fourescoir and fywe <sup>1</sup> 3eiris he wes paip  
 twelf 3eiris twa monethis ten dais *vacavit* sedes thret- 15  
 tene dayis fflavio domitio emperiour Anacletus he  
 wes martarised under Domitian the threttent day of  
 96. Junij The 3eir of god fourescoir sextene 3eiris Alfon-  
 sus writtis Anacletus wes martired the threttent day  
 112. of Julij The 3eir of god ane hundreth and twelf 3eiris. 20  
 Traian emperiour.

#### The authouris collectioun or *annotatioun*

The sacrament wes used be oure predicessouris in  
 the primative kirk everie day As luik witnesis in *the*  
 actis of the apostolis, And this Anacletus caused the 25  
*samin* to be renewed be ane decrie under the pane  
 of excommunication And paip victor the first de-  
 nounced that these suld be interdtyed frome all ser-  
 vices, That quhen they suld ressave the sacrament  
 wald nocht be reconcyled to thair nychtboure of all 30

<sup>1</sup> "foure" in University Library copy.

grudges haittrentis and displesouris / Ȝepharinus *the*  
sextent paip, ane hundreth Ȝeir or thairby: eftir  
this Anacletus [foirsaid] Commanded that all that  
profest christ or buir the name of Christianis beand  
5 of the aige of twelf threttene or fourtent Ȝeiris suld  
at *the* leist anis in the Ȝeir at peax alias ester day  
ressave the blissed sacrament Thaireftir ffabianus  
the twentie ane paip directed that they suld ressave  
it thryis<sup>1</sup> in the Ȝeir: Lyke as Innocentius *the* thrid  
10 the ane hundreth threscoir auchtent paip directed  
that the sacrament suld be keiped in all the kirkis  
to be in reddines at all tymes to be gevin to these  
that war seik [at] any tyme befor thair deceis or  
departoure as wald or suld desyre *the* samin And  
15 honorius the thrid paip of that Name Confermed  
the foirsaid ordinance In the Ȝeir of god ane thowsand .1226.  
Twa hundreth twentie sex Ȝeiris or thairby. *Polidor*  
*virgil* lib. 5. c. 9.

6. Sanct Evaristus martir sone to Jude began in  
20 the Ȝeir of god fourescoir sextent Ȝeiris he wes paip 96.  
threttent Ȝeiris thrie monethis (alias nyne Ȝeiris ten  
monethis twa dais) *vacavit* sedes nynetene dais.  
fflavio domitio *emperiour*.

### The authour's collectioun or annotatioun

25 In thair tymes the threttent day of Julij The Ȝeir of [13 Julij]  
god fourescoir [and] nyntene Ȝeiris Sanct Gutha-<sup>99</sup>  
gonus sone to king Corbredus the secund and twentie  
ane scottis king Quha began In the Ȝeir of god thre- Fol. 372.  
scoir sextene Ȝeiris and ended in the Ȝeir of *God* ane <sup>76.</sup>  
30 hundreth ten Ȝeiris wes confessoure in Scotland and wes <sup>110.</sup>  
banished furth thair of in flanderis for [confessioun]

<sup>1</sup> "twyis" in University Library copy.

120.

and professioun of] the *Christian* faith Sua that be this  
 computatioun the *Christiane faytht* and professioun  
 of Jesus christ hes ben lang abefoir in Scotland, as I  
 have proved in my [formare] epistoll in frontispicium  
 libri etc. It is writtin that this Evaristus deceissed 5  
 the twentie sext day of October The 3eir of god ane  
 hundreth and twentie 3eir<sup>is</sup> In the tyme of Trajan  
 emperiour he institute many lawes and wes ane richt  
 lerned man: he ordaned that sevin deaconis suld  
 accompany Ilk bischope, and quhen they preiched 10  
 suld be with thame to gif the bischope the greittare  
 authoritie and to defend him aganist the violence  
 of the gentilis / Mair attoure he commanded, that all  
 bishopsis suld nocht leif nor neglect *thair* kirkis, he  
 also ordaned, That *the* accusatioun of *the* peopill suld 15  
 nocht be ressaved nor admitted aganist *thair* awin  
 bishop gif he had nocht bene culpabill of befoir, Or  
 ellis sum notorious probabill fault fund in him afoir  
 he wes *thair* bischope etc.

Item that Mariage suld be publictlie solempnized 20  
 in *the* kirk as wes in the apostollis tymes As writtis  
 alfonsus ane lerned span3earde that laitlie hes writtin  
 of the lyves of the sanctis and of those that suffered  
 martirdome for the *Christiane faytht* etc.

Anno Domini 100.

25

109.

117.

7. Sanct Alexander *martir* the first of that Name  
 (Of quhais Name *thair* is sex paipis) sone to Alexander  
 he began the ane hundreth and nyne 3eir of god, and  
 wes paip sevin 3eir<sup>is</sup> fywe monethis ane day, The  
 sege vacked twentie fyve dais, he suffered martir- 30  
 dome *the* thrid day of maij ane hundreth sevintene <sup>1</sup>  
 [3eir<sup>is</sup>.] Traian emperiour. Alfonsus sayis he wes

<sup>1</sup> "Ane hundreth and ten" in University Library copy.

paip ten 3eiris. 7 monethis 2. dais And *that* he  
wes martired .3. maij. The 3eir of god ane hundreth .134.  
xxxiiij 3eiris. Adrian *emperiour*.

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

5 In this Alexander the first his tyme haly watter wes  
ordaned to be Consecrate in the kirk to drywe away  
evill spreittis furth thair of, and wes Commanded to  
be keiped alsweill in kirk as in preivate houssis for  
*the samin* use etc. *Polidor virgil* lib. 5. c. 6.

10 8. Sanct Sexstus .i. *martir* (quhair of *thair* ar fywe  
of that Name paipis) sone to pastor. he began In the  
3eir of god ane hundreth [and] sevintene [3eiris, He 117.  
wes] paip nyne 3eiris Ten monethis nyne dais *vacavit*  
sedes twa dais Adrian augustus *emperiour*. he suffered  
15 martirdome *the* sext day of aprile. The 3eir of god ane 127.  
hundreth twentie sevin 3eiris.

9. Sanct Telephorus *martir* sone to Anochor <sup>1</sup>  
began in the 3eir of god ane hundreth twentie [and] 127.  
sevin 3eiris he wes paip. Ten 3eiris aucht monethis  
20 twentie aucht dais *vacavit* sedes 7 dais Adrian augustus  
*Emperiour* alias Antoninus pius He suffered martir-  
dome At Rome *the* fyft day of Januar The 3eir of god  
ane hundreth threttie aucht 3eiris etc. 138.

10. Sanct Higenius <sup>2</sup> *martir* sone to philoseph <sup>3</sup> he  
25 began in the 3eir of god ane hundreth threttie aucht 138.  
3eiris and wes paip foure 3eiris. *vacavit* sedes 3 dais  
he suffered martirdome under [the said] Antoninus  
pius *emperiour* alias Adrian augustus. the ellevint day

<sup>1</sup> Anachoretas.

<sup>2</sup> Hyginus.

<sup>3</sup> Philosophus.



141. (*sic*). of Januare The 3eir of god ane hundreth fourtie <sup>1</sup>  
 3eiris. Alfonsus sayis he wes paip foure 3eiris thrie  
 monethis foure dais, he wes martired in the fourt  
 persecutioun *the* ellevint day of Januare. The 3eir  
 .158. of god ane hundreth. fyftie aucht 3eiris under *the* 5  
 forsaid Antoninus emperiour.
- Fol. 373. 11. Sanct Pius .i. *martir* (quhairof thair ar fywe  
 of that Name paipis) he wes sone to Rufinus and  
 142. began in the 3eir of god ane hundreth fourtie [and]  
 twa 3eiris. he wes paip ellevin 3eiris fyve monethis 10  
 twentie sevin dais And suffered martirdome under  
 Domitian the Ellevint day of Julij The 3eir of god  
 152. ane hundreth fyftie twa 3eiris *vacavit* sedes threttene  
 dais. Alfonsus sayis he wes nyne 3eiris paip fyve  
 monethis 27. dais *Martired* ellevint day of Julij The 15  
 167. 3eir of god ane hundreth threscoir sevin 3eiris. In  
*the* tyme of Antoninus pius emperiour.

The authouris collectioun and *annotatioun*

He appoynted ane greit penultie to thame that war  
 fundin perjured, and commanded mony actis to be 20  
 keiped in the kirk: Bot speciallie decreed and com-  
 manded Peax or Eistir day 3eirlye to be keiped holie  
 on Sunday.

12. Sanct Anicetus. *martir* sone to John began in  
 153. the 3eir of god ane hundreth fyftie and thre 3eiris 25  
 he wes paip nyne 3eiris aucht monethis 24 dais  
*vacavit* sedes 17. dais: he suffered martirdome under  
 Antoninus pius *the* sevintent day of apryle The 3eir  
 163. of god ane hundreth threscoir and thrie 3eiris:

<sup>1</sup> "fourtie and ane" in University Library copy.

Alfonsus sayis paip ellevin 3eiris .4. monethis, Baronia <sup>1</sup> sayis aucht 3eiris paip .8. monethis 24 dais Marcus antoninus emperiour.

The authouris collectioun & annotatioun

5 Alfonsus writtis That Marcus, aurelius antoninus that lerned prince wes at Rome in Anicetus tyme with Policarpus. Bischope of Smyrna in Asia. And discipill to Sanct Johnne. And haifand converted many Polycarpus wes Martired thair. Lykeas Anicetus  
10 wes martired At Rome. The 3eir of god ane hundreth 173. (*sic*). thriescoir sevintene 3eiris Baronia <sup>1</sup> sayis ane hun- 175. dreth thriescoir fyftene The threttent day of apryle.

13. Sanct Sotor Martir sone to Concordius Began in the 3eir of god Ane hundreth thriescoir and thrie 163.  
15 3eiris he wes paip sevin 3eiris ellevin monethis aughtene dais *vacavit* sedes sevin dais. he suffered martirdome under antoninus [foirsaid] emperiour the twentie twa day of apryle The 3eir of god ane hundreth thriescoir 171. ellevin 3eiris.

20 Alfonsus sayis he wes paip Nyne 3eiris. and. 3 monethis Baronia <sup>1</sup> sayis thrie 3eiris ellevin monethis .18 dais and wes martired in the 3eir of god Ane 182. hundreth fourescoir twa 3eiris Baronia <sup>1</sup> sayis Marcus aurelius Emperiour ane hundreth thriescoir nynetene 179.  
25 Commodus emperioure the twentie twa day of apryle as *thai* allege the day of his martirdome / Also Alfonsus makis mentioun of ane called Caius that wes paip and Martir Eftir this Sotor of quhome platina makis na mentioun unles that Caius hereftir  
30 *nemmit* and this Sotor had baytht bene martarised

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, Baronius.

*the* foirsaid twentie twa day of apryle bot nocht in  
ane 3eir, And 3it Alfonsus sayis Damasus mentionatis  
of him and Platina Places him heireftir to be the  
Twentie nynt paip. Called Caius.

- Fol. 374. 14 [Sanct] habundius Eleutherius <sup>1</sup> martir sone to 5  
171. habundius he began in the 3eir of god ane hundreth  
threscoir ellevin 3eiris and wes paip fyftene 3eiris  
threttene dais *vacavit* sedes thrie <sup>2</sup> dais and suffered  
martirdome under Marcus Antoninus the twentie sext  
186. day of Maij The 3eir of god ane hundreth fourescoir 10  
sex 3eiris. Alfonsus sayis he wes paip fyftene 3eiris  
thrie monethis .2. dais. Baronius sayis fyften 3eiris  
.23 dais. Martired *the* 26 maij about *the* 3eir of god ane  
.195. als hundreth fourescoir fyftene 3eris alias fourescoir  
194. fourteen. Commodus emperieur. 15

The authour's collectioun and *annotatioun*

- Alfonsus writtis That lucius king of Ingland Ressaved  
first the Christian faith be this paip habundius Legattis  
180 als In the 3eir of god ane hundreth fourescoir 3eiris  
183. Baronius sayis ane hundreth fourescoir thrie 3eiris. 20  
Bot eftir that they returned to Idolatrie, *quhilk* lested  
quhill gregorie the first paipis tyme. fol. 389.

15. Sanct Victor 1. martir sone to felicius <sup>3</sup> thair  
beand of that name thrie paipis he began in the 3eir  
186. of god ane hundreth fourescoir and sex 3eiris, and 25  
wes paip twelf 3eiris ane moneth .28. dais *vacavit*  
sedes 12 dais he suffered crowell martirdome under  
Severius <sup>4</sup> emperioure the twentie aucht day of Julij,  
198. The 3eir of god ane hundretht fourescoir aughtene

<sup>1</sup> Eleutherus.

<sup>3</sup> *Lege*, Felix.

<sup>2</sup> Five.

<sup>4</sup> Severus.

3eiris. Alfonsus sayis he wes paip Ten 3eiris .2. *monethis*  
 10. dais. *Baronius* nyne 3eiris .1. *moneth* 28 dais.  
 he wes martired in *the* aucht 3eir of Septimus severius <sup>1</sup>  
*emperioure* 28. Julij 206. *Baronius* 203.

203. als  
 206.

5           The authouris collectioun and *annotatioun*.

This Victor maid many actis *constitutionis* and  
 decreis, Bot speciallie confermed the actis and de-  
 cretallis of Pius *the* first Anentis the keiping and  
 Celibratioun of pasche or eister day Ilk 3eir of god  
 10 on sonday : and that the Eister suld nocht be keiped  
 as the Jowes uses on the fourtent day of *the* mone,  
 bot on the nixt sonday that followes etc. Nocht-  
 withstanding of mony lerned men that wrait and  
 uses *the* contrare in thair opinioun etc.

15   16. Sanct 3epherinus *Martir* sone to habundius  
 began in the 3eir of god ane hundreth four scoir and 198.  
 aughtene 3eiris he wes paip twentie 3eiris and sevin-  
 tene dais he suffered martirdome the twentie sext  
 day of august The 3eir of god Twa hundreth aughtene 218.  
 20 3eiris Severius <sup>2</sup> and antoninus *emperiouris*. Alfonsus  
 sayis he wes paip, bot 9 3eiris .7. *monethis* .2. dais  
*Baronius* sayis .8. 3eiris. 18 dais. and in end he  
 wes martired. 26 august 216. *Baronius* .221. in the 216.  
 tyme of Antoninus caracella *emperiour*, and platina <sup>221</sup>.  
 25 writtis as said is befor sett down *quhilk* appeiris to  
 be *the* best calculatioun Becaus the Choronomie of  
*the* scottis kingis makis mentioun that in Donald *the*  
 first his tyme heireftir sett down Severius<sup>2</sup> the em-  
 periour come in Brytan and abolisched the wall of  
 30 Adrian antoninus severus sone beand governour of

<sup>1</sup> Septimius Severus.

<sup>2</sup> Severus.



Brytoun builded and repared *the* wall of Adrian stronglie *witht* *touris* and Severius<sup>1</sup> deceissed Antoninus slew his awin brother Gotius<sup>2</sup> and wes emperiour etc.

Fol. 375.

The authouris collection and *annotatioun*

5

199. In these tymes Donald the first, and twentie sevint scottis king The 3eir of god ane hundreth fourescoir nynten 3eiris Ressaved Christianitie be baptisme Albeit he wes nocht the first Christiane Scottis king as [I have proved of befor and] is declaired In frontisspicium 10 [huius] libri / Alfonsus writtis that this 3epherinus maid mony gude constitutionis actis and decries in the kirk. [vid. Evaristus pape .6. anent Guthagonus etc. et vid. Anacletus. Anent *the* sacrament fol. 237 et 238]

15

Anno Domini 200.

.218. 17. Sanct Domitius Calixstus .i. martir thair beand thrie paipis heireftir of that Name sone to Domitius began in the 3eir of god twa hundreth and aughtent 3eiris. he wes paip fyve 3eiris .i moneth .13. 20 *dais vacavit sedes* sex dayis: he suffered martirdome under Alexander Severus emperioure The fourtent day of October. The 3eir of god twa hundreth twenty thrie 3eiris. Alfonsus sayis that Usuardus recounteth his martyrdome in this maner That *the* 25 emperiour Alexander Severus Caused keip him lang in prisoun in greit Nidines and penurie. And thaireftir gart the Jayloure cast him out at the prison windo and brak all his bonis quhairof he deceissed,

<sup>1</sup> Severus.<sup>2</sup> Geta.

Eftir that he had bene sex 3eiris .2. monethis .10 dais paip. the fourtent day of October The 3eir of god twa hundreth twentie foure 3eiris. .224.

18. Sanct Urbanus .1. martir sone to Pontian  
5 quhairof thair is sex of that Name paipis : he began  
in the 3eir of god twa hundreth Twentie thrie 3eiris, 223.  
and wes paip sevin 3eiris [sevin monethis] fywe dais  
vacavit sedes [23 days] He suffered martirdome  
under Alexander Severus the twentie twa day of  
10 Maij The 3eir of god twa hundreth threttie 3eiris / 230.  
Alfonsus sayis he wes paip aucht 3eiris .11. monethis  
11. dais. Baronius sayis sex 3eiris sevin monethis  
4 dais And wes martired the 25. Maij anno .232 as 232.  
Oniphrius sayis and baronius 233. 233.

15 19. Sanct Pontianus Martir sone to Calpurnius he  
began in the 3eir of god Twa hundreth threttie ane 231.  
3eiris and wes paip fywe 3eiris fyve monethis twa  
dais vacavit sedes [1 day.] He suffered martirdome  
under Maximiliane<sup>1</sup> The nynetent day of November  
20 The 3eir of god twa hundreth threttie sex 3eiris. It 236.  
is alleged be Alfonsus, that he wes banished in the  
Iland of Sardinia als Sardegna beand paip fyve  
3eiris .5 monethis 2 dais And martired the nynetent  
day of November Twa hundreth threttie sex 3eiris  
25 foirsaid emperiour, and that he wes compted amangis  
the martired paipis because he deid in exyle and  
banishment, And that ffabian paip schorte thaireftir  
Caused transporte his corps or bonis to Rome.

20. Sanct Antherus martir sone to Grecus<sup>2</sup> began  
30 in the 3eir of god twa hundreth threttie sex 3eiris, 236.  
[He wes] paip ane monetht fourtene dais [vacavit  
sedes 6 days] he suffered martirdome under maxi-

<sup>1</sup> Maximinus.

<sup>2</sup> "Natione Græcus patre Romulo."

237. milian<sup>1</sup> emperiour *the* thrid day of Januare The 3eir of god Twa hundreth threttie sevin.

237. 21. Sanct ffabianus *martir* sone to ffabius began In the 3eir of god twa hundreth threttie sevin 3eiris he wes paip fourtene 3eiris 2<sup>2</sup> dais. *vacavit sedes* 6. dais<sup>3</sup> 5 And sufferred Martirdome under Decius emperiour 252. the twentie day of Januare. The 3eir of god twa hundreth fyftie twa 3eiris Alfonsus sayis he wes paip fyftene 3eiris 4. dais his martirdome wes on 20. 253. Januare foirsaid anno .253. 3eiris And that mony 10 authouris makis mentioun of him sic as Ewsebius, Jerholme. Rufinus, himon,<sup>4</sup> Anastatius, Cedrenus, Beda and usuardus. [vid. fol. 371. anentis the sacrament. To be ressaved twyis Ilk 3eir]

Fol. 376. 22 Sanct Cornelius *Martir* sone to Castinj began in 15 .253 (*sic*). the 3eir of god Twa hundreth fyftie twa 3eiris he wes paip twa 3eiris twa monethis thrie dayis *vacavit sedes* [2 months 5 days] And sufferred martirdome under Decius Emperiour the fourtent day of September. The 3eir of god twa hundreth fyftie and thrie 20 3eiris. Alfonsus writtis that this Cornelius wes paip as said is, and Decius wes emperiour Caused beheid him *the* day foirsaid In via apia at Rome neir Calestus kirkzaird,<sup>5</sup> And that he hailed ane woman of the palsie passand to his martirdome Called Salustia. 25

### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

The first  
counsall  
at Rome.

In these tymes The first counsall at Rome of sex hundreth bischopis alsmony preistis with a greit multitude of deaconis in this Cornelius tyme Quha

<sup>1</sup> Maximinus.

<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, 11.

<sup>3</sup> 5 months, 21 days.

<sup>4</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>5</sup> "juxta cœmetarium Calisti."

condempned the heresie of Novatianus a preist of Rome Calling his disciplis Mudie purtance<sup>1</sup> or The purtance [Religioun and] sect condemnit in errour.<sup>2</sup>  
 5 and repentance : Polidor virgil lib. 8. c. 4.

23. Sanct Lucius. .i. martir sone to propherus<sup>3</sup>  
 (thair beand thrie of that Name paipis) he began in  
 the 3eir of god twa hundreth fyftie thrie 3eiris, [and 253.  
 wes] paip ane 3eir thrie monethis 13. dais vacavit  
 10 sedes [35 days] he sufferred martirdome under valerien  
 and galienus the fourt day of merche The 3eir of god  
 Twa hundreth fyftie foure 3eiris. 254.

Alfonsus writtis, That Ewsebius sayis That lucius  
 wes bot aucht monethis paip, 3it he wes paip langare  
 15 as platina and the register buikis of Rome recordis  
 as said is of the daittis befoir set down / Albeit it be  
 utherwyse alleged that he deceissed martir in the  
 Twa hundreth fourescoir ten 3eir of god ; And Clement 290.  
 the aucht in the reformed breviarie hes placed lucius  
 20 paip and Martir. upoun the fourt day of merche.  
 All the Roman Matriologies,<sup>4</sup> Beda usuardus and ædon<sup>5</sup>  
 makis mentioun of him quhidder it wes of this Lucius  
 paip or ony of the uther thrie It is nocht mentionate  
 nor certantie specified be this alfonsus.

25 24. Sanct Julius .i. alias Called Stephanus .i.  
 Martir sone to Stephanus<sup>6</sup> (thair beand thrie of that  
 name paipis) began in the 3eir of god twa hundreth 255.  
 fyftie fywe 3eiris. he wes paip twa 3eiris .3. monethis  
 .25. dais. vacavit sedes [1 month 12 days] And sufferred  
 30 Martirdome under valerien emperiour the second day

<sup>1</sup> "Mundie pur" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Edge of leaf cut away in binding volume.

<sup>3</sup> Porphyrius.

<sup>4</sup> *Leges*, Martyrologies.

<sup>5</sup> Ado.

<sup>6</sup> "Sanctus Julius Stephanus Julii filius."



257. of august The 3eir of god twa hundreth fyftie sevin  
3eiris. Alfonsus alleges the day foirsaid he wes  
258. beheidid his feit and habit bathed in his bluid The  
3eir of god twa hundreth fyftie aucht 3eiris Baronius  
259. sayis Twa hundreth fyftie nyne 3eiris. And that he 5  
wes paip sevin 3eiris fyve monethis twa dais. Baronius  
sayis thrie 3eiris .3. monethis. 22 dais as alfonsus  
alleges.

25. Sanct Sixstus .2. Martir 3oungest sone to philo-  
257. sophius<sup>1</sup>: he began in the 3eir of god twa hundreth 10  
fyftie sevin 3eiris And wes paip ane 3eir ten monethis  
[23.] dais *vacavit sedes* [11 months, 25 days] he suf-  
ferred martirdome under Decius emperior the sext  
260. day of august The 3eir of god twa hundreth thriescoir  
3eiris 15

- Alfonsus writtis That paip sixstus wes beheidid  
with *Sanctis ffelycinus*<sup>2</sup> and agapetus with certane  
uther Christianis that war foure Christian deaconis :  
And that Sanct Lawrance thair thesaurare of the  
kirk wes put in prisoun upon the sext day of august 20  
258. The 3eir of god twa hundreth fyftie aucht 3eiris.  
261. Baronius sayis Twa hundreth thriescoir ane 3eiris.  
and wes paip ellevin monethis twa<sup>3</sup> dais. Alfonsus  
sayis twa 3eiris. 10 monethis 20 dais. he was paip.

- Fol. 377. 26. Sanct Dionisius Munk. martir patroun and first 25  
preicheoure of the evangell in ffrance. he began and  
260. wes paip In the 3eir of god twa hundreth thriescoir  
And wes paip Ten 3eiris fywe monethis fywe dais :  
he suffered Martirdome under flavius Claudius the  
271. twentie sext day of December. The 3eir of God twa 30  
hundreth thriescoir ellevin 3eiris.

<sup>1</sup> Philosophus.<sup>2</sup> Felicissimus.<sup>3</sup> "20" in University Library copy.

27. Sanct ffelix .i. martir sone to Constius<sup>1</sup> alias Constantius, (quhairof thair is foure paipis of the Name of ffelix) he began in the 3eir of god Twa 271. hundreth thriescoir ellevin 3eiris, and wes paip foure  
5 3eiris fyve monethis *vacavit sedes* he suffered Martirdome at rome under Aurelianus emperour penultimo the threttie day of Maij The 3eir of god twa hundreth thriescoir fourtent 3eiris. Al- 274. fonsus sayis four 3eiris thrie monethis .15. dayis paip.  
10 Baroni<sup>us</sup> sayis twa 3eiris 5. monethis. wantting ony dais. The 3eir of god twa hundreth threscoir fyftene 275. 3eiris.

The authouris collection and annotatioun.

Ewsebius writtis That in the dayis of Dionisius and  
15 in the tymes of ffelix These fatheris Convened counsallis At antiochia Quha condemned Paule Samosatene quha denyed the twa natouris of Christ etc. Polidor virgil lib. 4. c 4.

28. Sanct Euthianus<sup>2</sup> Martir eldest sone to Liven-  
20 sus<sup>3</sup> Began in the 3eir of god Twa hundreth threscoir 275. and fyftent 3eiris. he wes paip aucht 3eiris sex monethis thrie dayis *vacavit sedes* [8 days.] he suffered martirdome under Aurelianus, emperour The aucht day of December The 3eir of god twa 282.  
25 hundreth fourescoir twa 3eiris.

29. Sanct Caius *alias* Gaius Martir sone to Gaius<sup>4</sup> / he began in the 3eir of god [Twa] hundretht foure 283.

<sup>1</sup> Constantinus.

<sup>2</sup> "Eutichianus" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> Maximus.

<sup>4</sup> "Cayus" in University Library copy.

295. scoir thre 3eiris, and wes paip Twelf 3eiris foure monethis sex dais *vacavit sedes* [2 months, 8 days] and wes martired under Dioclesian the twentie twa day of apryle The 3eir of god twa hundreth fourescoir fyftene 3eiris / Damasus sayis he wes paip ellevin 5 3eiris .4 monethis .12 dayis. Baronius sayis 12 3eiris 4. monethis .5. dais And that he wes martired in 293. the 3eir of god Twa hundreth fourescoir threttent under the said Dioclecian on the twentie tua day of apryle. he wrait ane eloquent epistoll unto ffelix 10 foirsaid a bischope In the *quhilk* he treitteth of the varietie of the incarnatioun of the worde etc. And The defini-  
nitioun or  
interpreta-  
tioun of  
Ane Con-  
fessour. wes called a confessour *Quhilk* is to wit, or say, persecuted be ony tirrانت for Christis saik, or had bene in danger to loise thair lyves in ony torment, 15 and had eschaiped the samin, these and *utheris* siclyke war called Confessouris.

296. 30. Sanct Marcellus .i. *martir* alias called Marcellinus sone to Proiectus (*quhairof* thair ar thrie of the Name of Marcellus paipis) he began in the 20 3eir of god twa hundreth fourescoir sextene 3eiris and wes paip. sevin 3eiris nyne *monethis* .27.<sup>1</sup> dais,<sup>2</sup> And wes martired the secund day of Junij The 3eir of god 304. thrie hundreth and foure 3eiris in *the* tyme of dioclesian. 25

302. Alfonsus writtis in the 3eir of *our* lord twa hundreth fourescoir sextent 3eiris. Baronius sayis Thrie hundreth Thre hundreth (*sic*) twa 3eiris *vacavit sedes* almoist sevin monethis <sup>3</sup> eftir Marcellus foirsaid Be ressoun of the greit persecutioun of the kirk of god 30 and christianis be Ecclesian <sup>4</sup> and Maximinianus.

<sup>1</sup> 17.<sup>2</sup> "thrie 3eiris and sex monethis" in University Library copy.<sup>3</sup> 2 months.<sup>4</sup> Diocletian.

Anno. Domini 300

Fol. 378.

31. Sanct. Marcellus 2 Martir sone to benedict he  
 began in the 3eir of god thrie hundreth and foure 304.  
 [3eir is] and wes paip fywe 3eir is sex monethis and  
 5 .20 dais *vacavit sedes* [20 days] And sufferred Martir-  
 dome under Constantine the greit the sextent day  
 of Januare The 3eir of god thrie hundreth [and] ten 310.  
 3eir is.

Alfonsus writtis that he wes Imprisoned in ane  
 10 vyle and vuglie prisoun called Catabolum as baronius  
 sayis he wes extremelie persecuted in that prisoun,  
 and hungared to death Cloithed in hairclay<sup>tht</sup> eftir  
 that he had bene paip fywe 3eir is sex monethis and  
 twa dayis etc. This Marcellus wrait ane epistoll to  
 15 the bischope of Antiochia quhairin he discourses of  
 the primasie of the kirk / And in that he sayis a speciall  
 note That na counsall can be gatherred nor convened,  
 and have authoritie without consent or approbation  
 of the bischope of Rome the paip And that Marcellus  
 20 paip foirsaid wes Martired and deceissed in prisoun  
 as said is *the* sextent of Januare The 3eir of god thrie 304.  
 hundreth and foure 3eir is etc.

32. Sanct Ewsebius Martir sone to Medicus began  
 in the 3eir of god Thrie hundreth and ten 3eir is and 310.  
 25 wes paip ane 3eir sevin monethis .27. dais *vacavit*  
*sedes* [1 year, 7 days.] he sufferred martirdome  
 under Constantine the greit the fyft day of merche  
 The 3eir of god thrie hundreth [and] ellevin 3eir is. 311.

Alfonsus writtis and alleges ane Incredabill and  
 30 contrarius historie of *the* lyfe of this Ewsebius Alle-  
 geand sindrie authouris for him, And that he fynished  
 his course, and lyfe beand fourscoir 3eir is auld the  
 fyftene day of December The 3eir of god thrie hun- 371.



dreth thriescoir ellevin 3eiris under the emperieur  
 Valentinian and makis na mentioun of the maner  
 of his deceise Bot *that the* roman Matriologie <sup>1</sup> placed  
 the day of his death *the* first day of august, and uthir  
 Matriologes <sup>1</sup> in lykemaner Albeit *the* breviatrie of 5  
 Clement the aucht sayis it wes *the* fyftent day of  
 December foirsaid. All these *contrarie* to Platina's  
 Calculatioun abonewrittin.

311. 33. Sanct Miltiedes <sup>2</sup> preist Martir Began in the  
 3eir of god Thrie hundreth and ellevin 3eiris he wes 10  
 paip thrie 3eiris twa monethis *vacavit sedes* [17 days.]  
 And suffered martirdome under Constantyne the  
 314. greit the tent day of December The 3eir of god thrie  
 hundreth fourtene 3eiris.

Alfonsus writtis That this Meltiedes <sup>2</sup> wes ane African 15  
 and succeded to Ewsebius foirsaid and wes the threttie  
 paip to Sanct peter *quhilkis* all war martarised for  
 the faith of christ and sayis mony uthir contrarieties /  
 Last that *this* Meltiedes <sup>2</sup> as Damasus writtis wes paip  
 thrie 3eiris sevin monethis aucht dais, and wes mar- 20  
 304. tired about the 3eir of god Thrie hundreth and foure  
 3eiris, bot knawes *nocht* under quhat Emperieur the  
 tent day of December 314. all *contrarius* to platina  
 foirsaid.

314. 34. Sanct Silvester the first roman and wes sone 25  
 to Rufinus (*quhair* of thair is ane uthir Silvester paip)  
 he began in the thrie hundreth and fourtene 3eir of  
 god and wes paip twentie twa <sup>3</sup> 3eiris foure dais,  
 [vacavit sedes 15 days] and deceissed the last day  
 333. of December. The 3eir of god. thrie hundreth threttie 30  
 thrie 3eiris The nynt 3eir of Constantyne [the greit]  
 Emperieur.

<sup>1</sup> Martyrologie.

<sup>2</sup> Miltiades.

<sup>3</sup> "Twentie" in University Library copy.

The authouris collection and *annotatioun*

All the threttie thrie paipis Immediatlie precedand  
 war all martirised quhill this Silvester *the* first in  
 quhais tyme and emperiour foirsaid, The first [generall] The first  
Counsall,  
 5 counsall [of the Christiane kirk wes haldin] at Nice  
 a citie in Bethania in grecia The 3eir of god thrie 325.  
 hundreth twentie and fyve <sup>1</sup> 3eiris of thrie hundreth  
 and aucht <sup>2</sup> bischopis *quhilk* wes confirmed At Rome  
 The 3eir of god thrie hundreth twentie sevin 3eiris. 327.  
 10 Quhair they *condempned* the heresie of *the* Arianis  
 a preist of Alexandria that denyed *the* sone of god to  
 be of the substance of god the father. Item forther  
 in thair tymes the twentie fyft day of October The  
 3eir of god thrie hundreth and twentie 3eiris Sanct 320.  
 15 Marnoke wes bischope and confessour in Scotland  
 and deceissed this lyfe At Kylmarnok in Cwninghame  
*alias* Kirkmarnok in Scotland the day foirsaid under  
 king Crathlyntius the thretty fourte scottis king or Fol. 379.  
 rather in ffincormacus his successouris tyme [the  
 20 threttie and fyve scottis king] / Lykeas in thair tymes  
*the* last [or threttie ane] day of Januare The 3eir of  
 god thre hundreth [and] aughtene 3eiris, St Mod- 318.  
 oche wes bischope in Scotland / Item [forther] in these  
 tymes the 3eir of god thrie hundreth and twentie  
 25 [3eiris] or thairby Agbaro send the [vive] pictour  
 of oure salvioure Jesus Christ to rome, quhair it  
 3it remanis thair in the said Silvesteris monasterie  
 founded and erected be him. It is writtin be Polidor  
 virgil lib. 6. c. 10 That this Agbarus wes duik of  
 30 Edissenianis a natioun beyond *the* river Euphrates And  
 that he send a payntoure to draw the Image or  
 pictoure of oure salviour Jesus christ bot forsamekill

<sup>1</sup> "327" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "aughtene" in University Library copy.

that *the* payntour could nocht behald *the* brychtnes  
of *our* salviouris face Christ himself layd ane Naipkin  
or claytht on his awin face, *quhairin* he be his dewyne  
poware Imprentted the [pictour or] ressemblance of  
his visage, and send it be the payntour to the duik, 5  
*quhilk* thaireftir wes send to rome and thair remanis  
3it (in the foirsaid abbay) Called the vernacle<sup>1</sup> fforther  
a littill naipkin or claytht wes gevin be Jesus himselff  
(as is sayd) To the woman that had *the* bludie flux  
*quhais* Name wes Veronica, And luik *the* evangelist 10  
had *the* Imaige or pictour of Marie the blissed virgen  
in ane tabill paynted *quhairin* christis pictoure wes  
resemblit. In these tymes Bot specialiie in Crathilin-  
thus tyme a godlie Christiane king he purged this  
land and Ilandis of Scotland frome the Idolatorous 15  
supirstitioun of the Druydes and plantted the trew  
& cenceir [Christiane] religioun in Scotland, And  
builded the trinitie kirk in the [Ile or] toun of Sodora  
in the Ile of man, and placed thair Amphibolus  
322. first bischope In the 3eir of god thrie hundreth twentie 20  
twa 3eiris. As is writtin be *polidor* *virgil* lib. 6 c. 10.  
Item attour in the lyftyme of this Silvester *the* first  
It is writtin be Alfonsus and uthir autentik authouris  
that *the* cuntrie and peopill of Scotland Called Scotia  
the northmaist pairt of this greit Ile of Brytan first 25  
Ressaved the Christiane fayth of Jesus christ. And  
that the said silvester deceissed *the* foirsaid last day  
333. of December The 3eir of god thrie hundreth threttie  
and thrie 3eiris.

35. Sanct Marcus Citician of rome sone to Priscus<sup>2</sup> 30  
.336. he began in the 3eir of god Thrie hundreth threttie  
sex 3eiris and wes paip aucht monethis twa dais, and  
deceissed beand *confessour* under Constantyne *the*

<sup>1</sup> See note.

<sup>2</sup> "pristicus" in University Library copy.

greit the sevint day of october and 3eir of god foirsaid 335  
[*vacavit sedes* 20 days]

St. Jerholme sayis Thrie hundreth threttie foure.  
Onuiphraus<sup>1</sup> sayis thrie hundreth threttie sex Alfon-  
5 sus writis he wes paip Twa 3eiris .8. monethis .20  
dais, and deceissed thrie hundreth and fourtie 3eiris 340.  
disconforme to Platina and utheris foirsaid's and to  
his heireftir successouris enteres as planelie appeiris  
etc.

10 36. Sanct Julius .2.<sup>2</sup> sone to Rusticus he began In  
the 3eir of god thrie hundreth threttie sex 3eiris, and 336.  
wes paip sextene 3eiris fywe monethis sextene dais,  
he deceissed Confessoure under Constantinus the first  
emperiour. ffyncormacus abonnemmit beand king of  
15 Scotland for the tyme the twelt day of apryle The  
3eir of god thre hundreth fyftie twa 3eiris. *vacavit* 352.  
*sedes* [25 days].

### The authouris collection and annotatioun

In these tymes the nynt day of Maij The 3eir of god  
20 Thrie hundreth fourtie fyve 3eiris The transportatioun 345.  
of St Androis bonis of his Corpis [furtht of the toun  
of Patras of Auchaia in gretia quhair he suffered  
and wes buryed] to constantinopill wes maid be  
Constantyne the greit [and caused to be Intumbed  
25 thair] ffyncormacus foirsaid beand the threttie fyft  
Scottis king Quha wes ane wirthie promovare of the  
kingdome of Christ [Jesus] in Scotland as said is etc.  
vid. fol. 190. Anent St androis

37. Sanct Liberius sone to Augustus began in the  
30 3eir of god Thre hundreth fyftie thrie 3eiris. And he 353.

<sup>1</sup> Onuphrius.

<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, I.



362 *alias*  
367. wes paip threttene *alias* sextene 3eiris foure monethis  
threttene dais. And [wes] confessour under Juliane  
apostate and deceissed the twentie thrid day of  
September The 3eir of god Thrie hundreth thriescoir  
twa *alias* sevin [3eiris]. *vacavit* sedes [6 days.] 5

365. Sanct ffelix .2. 3oungest sone to Anestatus. he  
began in The 3eir of god Thrie hundreth threscoir  
fyve and deceissed Incontinent schortlie *thaireftir* and  
thairfoir nocht Compted paip. *vacavit* sedes (*blank.*)

Fol. 380. 38. Sanct Damasus the first ane uther paip beand 10  
of that Name he wes sone to Antonius And began in  
366. *alias*  
367. the 3eir of god thrie hundreth thriescoir sex *alias*  
thriescoir sevin, and wes paip auchtene 3eiris 3.<sup>1</sup>  
monethis ellevin dais In theodosius elder emperiouris  
tyme he deceissed the ellevint day of December 15  
384. The 3eir of god thrie hundreth fourescoir foure 3eiris  
*vacavit* sedes [17 days.]

Alfonsus writtis he deceissed the ellevint day of  
December the 3eir of god thre hundreth fourescoir  
beand fourescoir 3eir auld and wes paip auchtene 20  
3eiris .3. monethis ellevin dais /

### The authouris collectioun and *annotatioun*

*the .2. coun-  
sall at con-  
stantinopill  
of .150 bis-  
chopis.]*  
383. In these tymes the secund [generall] counsall [of the  
Kirk] at Constantinopill of ane hundreth and fyftie  
bischopis wes haldin The 3eir of god thrie hundreth 25  
fourescoir and thrie Quhairin on the twentie day of  
Marche Macedonius and Eudoras <sup>2</sup> war condampned,  
Because they denyed the holie goist to be god

<sup>1</sup> "2" in University Library copy.

See note, vol. iii.

Item in thair tymes The 3eir of god thrie hundreth .369.  
thriescoir nyne 3eiris *the* fyftene day of September /  
Sanct Mirne wes abbate of paisley in Scotland, *Quhilk*  
wes eftir *the* deceis and crowell slauchter of Ewgene the  
5 first the threttie nynt scottis king quhen as *the* Citie of  
Sanctandrois [or toun thairof] wes than in the roman  
and pictes handis, And appeiris that this Sanct  
Mirne wes at *the* foirsaid counsall As *commissionare*  
ffor Scotland, and wes [maid ane] bischope thair-  
10 eftir. Item forther in these tymes the sevintent day  
of October The 3eir of god thrie hundreth thriescoir .368.  
aucht 3eiris / Sanct Reule wes abbote in Scotland.  
This Sanct Reulis kirk with *the* stepill [thairof] standis  
[and remanis] 3it builded besyde the auld Rewynous  
15 wallis of *the* Cathedrall and sumtyme maist Magnifik  
kirk of the Archibischoprie of St androis. About this  
tyme foirsaid Sanctandrois kirk in Scotland wes  
caused to be builded by the king of the pictes at *the*  
request of *this* Sanct Reule this king of *the* pictes  
20 wes called or named hungust the sevintene king of  
pictes, quha wes the first that brocht in goldin Images  
in the kirk In the thrie hundreth fyftie foure 3eir of .354.  
god or thairby / And he wes slane in battell in the  
feild called *the* Markfeild be ffiethelmacus brother  
25 sone to Crathlinthus *the* threttie aucht scottis king ;  
This Sanct Reule wes ane Munk in grece borne in  
Achaia, and abbat of patras, *quhair* St. Androw wes  
martired and buried, And brocht ane of the bonis  
of his armes or legis to Sanctandrois kirk foirsaid  
30 *quhilk* wes thair Intumbed. HB. lib. 6. c. 15. vid. fol.  
190. anentis the bischoprie of Sanctandrois.

Beda lib. 2. c. 1. Sayis that Laurance Archibishop  
of Dumbar wes archibischope of Scottis duelland in  
ane Iland called hieber or hibernia nixt to Britan  
35 alias Icolmekill fforther Beada writtis that Adamnan  
abbate of Ireland sailed to hibernia To teich the

erismen thair the lauchfull eistir or pasche day At last he came agane to Scotland.

384.  
alias  
385.

39. Sanct Siricius *alias* Siriacus sone to Tiburtius Began in the 3eir of god thrie hundreth fourescoir foure *alias* fyve 3eir<sup>is</sup>. he wes paip threttene 3eir<sup>is</sup> 5 ane moneth<sup>t</sup> 13<sup>1</sup> dais *vacavit sedes* [1 month, 15 days] and deceissed *the* aucht day of august the tent 3eir of vallantyne<sup>2</sup> and sevint 3eir of Theodosius *emperiouris*.

The authouris collection or *annotatioun* 10

384.

In thair tymes the twelt day of November The 3eir of god thrie hundreth fourescoir foure 3eir<sup>is</sup>. Sanct Levin scottisman wes bischope at geant in flanderis under theodosius *emperiour* About *the* 3eir of god thrie hundreth *fourscoir* and sevin 3eir<sup>is</sup> or thairby 15 This foirsaid Siriacus paip institute that he *that* athir wedded a wedow, or tuik a secund wyfe suld nocht be [admittit nor] maid [ane] preist. *Polidor virgil* lib. 5. c. 4.

387.

398.

Fol. 381.

40. Sanct Anastatius the first thair beand foure of 20 that Name Eldest sone to Remanus<sup>3</sup> Began in the 3eir of god thrie hundreth fourescoir aughtene 3eir<sup>is</sup>, And he wes paip thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup> and 21 dais *vacavit sedes* [10 days]

The authouris collectioun and *annotatioun* 25

Alfonsus writtis of ane Called Anastatius martir Quha wes borne in persia, and that he wes ane Chris-

<sup>1</sup> 25.

<sup>2</sup> Valentinian.

<sup>3</sup> "maximi filius Romanus."

tiane, and lerned in Cesaria a cietie of Palestina, and  
that he wes martired and beheided in persia in a cietie  
called Bersoloæ the twentie twa day of Januare The  
3eir of god sex hundreth thretty nyne 3eiris And that <sup>639.</sup>  
5 baronius sayis 627. And that *this* martired Anastatius <sup>627.</sup>  
wes ane Munk And appeiris nocht to be ane of thir  
four paipis Called Anastatius, As *the* 3eiris of thair  
indictionis heirefter Cited planelie makis mentioun  
lykeas this alfonsus varies on the daittis of this  
10 martir.

Anno. Domini 400.

41. Sanct Innocentius .I. *quhair*of thair ar nyne  
of that Name paipis he wes sone to Innocentius and  
began in the 3eir of god foure hundreth ane 3eiris, <sup>401.</sup>  
15 and wes paip fyftene 3eiris twa monethis foure dais,  
he wes confessoure and deceissed under honourous  
emperour the twentie twa <sup>1</sup> day of Julij The 3eir of  
god foure hundreth sextene 3eiris *vacavit sedes* 22 <sup>416.</sup>  
dais.  
20 Alfonsus writtis he gouerned the kirk and wes paip  
fyftene 3eiris ane moneth .10 dais and deceissed the  
day forsaid bot in the 3eir of god foure hundreth <sup>418.</sup>  
auchtene 3eiris Baronius sayis four hundreth sevin- <sup>417.</sup>  
tene 3eiris honorius emperour as Onuphrius sayis.

25 The authouris collection & annotatioun

This Innocentius the first alleged wes ane scottisman  
borne in Albania (alias as prosper sayis Alba) a cietie

<sup>1</sup> "twentie aucht" in University Library copy.



in Italie<sup>1</sup> he wes paip in king ffergus the secund his  
 tyme the fourtie scottis king, And Sanct Augustene  
 honoured him as ane maist lerned holie and godlie  
 father in lyfe and conversatioun And in thair tymes  
 The [thrid generall] counsall [of the kirk wes haldin] 5  
 at Cartaige of thriescoir and aughtene<sup>2</sup> bischopis, and  
 decretalis anent Palagius Inglisman wes confermed  
 be this Innocentius the first. Togidder with the  
 decreit thairanentis haldin [and gevin] At Melevitana<sup>3</sup>  
 of thriescoir ane bischopis At Rome the samin wes 10  
 confermed [and registrate] The 3eir of god ffoure  
 hundreth thrie 3eiris.

St. augustus  
 epist. 90 et  
 92 ad. Inno.  
 pri. pap.

The thrid  
 counsall [of  
 68 bis. apud  
 Cart.]

[Counsall at  
 Mel. of 61  
 bischopis.]

403.

42 Sanct 3ozimus sone to Abrahame began in the  
 3eir of god ffoure hundreth sextene 3eiris he wes paip  
 thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup> foure monethis 7. dais And deceissed under 15  
 Theodosius 3oungare or the secund than Emperiour  
 The twentie sext day of December The 3eir of god  
 ffoure hundreth aughtene 3eir<sup>is</sup>. *vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

416.

418.

43. [Sanct] Bonifacius the first. (quhairof thair ar  
 nyne of that Name paipis) he wes sone to Jucidus,<sup>4</sup> 20  
 and began in the 3eir of God ffoure hundreth and  
 nynetene 3eir<sup>is</sup>, and wes paip thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup> nyne monethis  
 28. dais *vacavit sedes* [9 days]

419.

44. Sanct Sælestinus the first quhairof thair wes  
 fywe of that Name paipis he wes sone to Priscus and 25  
 began in the 3eir of god ffoure hundreth twentie  
 thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup> and wes paip aucht 3eir<sup>is</sup> 5 monethis .3.

423.

<sup>1</sup> The University Library copy (fol. 245) has, "Prosper writtis he wes borne in Albania. *alias* Alba. ane toun or Cetie in Italie / and sua wes nocht ane scottis man borne as they wald allege in Albania in scotland etc."

<sup>2</sup> "aucht" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>4</sup> Jucundus.

dais. Theodosius Emperiour 3ounge And Ewgene  
the secund the fourtie ane scottis king for *the* tyme  
*vacavit* sedes 21 dais.

The authour's collectioun and annotatioun

- 5 In this Sælestinus paip Emperiour and Kingis tymes [4. coun-  
Palladius alias called Sanct Padie wes send legate in sall at  
Scotland be *the* said Sælestinus Eftir the ffourte epha. of  
[generall] counsal [of the kirk] At Ephasus of Twa 200 bis-  
chopis  
hundreth bischopis Quha condampned the heresies anno 426.]  
10 of Pelagius Inglisman foirsaid: That wald nocht  
acknawelege the altering or changing of the Jowes  
Sabbat day or setterday to oure sonday *the* resurrec-  
tioun day of oure blissed salviour fra the deid or Fol. 382.  
sepultoure of his graif as wes ordaned be *the* said  
15 counsall the 3eir of god ffoure hundreth twentie sex 426.  
3eiris: This lerned Palladius preiched the Christiane  
faith heir in Scotland Contrare the heresies of *the*  
said Pelagius and of all utheris etc. Item forther in  
thair tymes the sevintent day of marche The 3eir  
20 of god ffoure hundreth threttie ane 3eiris *alias* threttie 431.  
fyve [3eiris] / Sanct Patrik [bischope] confessoire and 435.  
apostill In Ireland wes [directed and] send [as legatt]  
be this Cælestinus the first in Scotland to *this* [king]  
Ewgene *the* 2. At the *quhilk* counsall foirsaid Nesturis <sup>1</sup>  
25 heresie That sayd and allegit that Sanct Marie the  
blissed virgen wes mother of Christ as man bot  
nocht as god etc. wes condempned and abolisched.  
*polidor virgill* lib. 8. c. 4.

45. Sanct Sixstus the thrid sone to Sixstus he began  
30 in the 3eir of god ffoure hundreth threttie twa 3eiris, .432.  
and wes paip sevin 3eiris ellevin monethis, And

<sup>1</sup> Nestorius.

.436.  
alias  
439.

deceissed under Theodosius 3oungeare Emperiour  
Ewgene .2 and fourtie ane scottis king for the tyme  
the twentie aucht day of merche The 3eir of god  
foure hundreth threttie sex *alias* threttie nynt [3eiris].  
*vacavit sedes* [1 month, 13 days].

5

The authouris collection and *annotatioun*

437.

In thair tymes the sextent day of September. The  
3eir of god ffoure hundreth threttie sevin 3eir is / Sanct  
Ninian *alias* called Sanct Tryn3ean was bischope of  
Quhiterne [*alias* Candide case] and confessoure of 10  
galloway in Scotland : He wes exyled be *the* romannis  
[Maister hectour] Boyes lib. 9. c. 26 : Sayis that  
king Mordok *the* thriescoir scottis king Repaired mony  
abbayis and kirkis in Scotland *quhilkis* war distroyed  
of befor be *the* warris of his eldaris ; be *the* writting 15  
of venirabill Bead The 3eir of god sevin hundreth  
threttie ane 3eir is he founded the abbay of Quhiterne  
ut in fol. 212. Mr hectour [boyes] affermes in his  
sevint buik. c. 4. That Sanct Niniane wes the first  
bischope of galloway in Scotland *quhair* he bigged 20  
ane kirk in the honour of St martyne his eme The  
3eir of god 412. 3eir is etc. [or *thairby*]

731.

412.

440.

460.

46. Sanct Leo Magnus the first (*quhairof* thair ar  
ten *alias* ellevin of that Name paipis) sone to Quintian  
he began in the 3eir of god ffoure hundreth fourtie 25  
3eir is, and wes paip twentie 3eir is ellevin *monethis*.  
And deceissed confessour and doctour of the kirk  
under Theodosius and Valentyne<sup>1</sup> Emperiouris<sup>2</sup> the  
ellevint Day of apryle The 3eir of god ffoure hundreth  
thriescoir 3eir is. *vacavit sedes* [7 days]. 30

<sup>1</sup> Valentinian.

<sup>2</sup> The University Library copy (fol. 247) has "under Leo the first  
emperiour of that Name."

## The authouris collection and annotatioun

In this Leo Magnus the first [and Emperiour thair  
tymes] The fourt greit generall counsall of the <sup>The fourt</sup>  
kirk wes haldin At Calcedone of sex hundreth <sup>counsall.</sup>  
5 and threttie bischopis Martian wes emperioure  
The 3eir of god ffoure hundreth fyftie foure 3eiris 454.  
quhair Euthices<sup>1</sup> heretik wes Improved these  
foure counsalis Gregorie confermed: Alsua in *this*  
Leo magnus tyme the twelt day of Junij The 3eir  
10 of god foure hundreth fyftie fywe 3eiris Sanct Tarnan 455.  
wes archebischope of Sanctandris in the pictes  
tymes Ordaned be Sanct Padie alias Palladius, king  
Ewgene the secund and 41 scottis king for the tyme /  
Lyke as in thair tymes the first day of Julij The 3eir  
15 of god foure hundreth fourtie and thrie Sanct 443.  
Serff wes bischope of Orknay and confessoure in <sup>[Nota</sup>  
Scotland he wes patrone of Culrose. Item in thair <sup>alsua he is</sup>  
tymes the twentie sext day of October The 3eir of <sup>patron of</sup>  
god ffoure hundreth and fyftie Sanct Kynner Scottis- 450.  
20 woman wes martired virgen At Coloing under valan-  
tiniane [emperiour]. Item forther in thair tymes the  
aucht day of Januare The 3eir of god foure hundreth 452.  
fyftie twa 3eiris Sanct Nethalen<sup>2</sup> wes bischope and  
confessoure in Scotland: This Leo magnus the first <sup>Atilla or</sup>  
25 in his tyme quhen as Attilla alias Athila / A Sithian <sup>Athila wes</sup>  
prince that called himself fflagellum dei the skurge <sup>ane tiran</sup>  
of god aganist the Christianis did execute maist <sup>[prince of</sup>  
crowall and horrabill tirrorannie in sindrie places <sup>sithian</sup>  
and wes deliberate to have cum to the toun of <sup>rycht] val-</sup>  
30 Rome to distroy it. he as bischope thair of cled <sup>ient, bot</sup>  
in his pontificall without [any] kynd of armour or <sup>crouell and</sup>  
cumpany of men that mycht resist, Albeit the tirant <sup>died be ac-</sup>  
<sup>cuse of</sup>  
<sup>meit and</sup>  
<sup>drink for</sup>  
<sup>making</sup>  
<sup>himself</sup>  
<sup>valerus to</sup>  
<sup>his new</sup>  
<sup>maryed</sup>  
<sup>wyfe etc.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Eutyhus.

<sup>2</sup> "Methalen" in University Library copy.



Fol. 383. wes alluterlie Inradged did meit him at *the* wattir  
 of Poo thriescoir mylis or *thairby* fra *the* toun of  
 Rome And *commanded* the tiran in his maister oure  
 salviour Jesus Christis name To pas bak frome his  
 wicked Interpryse and exercese, *quhilk* incontinent 5  
*the* tirran obeyed beand forzetfull of his formare  
 accustumate raidge and croweltie, And beand eftir-  
 wardis asked be ane familiare in his cumpany quhat  
 moved him quha had dantonned sa mony peopill to  
 stay his sua sumptuous a Jornay and purpose, and 10  
 to feir samekill ane unarmed preist without ony  
 cumpany or force to assist him: The tiran ansuered,  
 That he saw with Leo magnus *the* bischope ane  
 angell with ane drawin sworde in his hand, quha  
 boisted to sley him gif he mynded to pas ony forther 15  
 in his purpose of evill doingis etc.

461. 47. Sanct hilarius sone to Crispinian<sup>1</sup> began In  
 the 3eir of god ffoure hundreth thriescoir ane 3eiris,  
 and wes paip sex 3eiris thrie monethis .10. dais he  
 departed under 3eno emperiour the tent day of 20  
 466. September<sup>2</sup> The 3eir of [god] ffoure hundreth thrie-  
 scoir sex 3eiris. *vacavit sedes* [10 days.]

467. 48. Sanct Simplicus castini *alias* sone to Castor<sup>3</sup>  
 began In the 3eir of god ffoure hundreth threscoir  
 sevin and wes paip sextene 3eiris 5 *monethis* 13. 25  
 dayis he deceissed under 3eno emperiour the second  
 482. day of *marche* The 3eir of god four hundretht foure  
 scoir twa 3eiris *vacavit sedes* [6 days].

483. 49. Sanct ffelix the secund called the thrid 3oungest  
 sone to ffaciolus<sup>4</sup> began in the 3eir of god foure 30

<sup>1</sup> Crispinus.

<sup>2</sup> "December" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> Castinus.

<sup>4</sup> "patre Felice presbytero ex regione Fasciolæ" (*Platina*).

hundretht fourescoir thrie 3eiris, and wes paip aucht  
3eiris ellevin monethis and sevin dayis. *vacavit sedes*  
[5 days].

50. Sanct Galatius the first *quhairof thair* is ane  
5 uthir of that name sone to Valentius<sup>1</sup> bischope he  
began in the 3eir of god foure hundreth fourescoir 492.  
twelf 3eiris and wes paip foure 3eiris aucht monethis  
.19 dais He deceissed under Anestatus emperiour  
the nynetent day of November The 3eir of god foure 495.  
10 hundreth fourescoir fyftene 3eiris *vacavit sedes*  
[5 days.]

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun.

It is alleged that Isidorus and this Galasius paip, and  
with thame uthir thriescoir ten bischopis The 3eir  
15 of god foure hundreth fourescoir and fourtene 3eiris 494.  
or thairby decreed That the kirk of god suld ressave  
the epistolis that war writtin in the Syrian langaige  
and send be Agbarus governoure of Edessa unto  
Jesus oure salvioure *witht the* epistoll of oure sal-  
20 vioure, as ansueir send to Algharus, for no uthir  
nor Apocrapha: And Meredith hammer that trans-  
latis the historie of Ewsebius pamphilus puttis sum  
dout of the autenticnes thairof Albeit sindrie uthir  
authouris writtis of the certantie and autenticnes  
25 of the saidis Epistollis, As may be considerred be  
the daittis and tennouris thairof in these formes  
following etc.

<sup>1</sup> Valerius.

The copies of the epistill of Agbarus unto oure  
 Salvioure As writtis Ewsebius Pamphelus in  
 his first buik. cap. 14. fol. 15. with *the*  
 copie of Christis ansueir and epistill Send  
 to Agbarus as followes

5

Fol. 384. The reidare hes ane approved testymonie of these  
 epistillis in wretting takin out of the recorded monu-  
 mentis of the princle cietie Edessa, for thair ar  
 fund enrolled in thair publict registeris thingis of  
 antiquitie, and *quhilk* war done about Agbarus tyme 10  
 3ea and preserved unto this day: thair is no ressonne  
 to the contrare, bot that we may heir the tennouris of  
 these *lettere3* and epistillis, as they war copied out of  
 the register, and translated first out of the Syriane  
 into the greik tounge by the said Ewsebius, and thair- 15  
 eftir out of greik into Inglis by meredith *hammer*  
 doctoure of devynitie in maner following.

The copie of the epistill of Agbarus unto oure  
 Salviour Jesus christ in this maner.

Agbarus governoure of Edessa unto Jesus the guid 20  
 salvioure schawing himself in Jerusalem sendeth  
 greting. I have harde of the, and thy cuiris, quhilk  
 thow hes done *withtout* medicines, and herbes: for  
 as the reporte goeth thow maketh the blind to see,  
 the lame to go, the leparis thow clangeth, foule 25  
 spreittis and devillis thow casteth out, the lang  
 diseaseth thow restoireth to helth and raiseth the  
 deid to lyfe: Quhen I hard of these thingis of the,  
 I Imagineth with myself ane of these twa thingis,  
 athir that thow art God cum frome hevin, and dois 30

these thingis, Or the sone of God, that bringis sic  
thingis to pas. Quhairfoir be these my letteris I  
beseik the, to tak the panes, to cum unto me, and  
that thow will cuir this my grevous maladie quhair-  
5 with I am soir vexed : I have harde mairouer that  
the Jowes murmoure aganist the, and go about to  
mischeif the : I have heir a littill citie and ane honest  
quhilk will suffice ws baith. These thingis Agbarus  
wrait eftir this maner beand a littill lychtned frome  
10 abone : And I think it also nocht amise, to heir and  
writ the ansueir and lettir of Jesus send bak agane  
to Agbarus by the same beirare as followes.

The copie of the epistill of oure salviour Jesus  
Christ unto Agbarus : thocht breif, zit pithie  
15 in this forme and maner following

Agbarus blissed art thow, because thow hes beleved  
in me quhen thow sawest me nocht, for it is writtin  
of me, that they quhilk see me sall nocht beleif in  
me, that they quhilk see me nocht may beleif and be  
20 saved. Concerning that thow writtis wnto me. that  
I suld cum unto the, I lat the understand, that all  
thingis twicheing my messaige ar heir to be fulfilled,  
and eftir the fulfilling thair of I am to returne agane  
unto him that sent me bott eftir my assumptioun I  
25 will send ane of my disciplis unto the quhilk sall cuir  
thy maladie, and restoir lyfe to the, and thame that  
be with the : Unto these Epistoles war also these  
thingis added in the Syrian tung as followes. Quhen  
Jesus wes takin up Judas, quhilk also wes called Jude  
30 the brother of James, or utherwyise, libbeus surnamed  
(vid. fol. 355) Thaddeus the apostill ane of the  
seventie or thriescoir and ten alias twelt wes sent



unto him. Quha quhen he come to Edessa remaned  
 and ludged thair with ane called Tobias, and did  
 Miraclis thair, Quhilk beand schawin to Agbarus he  
 send for Thaddeus quha demanded at him; and  
 sayd, arte thou of a treuth a discipill of Jesus the 5  
 sone of God, quhilk maid me the promese, I will  
 send the ane of my disciplis, quhilk sall cuir thy  
 disease and schaw lyfe unto the and all thyne. To  
 quhome Thaddeus ansuered; Because thou hes  
 greitlie beleved in the lord Jesus quhilk send me 10  
 thairfoir I am sent unto the, bot incaise that thou  
 beleif in him as ȝit thy hartie petitionis according  
 to thy fayth thou sall obtent: To quhome Agbarus  
 sayd I have continewed so beleifing in him, that I  
 could have fund in my hairt mychtillie to distroy the 15  
 Jowes quhilk crucyfyed him war nocht the romane  
 Emperour wes a lat to my purpois: Thaddeus an-  
 suered agane Oure lord and God Jesus christ fulfilled  
 the will of his father quhilk beand fynished he hes  
 assended unto him: Agbarus confest and sayd, I 20  
 have beleifed in him, and in his father. To quhome  
 Thaddeus replied, Thairfoir In the Name of the  
 same self lord Jesus I lay my handis upoun the,  
 Quhilk quhen he had done he wes furth with incont-  
 inent cured of his Maladie and delivered him of the pane 25  
 that oppressed him soir Agbarus marvelled at this,  
 that evin as it wes reported unto him of Jesus, so  
 unto him he wes cured; And nocht onlie he bot  
 Abdus the sone of Abdus greved with the gutt, and  
 falling at the feit of Thaddeus recovered his formare 30  
 helth by the laying on of his handis, he cured mony  
 utheris of his fellowes also and citicianis wirking  
 mervellous and miraculos thingis and preching the  
 worde of god exponing unto thame the cuning of  
 Jesus, and how he wes maid man his micht and be 35  
 quhat poware he brocht sic thingis as we have

hard to pas, be the worde of God, and schewe *the*  
worde of lyfe, and teiched the maner of his cuming  
how and to quhat end he come, and of his messaige  
beand send frome the father: Moirover of this his  
5 new preiching his mervellis and Misteries uttered  
in this warld, and poware bringing thingis to pas  
besydis this his preiching, and how base, slender  
and humill he semed in utwarde appeirance; how he  
humled himself and died and abaitted his divinitie,  
10 quhat greit thingis suffered he of the Jowes, how he  
wes crusified and discended unto hell, and raised the  
deid that of lang tyme had sleiped,: how he discended  
allone bot assended to *the father* accompanied with  
many, how *that* he sitteth with glorie at *the rycht*  
15 hand of god the father in hevin, and last of all how  
he sall cum agane *witht* glorie and poware to judge  
boith quik and deid etc. *Quhilkis* preichingis being  
ended Agbarus charged that gold cunzeid and uncun-  
zeid suld be gevin to Thaddeus, bot he refused and  
20 wald nocht ressave *the* samin, sayeing in somuche  
as we have foirsakin oure awin how can we ressave  
*uther* mennis, etc. These thingis war done about *the*  
fourtie thrid 3eir eftir christ his incarnatioun or thairby 43.  
And sua nyne 3eiris eftir his crucifiotioun war trans- 9.  
25 lated worde be worde out of the Sirian tung unto  
greik, *quhilk* we have nocht thocht amise to declair  
in this place etc. vid. lib. 2. Eusebius c. primus.

51. Sanct Anestatus<sup>1</sup> .2. 3oungest sone to Peter  
Began in the 3eir of god foure hundreth fourescoir 496.  
30 sextene 3eiris / he wes paip Ane 3eir ellevin monethis  
25.<sup>2</sup> dais *vacavit sedes* [2 days].

<sup>1</sup> Anastasius.

<sup>2</sup> "24" in University Library copy.

Anno Domini 500.

52. Sanct Symmacus Cælius sone to ffortunatus  
 498. Began in *the* 3eir of god foure hundreth fourescoir  
 auchtent. he wes paip fyftene 3eir's sevin monethis  
 twentie aucht dayis he deceissed the nynetent day 5  
 513. of Junij The 3eir of god ffywe hundreth threttent  
 Anaistacius emperiour. *vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

The authour's collectioun and annotatioun

- In this Sanct Symmachus and Emperiour's tymes  
 forsaide king Coranus the fourtie fywe scottis king The 10  
 512. fyftent day of October The 3eir of god fywe hundreth  
 and twelf 3eir's Sanct Coilman wes bischope and  
 confessoure in Scotland Item forther alsua in thair  
 tymes Sanct Midden patrone of fillorht the fouretent  
 503. day of November The 3eir of god fywe hundreth 15  
 thrie 3eir's wes bischope and confessoure in Scotland.  
 Item siclyke in thair tymes the sevintene day of  
 505. November The 3eir of god ffywe hundreth and fywe  
 3eir's Sanct Ferguse patroun of glammis wes bischope  
 and confessoure in Scotland. Item lykewyse in thair 20  
 507. tymes the ferd day of ffebruare The 3eir of god ffywe  
 hundreth and sevin 3eir's Sanct Myddane wes abbate  
 in Scotland Item forther in thair [tymes] the sext day  
 500. of merche The 3eir of god ffywe hundreth 3eir's Sanct  
 ffiredolyne [Scottisman wes confessoure under Anes- 25  
 tacijs Emperiour etc. *quhilk* Fredolyne wes] sone  
 to the said king Coranus [And] wes archibischope  
 and confessoure in Scotland.

misda. thair beand ane uthir Cælius paip the secund  
of that *name* or Silverius *Name* This first Cælius  
wes sone to iustus [or Silverius *martir*] and began in  
the 3eir of god ffywe hundreth and fourtene and wes 514.  
5 paip Nyne 3eiris aughtene dais, and departed under  
Justinus<sup>1</sup> emperiour sex day of august. The 3eir  
of god ffywe hundreth twentie thrie 3eiris. *vacavit* 523.  
*sedes* [5 days.]

The authouris collection and annotatioun

10 In the tyme of this Cælius hormisda the tent day  
of merche The 3eir of god ffywe hundreth twentie 520.  
3eiris Sanct Makkessaige wes bischope and confessoure  
in Scotland [Justiniane<sup>2</sup> wes emperiour and Coranus  
*the* ffourtie fywe scottis king for the tyme, etc.]

15 54. Sanct Joannes or Johne the first (quhairof  
thair ar twentie twa alias twentie thrie of that name  
paipis) he wes sone to Constantius and began in the  
3eir of god ffywe hundreth and twentie thrie 3eiris, 523.  
and wes paip twa 3eiris nyne monethis .16. dayis ;  
20 And wes martired be *the* Arianis under Justinus  
emperiour *the* twentie sevynt day of maij, The 3eir  
of god fywe hundreth [twentie] fywe [3eiris.] The 525.  
foirsaid king Coranus *the* .45. scottis king for the  
tyme.

25 The authouris collection and annotatioun.

In thair tymes the first day of ffebruare The 3eir of  
god fywe hundreth twentie foure 3eiris, Sanct Bryde 524.

<sup>1</sup> "Zeno" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Justinus.



virgen in dowglasdaill in Scotland Called Sanct  
 bryde of dowglas or *uthirwyise* alias called Sanct  
 Brigett dowglas wes borne in dowglasdaill in Scot-  
 land ex polycronycon. lib. *primus* c. 32. Lykeas the  
 principall [*terme*], patrone markett or fairaige day 5  
 of Sanct Brydis Kirk of Dowglas zit continewes  
 3eirlie to be haldin at *the* said St. brydis kirk [on]  
 the foirsaid first day of ffebruare Candilmesevin [ay  
 sensyne etc. To the space of ellevin hundretht auch-  
 tene 3eir sence. To *this present* 1622] Maister 10  
 hectoure boyes in his cornicle writtis lib. 9. c. [6.]

- .518. That about *the* 3eir of god ffywe hundreth auchtene  
 3eir is or thairby This Sanct Brydigia halie virgen  
 beand of the aige of fourtene 3eir is dedicate hir  
 virginite to god, And wes confermed in the Ile of 15  
 Man be the bischope of *the* Ilis called . Scho  
 weir ane belt of ledder abone ane quhyte kirtill with  
 ane quhyte waill of lyning claytht over hir schulderis,  
 and wes haldin in greit reverence in scotland and  
 Ireland for hir singulare halynes and devosioun to 20  
 quhome ar mony kirkis dedicate in this regioun  
 speciallie in Scotland, and *uthir* pairtis *withtin this*  
 greit Ile of Brytan *quhair* sche hantted and frequentted  
 [speciallie] and in sum parte of the Ilis Sche deceissed  
 in the auchtent 3eir of *the* regnne of Coranus forsaid 25  
 529. The 3eir of god ffywe hundreth twentie nyne 3eir is  
 or thairby And wes buryed in Ireland in ane toun  
 thair called Duno howbeit sum of *the* scottis haldis  
 That sche lyis buryed in ane toun of Scotland called  
 Abirnethie with sevin *uthir* lyke scottis virgennis. 30  
 HB. lib. 9. c. 25. And forther he writtis. lib. 9. cap.  
 17. As followes.

hic Jacet in Duno, qui tumulo tumulatur in uno  
 Brigidia, Patricius atque Columba pius.

Icolme, Sanct Patrik, with St. Brydgitt virgen puir 35  
 These thrie lyis buryed in Dune as thair sepultuir.

And also it is writtin in the Martiloge<sup>1</sup> sic a day in  
Scotland Sancte Bryde wes borne.

Ex lib. polycronycon. lib. i. c. 32.

Item forther in the said paip Johne the first his  
5 tyme In the 3eir of god ffywe hundreth Twentie foure 524.  
3eir is Bennet ane Italiane borne in Nursce<sup>2</sup> in umbria,  
quhen he had leved lang in soliternes Resorted to ane  
citie in Italie Named Sablaque<sup>3</sup> a citie of the latynis  
fourtie mylis from Rome. he departed thairfra to  
10 Cassine,<sup>4</sup> quhair he builded thair ane abbay And  
assembled the Monkis that war dispersed allone in  
diverse places into ane convent, And ordaned thame  
with instructionis of maneris and Leving *confermed*  
with thrie woves vi3. Chaistitie, wilfull povertie and  
15 obediens etc. *polidor virgil* lib. 7. c. 2.

55. Sanct ffelix .3. alias called *the* fourt. sone to Fol. 387.  
Castor. he began in the 3eir of god ffywe hundretht .526.  
twenty sex 3eir is, and wes paip foure 3eir is twa  
monethis .18. dais. Justiniane Emperiour and  
20 Coranus *the* 45. scottis king, *vacavit sedes* [3 days.]

### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In thair tymes the threttent day of October The 3eir  
of god ffywe hundreth twentie sevin 3eir is Sanct .527  
Convallane wes abbate and confessour in Scotland.

25 56. Bonifacius the second 3oungest sone To Sigemilt<sup>5</sup>  
Began In the 3eir of god fyve hundretht threttie, he 530.  
wes paip ane 3eir twa dayis alias twa 3eir Justinian  
emperiour and king Coranus foirsaid. *vacavit sedes*  
[3 months, 5 days.]

<sup>1</sup> Martyrologie.

<sup>2</sup> Nursia.

<sup>3</sup> Sublacum (Subiaco).

<sup>4</sup> Cassinum.

<sup>5</sup> Sigeuultes.

The authouris collectioun and *annotatioun*

530. In thair tymes the threttie ane day of October The  
 3eir of god ffywe hundreth and threttie forsaide  
 Sanct ffollane<sup>1</sup> Scottisman bischope wes martired  
 in germanie. 5

532. 57. Joannes or Johnne 2 3oungare surnamed Mer-  
 curius Began in the 3eir of god ffywe hundreth~~th~~ threttie  
 twa 3eiris: he wes paip twa 3eiris foure moneth~~s~~ 6.  
 dais. Justiniane Emperiour and King Coranus alias  
 king Coranus foirsaid *the* 45. scottis king for *the* 10  
 tyme *vacavit* sedes [6 days.]

The authouris Collectioun and *annotatioun*

532. In these tymes the aucht day of Maij, The 3eir of god  
 ffywe hundreth threttie twa 3eiris St. Gibbrian wes  
 bischope and confessour in Scotland Item forther 15  
 in thair tymes the sevint day of October. The 3eir  
 532. of god ffywe hundreth .32. foirsaid St. Triduna  
 virgen deid in Scotland etc.

534. 58. Sanct Agapetus Called Rusticus sone to pama-  
 thi<sup>us</sup> 2 he began in ffywe hundreth [threttie] and foure 20  
 3eir of god and wes paip ellevin monethis 9 dais  
 Justiniane Emperiour and Ewgene the thrid the 46  
 scottis king for *the* tyme *vacavit* sedes [6 months,  
 24 days.]

The authouris collectioun and *annotatioun* 25

534. In thair tymes the sextent day of December. The  
 3eir of god fywe hundreth threttie foure 3eiris The

<sup>1</sup> Foillanus or Fillan.<sup>2</sup> Gordianus.

Pendactis of the Civile law wes caused to be published be Justiniane *emperiour foirsaid*.

59. Sanct Silverius *Martir* alias called St Cælius .2. began in the 3eir of god ffywe hundreth threttie fywe 535.  
5 3eiris, and wes paip ane 3eir fywe monethis <sup>1</sup> he suffered martirdome under iustiniane Emperiour The twentie day of Junij The 3eir of god ffywe hundreth 536.  
threttie sex 3eiris *vacavit sedes* [19 days] Or uthirwyse he died in exyle as confessour In Julij. ffywe hundreth 540.  
10 and fourtie 3eir of god.

The authour's collectioun and annotatioun

In these tymes The twentie nynt day of December The 3eir of god ffywe hundreth threttie fywe 3eiris 535.  
The Code of the Civile law wes perfyted and caused 15 to be published be *the foirsaid Justiniane emperiour*.

60. Sanct Vigilius *martir* sone to Johnne *the consul* Fol. 388.  
Began in the 3eir of god ffywe hundreth threttie sevin 537.  
3eiris, and wes paip aughtene 3eiris sex monethis .28 <sup>2</sup>  
dais *vacavit sedes* thrie monethis 5 dais. Justiniane  
20 *emperiour*. Corannus foirsaid scottis king. [Alias] he wes [bot] sextene 3eiris paip.

The authour's collectioun and annotatioun

In thair tymes the fyft generall counsall of the kirk The fyft  
wes richt solempnedlie keiped At Bizance, quhair <sup>generall</sup> Counsall.  
25 Theodorus ressoned That Sanct Marie did beir onlie

<sup>1</sup> "Ane 3eir" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "11" in University Library copy.



a man, and nocht god and man Quhairfoir that counsall decreed that Christ his mother suld be called Theotocos or Dej para, that is the beirare of God etc. As the decretaill beiris, And the actis of this counsall [wes ressaued] and confermed be gregorius magnus 5 [65 paip] heireftir *polidor virgil* lib. 8. c. 4.

537. Item forther in thair tymes the threttent day of October The 3eir of god ffywe hundreth threttie sevin 3eiris Sanct Convallane wes abbate and confessoire in Scotland. Item siclyke in *thair* tymes the sextent 10  
 550. day of October The 3eir of god ffywe hundretht and fyftie 3eiris Sanct Gallie wes abbat in Scotland : Item alsua in *the* first 3eir of vigilius pontificatioun foirsaid the Civile lawes [wes] sett furth be Justiniane Emperiour foirsaid be *the* help of Tribonianus, and appeiris 15  
 553. Vigilius wes maid paip for *the* foirsaid Johne the consull his fateris rewaird / Item lykewyis in thair tymes the fyftent day of November the 3eir of god ffywe hundreth fyftie thrie 3eiris Sanct Machute scottisman wes bischope and confessor at Sanct 20  
 Tonas<sup>1</sup> under Justinian etc.

556. 61. Sanct Pelagius the first (*thair* beand ane uthir of that name paip) he wes sone to Johne vicarianus and began in the 3eir of god ffywe hundreth fyftie sex 3eiris, and wes paip foure 3eiris .10. monethis 25  
 .18. dais Justinian emperiour and Corannus foirsaid [scottis king for the tyme.]

#### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

558. In thair tymes the threttent day of Januare The 3eir of god ffywe hundreth fyftie aucht 3eiris Sanct 30

<sup>1</sup> Santonas.

Mongo wes bischope of glasgw in scotland. he maid  
ane law *anentis* wedois within the bishopis landis  
of his diosie, *quhilk* is 3it keiped [Inviolablie to this  
day] As is declaired of befor In bagymontis taxt  
5 roll fol 196 *Anentis* Sanct Mongo his wedo etc.

62. Sanct Joannes or Johne the thrid Cattellus <sup>1</sup>  
anestatus sone. Began in the 3eir of god ffywe hun- 561.  
dreth thriescoir ane 3eir<sup>is</sup> Alias threscoir. he wes  
paip foure 3eir<sup>is</sup> and twa dayis alias threttene 3eir<sup>is</sup>,<sup>2</sup>  
10 And deceissed in the 3eir of god fyve hundreth thrie- 572.  
scoir twelf 3eir<sup>is</sup> Justinian emperiour and King  
Corannus foirsaid. *vacavit* sedes 10 monethis or  
*thairby*.<sup>3</sup> [Nota this John the thrid is alleged to  
begin The 3eir of god fyve hundreth and thriescoir, 560.  
15 and died anno 572 and sua .13. 3eir<sup>is</sup> paip.]

63. Sanct Benedictus the first Called Bonosus (thair  
beand ten alias twelf of that name paipis) he wes  
sone to Boniface and began in the 3eir of god ffywe 565  
hundreth threscoir fyve alias ffywe hundreth thrie- <sup>alias</sup> 571.  
20 scoir ellevin 3eir<sup>is</sup>, and wes paip foure 3eir<sup>is</sup> ane  
moneth 29 dais, and Ended ffywe hundreth threscoir  
sevin 3eir<sup>is</sup> in the first 3eir of Tiberius emperiour.

64. Sanct Pelagius the secund 3oungest sone to  
Vinigildi he began in the 3eir of god fyve hundreth 569.  
25 thriescoir nyne 3eir<sup>is</sup> Alias fyve hundreth thriescoir  
auchtene 3eir<sup>is</sup> And wes paip ten 3eir<sup>is</sup> 2. mone-  
this .10. dais alias Twelf 3eir<sup>is</sup> *vacavit* sedes [6 months,  
25 days] And ended ffywe hundreth fourescoir nyne 589.  
3eir<sup>is</sup> In the sext 3eir of Maricius empyre.

<sup>1</sup> "Catellinus" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> 12 years, 11 months, 27 days.

<sup>3</sup> 10 months, 19 days.

## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

582. In these tymes the twentie twa day of December  
 The 3eir of god ffyve hundreth fourescoir twa 3eiris  
 Ethernane discipill to Sanct Colme wes abbate, bis-  
 Fol. 389. chope and confessoure In Scotland in the north pairt 5  
 thairof in the Iland called hij off fyve mylis of lenth  
 quhair his abbay is builded named under  
 Aidanus the fourtie nyne<sup>1</sup> and nyne (*sic*) scottis  
 king *the* 3eir of god foirsaid Alsua in thair tymes  
 subdeacones wes enforced to forsaik *thair* wyffes And 10  
 Gregorie *the* first this pelagius successour, becaus  
 he thocht it violence to devorce thame Ordaned  
 that frome his tyme furth Nane suld be admitted  
 subdeaconis unles he awowed chaistitie befor his  
 admissioun etc. *polidor virgil* lib. 5. c. 4. Quhilki 15  
 constitutionis tuik none effect quhill Gregorie the  
 1074. sevint his tyme. about *the* 3eir of god ane thowsand  
 thriescoir fouretene 3eiris or thairby.

65. Sanct Gregorius Magnus .i. (thair beand of  
 that Name fyftene paipis) he wes doctoure of devynitie 20  
 in the kirk of god, and sone to Sanct Silviae that holy  
 [590.] matrone, and began in the 3eir of god ffyve hundreth  
 foure scoir ten 3eiris, and wes paip fourtene 3eiris .6.  
 monethis .10. dais : he wes confessoure and doctoure  
 of the kirk under Mauricius and phocas. he de- 25  
 [664.] ceissed the twelt day of marche The 3eir of god sex  
 hundretht foure 3eiris ut. fol. (*blank.*) *vacavit sedes*  
 [6 months].

<sup>1</sup> "thriescoir and nyne" in University Library copy.

## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

Befoir the deceise of this paip Gregorie [magnus] he admitted allowed and confirmed the foure first generall counsails of the kirk : vi3 :—the first counsall haldin 5 at Nice The second haldin At constantinopill The thrid At Ephæsus, The fourt At Calcedone Togidder with the fyft counsall haldin at Bezance be command of Vigilius the threscoir paip etc.

All the  
fywe gene-  
rall coun-  
sails con-  
fermed.

## Anno domini 600

10 66. Sanct Sabinianus *alias* Bonus sone to Bleranis <sup>1</sup> he began in the 3eir of god sex hundreth foure 3eiris. 604. and wes paip fywe monethis .19. dais. *vacavit* sedes ane 3eir. he ended or deceissed. The 3eir of god Sex 606. hundreth and sex 3eiris etc.

15 67. Sanct Bonifacius the thrid sone to Johnne he began in the 3eir of god sex hundreth and fywe 605. 3eiris, and wes paip aucht monethis 23 dais *vacavit* sedes [9 months, 15 days.]

68. Sanct Bonifacius the fourt sone to Johne 20 Medice <sup>2</sup> Began in the 3eir of god Sex hundreth sex 606. 3eiris *Alias* the aughtent day of September sex hun- 607. dreth and sevin 3eiris and wes paip sex 3eiris aucht monethis 12 dais *vacavit* sedes [5 months, 12 days.]

<sup>1</sup> “boni filius, Bleranus.”

<sup>2</sup> Medicus.



## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In this Bonifacius the fourte his tyme King Ewgene  
*the* fourt Aidanus sone the fyftie ane Scottis king  
 for *the* tyme the sext day of *marche* The 3eir of god  
 608. sex hundreth aucht 3eiris, Sanct Baldred wes bischope 5  
 of glasgw in scotland as successour to St Mongo  
 Lykas in thair tymes Sanct Asaphesus discipill to  
*the* said Sanct Mongo wes bischope and confessoire  
 .608. in Scotland the first day of Maij The 3eir of god sex  
 hundreth aucht 3eiris: As lykewyse in thair tymes 10  
 the twentie aucht day of Maij, The 3eir of god sex  
 612. hundreth twelf 3eiris Sanct Convall martir first Arche-  
 deacon of glasgw quha wes discipill of befoir to *the*  
 Fol. 390. said St. Mongo / Siclyke in thair tymes the nynt day  
 605. of Junij The 3eir of god sex hundreth fywe 3eiris 15  
 Sanct Colme wes bischope, Abbate and confessoire  
 in Scotland of the ellevin Ilandis alias called Iona  
 or Icolmekill vid. fol. 247. And in lykemaner in thair  
 tymes the twentie fyft day of Junij / The 3eir of god  
 .609. sex hundreth nyne 3eiris Sanct Molonauche discipill 20  
 to Sanct Brandan wes bischope and confessor in  
 scotland etc.

69. Sanct Deusdedit sone to Stevin Began in the  
 .613. 3eir of god Sex hundreth threttent 3eiris he wes paip  
 thrie 3eiris nyne dais *vacavit sedes* [1 month, 16 days.] 25

70. Sanct Bonifacius the fyft Neapolitan sone to  
 617. Johnne Began in the 3eir of god Sex hundreth and  
 sevintene [3eiris] he wes paip ffyve 3eiris ten monethis  
*vacavit sedes* [13 days]<sup>1</sup> alias aucht 3eiris paip and  
 625. ended the 3eir of god sex hundreth *ht* xxv 3eiris. 30

<sup>1</sup> Platina.

## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

It is to be remembred That it is alledged [That]  
the sextent day of merche The 3eir of god Sex hun- 620.  
dreth twentie 3eiris Sanct Boniface bischope of rosse  
5 wes send out of Italie In Scotland under king Ewgenius  
*the* fourt [*the* fyftie ane scottis king] foirsaid, and  
heireftir is alleged that he wes paip. Bot the chorono-  
logie of the scottis kingis affermes that the bischoprie  
of Rosse in Scotland wes rerected <sup>1</sup> be king David  
10 the first the fourescoir ellevin scottis king quha began  
to regne The 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth [1124.]  
twentie foure 3eiris, and sua this appeiris to be sum  
pairt contrarius, unles it hes bene That bonifacius  
the fyft in king Ewgine *the* fourt his tyme foirsaid  
15 hes send sum legate [or Cardinall] or cum himself heir  
in scotland of suich a name, and cum to *the* pairtis  
of Rosse quhair that bischoprie lang thaireftir wes  
erected vid. fol. [210] heireftir *Quhilk* in effect  
resolves the controversie foirsaid etc.

20 71. Sanct honorius the first (quhairof *thair* ar foure  
of that Name paipis) sone to Campanus <sup>2</sup> he began  
in *the* 3eir of god Sex hundreth twentie twa 3eiris: 622.  
And wes paip twelf 3eir's ellevin monethis sevin dais  
heraclius wes emperiour And Donald the fourte the  
25 fyftie thrid scottis king [for the tyme.]

## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In honorius the first his tyme he wrait to Donald the  
fourt [*than*] king of Scottis, and honoured and

<sup>1</sup> "erected" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "Nazione Campanus patre Petronio" (*Platina*).

renowmed him <sup>1</sup> with *that* maist godlie and glori-  
 Name of dignitie Calling him the protectoure or  
 defendare of the Christiane faith.

Item in *thair* tymes the aucht day of Julij The 3eir  
 630. of god Sex hundreth threttie Sanct Killian scottisman  
 wes bischope of herbipolis in frankonia or frankfurde  
 under the emperiour foirsaid. Item also *forther* in  
 thair tymes the sextent day of Januare The 3eir of  
 635. god Sex hundreth threttie fyve 3eiris Sanct ffruce <sup>2</sup> oy  
 or nice to king Ewgenius *the* fourt forsaid wes patrone 10  
 of Piron in picardie in ffrance. Lyke as alsua St.  
 Utanus brother to *the* said Sanct ffruce scottisman  
 wes bischope and confessoure in Scotland the first  
 635. day of Maij The 3eir of god Sex hundreth threttie  
 fywe 3eiris foirsaid. Item in thair tymes *the* twentie 15  
 629. fyft day of Junij The 3eir of god Sex hundreth twentie  
 nyne 3eiris Sanct Molonauch discipill to Sanct Brandan  
 wes bischope and confessoure in Scotland. [vid. vener-  
 abilis Beda. mentionate be H.B. lib. 9. c. 21.]

72. Sanct Severinus sone to labien began in the 20  
 637. 3eir of god Sex hundreth threttie sevin 3eiris he wes  
 alias paip ane 3eir foure monethis twa dais <sup>3</sup> *vacavit sedes*  
 638. [4 months, 22 days] Alias The 3eir of god Sex hun-  
 639. dreth threttie aucht 3eiris and ended Sex hundreth  
 threttie nyne 3eiris. 25

#### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In this Severinus and king Donald the fourt forsaid  
 thair tymes the threttie [one] or last day of august.

<sup>1</sup> "and Renowmed him ane Thowsand 3eiris syne" in University  
 Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Fursey.

<sup>3</sup> 1 year, 2 months, 4 days.

The 3eir of god sex hundreth threttie sevin 3eiris <sup>637.</sup>  
 Sanct Aidane scottisman wes bischope of Northumer-  
 land in scotland for *the* tyme and wes called the  
 apostill of Scotland in *the* toun Named Brevicia <sup>1</sup>  
 5 on the north syde of Northumberland, Item in thair Fol. 391.  
 tymes Sanct Colman alias Colmauche vel Colmacius  
 wes bischope of Lyndefar <sup>2</sup> alias now called holie Iland  
 founded be *the* said Aidanus scottisman and wes  
 first bischope of Brenicia <sup>1</sup> that is *the* north syde of  
 10 norththumberland, Eftir him ffynnanus *alias* ffynanus,  
 Eftir him Salvianus *quhilk* appeiris to be Colmanus  
 Beada. lib. 4. Than Catta <sup>3</sup> scottisman wes bischope  
 of Lyndefar <sup>2</sup> kirk alias holie Iland first founded a  
 kirk be *the* said Aidanus scottisman Ex polycronycon  
 15 lib. i. c. 56. writtin be ane Inglischman Called wylkin  
 worde or wynkyn worde. vid. fol. 212. anentis Sanct  
 Niniane. [Item in thair tymes St colman Bischop  
 of Lyndesferne Causit build ane abbay in *the* Ilis of  
 scotland in anno domini 636. lib. 9. c. 22. H.B. and <sup>636.</sup>  
 20 appeiris to be Inchemahomo *alias* insula Sancti  
 Colmaci as of befoir declarit fol. 151]

73. Joannes or Johnne the fourt sone to Dalmata <sup>4</sup>  
 he began In the 3eir of god Sex hundreth threttie <sup>639.</sup>  
 nyne 3eiris and wes [paip] ane 3eir nyne moneth 18  
 25 dais *vacavit* sedes [1 month, 13 days.]

74. Theodorus the first (thair beand ane uthir of  
 that Name) sone to Theodor. he began in the 3eir  
 of god Sex hundretht and fourtie alias Sex hundreth <sup>640.</sup>  
 fourtie twa and wes paip. Sex 3eiris fyve monethis <sup>alias</sup>  
 30 .19. dais *vacavit* sedes [4 months, 1 day.] <sup>642.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bernicia.

<sup>2</sup> Lindisfarne.

<sup>3</sup> Eata.

<sup>4</sup> "Natione Dalmata patre Venantio" (*Platina*).



## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

643. In this Theodorus the first his tyme the threttie day of August The 3eir of god Sex hundreth fourtie thrie 3eiris Sanct ffiacre sone to king Ewgene the fourte the fyftie ane scottis king foirsaid wes abbate and 5 confessoure in Scotland he deceissed in france and wes buryed thair besyde Meaux about *the* tyme foir-said or thairby In the tyme of Donald the fourt the fyftie thrid scottis king.

*Hectour Boyes* lib. 9. c. 19. Makis mentioun of this 10 Sanct ffiacre That he passed in france, quhair he leved a solitarie lyfe and how Sanct Pharo bischope of Melden<sup>1</sup> Erected and caused build to him ane Cell or chapell thair, quhair he remaned thairat in holie devotioun and prayaris all his lyfytyme: And 15 refused to accept the governament and croun of Scotland eftir the deceis of king donald the fourt foirsaid *the* fyftie thrid scottis king Albeit that Sanct ffeacare wes than narrest lauchfull and richtious air to suiced to the croun of Scotland beand send for 20 to ressave it he renuned and overgaif the samin etc. As that storie at lenth declaires *Quhilk* wes in the 3eir of god Sex hundreth threttie twa 3eiris or thairby. fforther mentioun is maid as certane veritie : That thair wes ane vyse nobill, michtie and martiall 25 king of ffrance haifand wearis within that his realme In the tyme quhairof thair wes demolished this Sanct ffeacreis kirk of auld builded in the cuntrie of Bryan in ffrance than within that kingis dominionis now in tyme of his warris In *the* meanetyme quhairof 30 this king beand thair he tuik sic infirmitie of seiknes, and wes sa vehementlie vexed thairwith, That na medicionell ingyne of man *mycht* nor could cuir him

<sup>1</sup> Meldunum (Meaux).

be phisik. At last quhen he had demanded his lernedest doctouris of phisik best skilled medicionaris quhat Incurabill meladie it wes? that had fallin on him sa schortlie and suddantlie? They ansuered and  
5 Named that seiknes and disease: The malladie of Sanct ffeacre, quhais kirk sa sacralegiousslie his maiestie be his warris had laitlie spoiled & demolished, and schew and declared to his hienes; *that* Malladie wes Incurabill Leprosie, Seing it wes goddis visitatioun  
10 of him for his synnis etc. That wyse and wirthie king in paciens accepted thair ansueir in guid pairt etc. Than eftir trew and unfeizid repentance with contritioun of hart, and sorrowing for his synnis confessed that his falt and all utheris his synnis etc.  
15 Askand and seikand mercie and forgifnes thairfoir at god and quhome he had offended etc. And sua Immediatlie thaireftir he deceissed in peax and favoure of god etc. This wes king henrie the sevint king of England etc. About the 3eir of god Ane thowsand 1422.  
20 foure hundreth twentie twa 3eiris or thairby In the duik of Albanies tyme of government, and of king James *the* first of that Name *the* ane hundreth and twa king of Scottis for *the* tyme captive. etc.

75. Sanct Martinus the first Martir sone to ffabricius Fol. 392  
25 beand fyve<sup>1</sup> of that Name paipis he began in the Sex hundreth fourtie sevin 3eir of god utherwyis 647  
fourtie nyne 3eir of god and wes paip sex<sup>2</sup> 3eiris sex<sup>alias</sup> 649.  
monethis sevin dais,<sup>3</sup> he wes martired under Constantius Emperiour the twelt day of November The  
30 3eir of god sex hundreth fyftie thrie 3eiris. *vacavit* 653.  
sedes [8 months, 28 days.]

<sup>1</sup> "foure" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "foure" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> 6 years, 4 months, 7 days.

## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

647. In this martyne the first his tyme the aucht day of Junij The 3eir of god Sex hundreth fourtie sevin 3eir is Sanct Syre sister to Sanct ffiacre and dochter to Ewgene *the* fourte foirsaid. Sche deceissed [this 5 lyfe] in fferquharde the secund his tyme *the* fyftie foure scottis king Eftir sche had remaned in france quhair hir brother wes, And sche entered in ane religious place thair and remaned all hir lyfytyme at hir maist godlie prayaris and devotioun. lib. 9. c. 19. 10 in fin. IB.

654. 76. Sanct Ewgenius the first sone to Rufianus thair beand foure Eugenis of that Name paipis he began in the 3eir of god Sex hundreth fyftie foure 3eir is And wes twa 3eir is paip nyne monethis 24 dais *vacavit* 15 sedes [1 month, 27 days] utherwyse he ended sex monethis eftir his *antecessouris* deceis foirsaidis In 655. *the* 3eir of god Sex hundreth fyftie and fywe 3eir is or thairby.

## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun 20

[655.] In this Ewgene the first his tyme the first day of merche The 3eir of god sex hundreth fyftie fywe 3eir is Sanct Mynnan alias Sanct ffynnan that wes bischope of Northumerland wes bischope and confessoure in Scotland fferquharde the secund foirsaid 25 king of Scottis, or as sum callis him king Indulph etc.

655 77. Vitalianus sone to Anestatius he began in the 3eir of god Sex hundreth fyftie and sevin 3eir is, and 657. wes paip fourtene 3eir is fywe monethis 27 <sup>1</sup> dais, and

<sup>1</sup> "twentie nyne" in University Library copy.

deceissed under constantinus <sup>1</sup> emperiour The twentie  
sevint day of Januare The 3eir of god Sex hundreth <sup>670</sup>  
thriescoir ten alias thriescoir twelf [3eir] <sup>alias</sup> vacavit <sup>672.</sup>  
sedes [2 months, 14 days.]

5 The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In these tymes the aughtene day of merche The 3eir  
of god Sex hundreth thriescoir 3eir Sanct ffynnan <sup>660.</sup>  
wes bischope and confessoure in Scotland under king  
fferquharde the secund foirsaid: Lyke as in thair  
10 tymes *the* first day of December. The 3eir of god Sex <sup>657.</sup>  
hundreth fyftie and sevin 3eir Sanct Eloy scottisman  
wes bischope of Noyon in Picardie in ffrance. As  
lykewyis in thair tymes *the* sevint day of ffebruare  
The 3eir of god Sex hundreth thriescoir thrie 3eir. <sup>663.</sup>  
15 Sanct Ronan wes bischope and confessoure in Scot-  
land. Item in thair tymes the first day of Julij, The  
3eir of god Sex hundreth thrie[scoir] ten 3eir. Sanct <sup>670.</sup>  
Romoulde sone to Maldvyne the fyftie fywe scottis  
king wes Archibischope of glasgw, quha wes slane or  
20 Martired At Mauchlene in Scotland under Constantinus  
pogonatus etc.

78. Adeodatus .i. sone to Jovianus <sup>2</sup> thair beand  
ane uthir of that Name paip, he began in the 3eir of  
god Sex hundreth thriescoir twelf 3eir, alias Sex <sup>672.</sup>  
25 hundreth thriescoir nyne And wes paip foure 3eir <sup>alias</sup> <sup>966.</sup>  
twa monethis sextene dais alias sevin 3eir paip,  
and ended Sex hundreth thriescoir fyftene 3eir <sup>675.</sup>  
under Constantinus emperiour Uthirwyse he wes paip  
nyne 3eir, [vacavit sedes 4 months, 6 days]

<sup>1</sup> "Constans" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Jovinianus (*Platina*).



Fol. 393.

The authouris collection and *annotatioun*

- 674 In his tyme the sevintent day of ffebruare The  
 3eir of god Sex hundreth thriescoir and fourtene  
 3eir<sup>is</sup> Sanct ffynnan Scottisman wes bischope of  
 norththummerland in Scotland for the tyme king 5  
 fferquharde the secund foirsaid king of Scottis, And  
 Sanct Colman wes his successour of *the* said bischoprie  
 [in scotland for the tyme] the auchtent day of ffebruare  
 689. The 3eir of god Sex hundreth fourescoir nyne  
 3eir<sup>is</sup>. Lyke as this Colman alias Colmauch or Col- 10  
 matius wes thaireftir first priour of Inchemahomo  
 Called Insula Colmacij fra Colmatius or Colmaich As  
 is heireftir declared. fol. 394. vid. fol. 254. anent  
*the* priorie of Inchemahomo /

676. 79. Domnio<sup>1</sup> als Domnus vel Donus sone to Mawries 15  
 Began In the 3eir of god Sex hundreth thriescoir  
 sextene 3eir<sup>is</sup>. [he wes] paip twa 3eir<sup>is</sup> fywe *monethis*  
 ten dais *vacavit sedes* [2 months, 28 days.]

679. 80. Agatho sone to panonius he began in *the* 3eir  
 of god Sex hundreth thriescoir nynetene 3eir<sup>is</sup>, and 20  
 wes paip twa 3eir<sup>is</sup> sex *monethis*. *vacavit sedes* [7  
 months.]

The authour<sup>is</sup> collection and *annotatioun*

- The Sext  
 generall  
 counsall. The Sext counsall of the kirk haldin at Besance or  
 Bizance be constantyne the fourte at the suite of 25  
 this Agatho, quhair twa hundreth bischopis con-  
 dempned Macarius of antioch, and wes Confermed be  
 Adrian *the* first heireftir the fourescoir and sevintene

<sup>1</sup> Domnias.

paip. And that no generall counsall micht be lauch-  
fullie assembled without the bischope of Romes con-  
sent [and assent *thairto*], *quhilk* wes first institute  
and ordaned be Marcellus first of befor the threttie  
5 paip And *thaireftir* Julius the secund the threttie  
sex paip and gregorie the first and threscoir fywe  
paip <sup>1</sup> Confermed. *Polidor virgil* lib. 8. c. 4.

81. Sanct Leo the secund [3oungest] sone to Paulus  
he began in the 3eir of god Sex hundreth fourescoir 682.  
10 twa 3eiris, and wes paip Ten monethis 19 dais *vacavit* <sup>alias</sup> 683.  
sedes [11 months, 21 days] and wes confessour under  
Justinus the twentie aucht day of Junij The 3eir of  
god sex hundreth fourescoir sex 3eiris. 686.

82. Sanct Benedictus the secund 3oungest sone to  
15 Johnne he began in the 3eir of god Sex hundreth 684.  
fourescoir foure and wes paip Ten monethis twentie  
sevin dais *vacavit* sedes [2 months, 15 days.]

### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In these tymes the twentie thrid day of September  
20 The 3eir of god Sex hundreth fourescoir foure 3eiris 684.  
St. Thewnan wes abbate and confessoure in Scotland  
(and wes maister to Ewgen the sext *the* fyftie sevin  
Scottis king) In the tyme of Ewgene *the* fyft his ante-  
cessoure: Item forther in thair tymes The auctoritie  
25 to chuse the bischope of Rome belanged first to the  
emperioure of Constantynopill and the deputie of  
Italie unto *the* tyme of Constantyne the emperieur,  
quha licented the Cardinallis and peopill of rome to  
elect him, This wes about the 3eir of god Sex hun- 685.  
30 dreth fourescoir and fywe or thairby And a few 3eiris

<sup>1</sup> "gregorie .11. *the* 60. paip" in University Library copy.

thaireftir Gregorie *the* thrid and fourescoir ellevin  
 paip with his uthir successoures, quhen *thai* had  
 warris by the lumbardis, seing they could nocht  
 have reddie help of the emperiour of Constantinopill  
 Requyred aide of Charles martell pippin, alias Charlis 5  
 the greit king of ffrance ffor quhilk benefite Leo the  
 thrid the fourescoir aughtent paip Maid and de-  
 Fol. 394. nounced the foirnemmed Charles *the* mane Emperiour,  
 and gaif him authoritie to ressave ratiffie and con-  
 ferme the electioun of *the* bischope of Rome. Bot 10  
 [1058.] [paip] Nicolaus the secund the ane hundreth fyftie  
 sevin paip Restrained the electioun onlie to the Car-  
 dinallis *quhilk* wes about *the* Ane thowsand fyftie  
 aucht 3eir of god or thairby *Quhilk* custome and use  
 of electioun remanis *presentlie* to *this* tyme Polidor 15  
*virgil* lib. 2. c. 7.

83. Joannes Johnne the fyft sone to Sirus<sup>1</sup> began  
 685. in the 3eir of god Sex hundreth fourescoir fywe 3eiris  
 and wes paip ane 3eir nyne dais *vacavit sedes* [2 months,  
 18 days.] 20

84. Cuno trax<sup>2</sup> sone to Benedictus began In the  
 686. 3eir of god Sex hundreth fourescoir sex 3eiris, and wes  
 paip onlie twa monethis. *vacavit sedes* [2 months, 25  
 days.]

Anno Domini 700 :

25

85. Sanct Sergius the first *thair* beand foure of that  
 name paip he wes sone to Tiberius and began in the  
 687. 3eir of god Sex hundreth fourescoir sevin 3eiris, and  
 wes paip threttene 3eiris, aucht monethis twentie  
 thrie dais [*vacavit sedes* 1 month 20 days] Justinian 30  
 the secund wes emperiour

<sup>1</sup> "Natione Syrus, patre Cyriaco."

Conon Thrax.

## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

Ane speciall prerogative and privelege The bischopis  
 of Rome ascryves and takis to thame selffis To wit  
 that they may change thair Name as it plesis thame  
 5 to do at *thair* electioun, As gif he be called Boni-  
 facius, he may call himself leo urbanus Clemens Inno-  
 cens or Paule etc. This wes the ordinance of this  
 Sergius, quha institute bischoping, *Quhilk* they  
 allege they do Eftir the exampill of christ (calling  
 10 the same Confirmatioun of baptisme). That changed  
 Symon baronia <sup>1</sup> his Name unto or calling him Peter :  
 And of this come to pas That everie bischope of Rome  
 quhen he wes elected chused the name of ony ane of  
 his predicessouris as plesed him to do or leif undone.  
 15 Or uthirwyis all uthir bischopis *quhatsumevir* mycht  
 use confirmatioun or bischoping to thame selfis or  
 uthiris as they plesed to desyre or requyre. *Polidor*  
*virgil* lib. 4. c. 7. lib. 8.<sup>2</sup> apost. de tradici c. 16. et c.  
 17. Clemens .i. paip. the thrid. *Polidor virgil* lib.  
 20 5. c. 3. etc. vid. fol. 370.

Item forther in this Sergius the first his tyme *the*  
 sext day of November The 3eir of god Sex hundreth 688.  
 fourescoir aucht 3eiris Sanct Wilbraid scottisman  
 wes bischope and confessoure in freisland Ewgene  
 25 *the* sext and fyftie sevin scottis king for the tyme.  
 Item siclyke in thair tymes The 3eir of [god] Sex 687.  
 hundreth fourescoir sevin 3eiris the threttent day of  
 November Sanct Kiliane scottisman wes bischope  
 and confessoure in ffranconia or ffrankfurde under  
 30 iustiniane the secund. Item alsua in thair tymes the  
 twentie sevint day of November The 3eir of god Sevin 700.

<sup>1</sup> Bar-jona.

<sup>2</sup> "lib. 4" in University Library copy.



- hundreth St Ord <sup>1</sup> virgen dochter to Ewgene the sext  
foirsaid king of Scottis wes Cannonised. Item siclyke  
in thair tymes *the* aughtent day of ffebruar The 3eir  
689. of god Sex hundreth fourescoir nyne 3eiris Sanct  
[alias St Colmach.] Colman successoure to Sanct flynnan quha wes bis- 5  
chope of Northumerland as said is of befoir sevintene  
674. day of ffebruare Sex hundreth thrie scoir fourtene  
wes abbate and confessoure in Scotland ut in fol. 393.  
Item alsua in thair tymes *the* twentie day of Merche  
689. The 3eir of god Sex hundreth foure scoir Nyne 3eiris 10  
Sanct Cuthbert wes bischope abbat and Confessoure  
in Scotland etc. This Sanct Cuthbert wes nocht that  
Sanct Cuthbert to quhome and his monkis than  
prioure or abbate of Durholme Sanct David the first  
alias king David *the* fourescoir ellevin scottis king 15  
.1126. the thrid 3eir of his regnne and 3eir of god ane thou-  
sand ane hundreth twentie sex 3eiris gaif certane  
landis in the merse be his chartare Begynnand *Omnibus*  
Scottis et anglis tam in Scotia quam in Lodoneio  
constitut Albeit *the* fairaige or Merket dais of durholme 20  
and langtoun in the merse haldis 3eirlie *the* twentie  
day of merche In respect in the said king David the  
first his tyme Durholme wes ane abbacie or priorie  
of Mounkis and now laitlie sensyne is called ane  
Fol. 395. bischoprik ffor albeit the twentie day of merche be 25  
baith these merkett dayis 3it they differ greitlie in  
the 3eiris of god, and this Sanct Cuthberd of befoir  
wes ane bischope, and the uthir wes ane abbate or  
priour of blak mounkis vid. skene de *significatione*  
*verborum* Scotia, and alsua in this my rolmentis 30  
anentis abbattis and priouris. fol. 253. Anno domini  
1057. Anentis Durholme in my preface of the thrid  
buik of estait of kingis in this my rolment 289 fol.

86. Joannes or Johne the sext sone to Petronius he

<sup>1</sup> Oda.

began in the 3eir of god Sevin hundreth ane 3eir<sup>is</sup> 701.  
And wes paip thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup> twa monethis 13 dais *vacavit*  
*sedes* [1 month, 18 days.]

The authour<sup>is</sup> collectioun and annotatioun

5 In this John the sext his tyme the nynt day of Januare  
The 3eir of god sevin hundreth and thrie 3eir<sup>is</sup> Sanct 703.  
ffylan wes abbate in Scotland.

87. Joannes or Johnne the sevint sone to platonius <sup>1</sup>  
he began in the 3eir of god Sevin hundreth fywe 705.  
10 3eir<sup>is</sup> and wes paip twa 3eir<sup>is</sup> sevin monethis and .17.  
dais *vacavit sedes* [20 days.]

88. Sisynn<sup>ius</sup> sone to Johnne he began in the 3eir  
of god sevin hundreth sevin 3eir<sup>is</sup>, and wes paip twentie 707.  
dais. *vacavit sedes* [1 month, 16 days.]

15 89. Constantinus sone to Johne he began in the 707  
3eir of god sevin hundreth sevin alias aucht [3eir<sup>is</sup>], <sup>alias</sup> 708.  
and wes paip aucht 3eir<sup>is</sup> alias sex 3eir<sup>is</sup> ane moneth  
20 dais *vacavit sedes* [1 month, 10 days.]

The authour<sup>is</sup> collectioun and annotatioun

20 In his tyme the fyftent day of Julij The 3eir of god  
sevin hundreth twelf 3eir<sup>is</sup> [and] In Ewgene the sevynt 712.  
his tyme the fyftie nyne scottis king Sanct Dovald or  
donald beand ane holie man, quha leved ane solitarie <sup>2</sup>  
lyfe At Ogilbee sex mylis frome Dundie had sevin  
25 dochteris quha leved with him in greit penurie on  
bred and wattir anis in the day occupied in prayare

<sup>1</sup> Plato.

<sup>2</sup> "sobir" in University Library copy.

and continewall laboure They leved ane holie and  
devoit lyfe at Abirnethy. [HB.] lib. 9. c. 25 in fin.

Lyke as in these tymes Sanct Viminus wes bischope  
in Scotland [The twentie ane day of Januare] The  
715. 3eir of god sevin hundreth and fyftene 3eiris. 5

90. Sanct Gregorius the secund 3oungest sone to  
714 Romanus<sup>1</sup> began in the 3eir of god sevin hur dreth  
alias sextene alias sevin hundreth fourtene and we; paip  
716. fourtene 3eiris .10 monethis 22. dais he depairted this  
lyfe under leo. and Constantine Emperiouris the 10  
730. threttent day of ffebruare The 3eir of god sevin hun-  
dreth threttie 3eiris. *vacavit sedes* [21 days.]

#### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In thair tymes the twentie nynt day [of] ffebruare  
720. The 3eir of god sevin hundreth twentie 3eiris Sanct 15  
Makvelloke alias Sanct Vinok wes bischope or abbate  
in Scotland.

91. Sanct Gregorius the thrid sone to Johne began  
730 in the 3eir of god sevin hundreth threttie alias sevin  
alias hundreth threttie ane 3eiris he wes paip Ten 3eiris 20  
731. aucht monethis 24 dais And depairted this lyfe under  
leo the thrid than emperiour the twentie aucht day  
[.741.] of November The 3eir of god [Sevin hundreth] fourtie  
ane 3eiris *vacavit sedes* [2 days.]

#### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun 25

Fol. 396. This Gregorie the thrid german borne Decreid, that  
the bischopes of Magunce alias Myntis, Treverence<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Romanus, patre Marcello" (*Platina*). <sup>2</sup> See note, vol. iii.

and Colyne The marques of Brandenbrugh / The  
 Counte palatyne Duik of Saxonie and king of Boyeme  
 suld have full poware To chuisse the emperioure :  
 Ratified and confermed thaireftir be Silvester *the*  
 5 secund the ane hundreth fourtie and fourt<sup>1</sup> paip.  
 or Johne Sicco his successoure Or athir of thame  
 The 3eir of god ane thowsand [and] twa 3eiris. *Polidor* 1002.  
*virgil* lib. 4. c. 7.

92. Sanct 3acharias sone to policronius, he Began in  
 10 the 3eir of god Sevin hundreth fourtie ane 3eiris, and 741.  
 wes paip Ten 3eiris thrie monethis fyftene dais and  
 departed this lyfe [under] Constantinus the sext<sup>2</sup> alias  
 Copronimus (the ellevint of his Impyre) than em-  
 perieur The fourtent day of merche The 3eir of god  
 15 sevin hundreth fyftie twa 3eiris *vacavit sedes* [8 days.] .752.

### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In thair tymes the twentie day of November The 3eir  
 of god Sevin hundreth fourtie twa 3eiris Sanct Maxence .742.  
 dochter to Etfynnus Ewgene the sevint his sone the  
 20 thrie scoir ane scottis king wes martired in ffrance  
 under *the* foirsaid emperiouris At the bridge Called  
 be hir Name St Maxence bridge In provance in ffrance<sup>3</sup>  
*the* foirsaid day : Lykeas in *thair* tymes The secund  
 day of merche The 3eir of god sevin hundretht fourtie .746.  
 25 sex 3eiris Sanct Thedda alias Thed<sup>4</sup> martired wes bis-  
 chope of the merse in Scotland vid. fol. [384-404].

93. Stephanus the secund sone to Constantinus he

<sup>1</sup> "ane hundretht fourtie twa" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, fifth.

<sup>3</sup> "besyde pareis in france" in University Library copy.

<sup>4</sup> "Sanct Cled . . . alias Called Sanct Cedda martir" in University Library copy.



- .752. began in the 3eir of god Sevin hundreth fyftie twa 3eiris [He wes] paip four dayis *vacavit sedes* [1 day]

94 Stephanus the thrid. Brother to *the* secund Stephanus foirsaid and sones to *the* said Constantinus  
 752. he began in the 3eir of god Sevin hundreth fyftie 5 twa 3eiris foirsaid And wes paip fywe 3eiris twentie thrie dais.<sup>1</sup> *vacavit sedes* [32 days.]

95. Paulus the first Constantinus sone beand fywe of that Name This paulus the first wes brother german to stevin the 3oungeare foirsaid Called the thrid 10  
 .757. of that Name paip he began in the 3eir of god sevin hundreth fyftie sevin 3eiris and wes paip Ten 3eiris ane moneth. *vacavit sedes* [1 year, 1 month, 7 days.]

96. Stephanus the fourt Began in the 3eir of god Sevin hundreth thriescoir sevin 3eiris Or in Sevin 15  
 767. hundreth thriescoir aucht 3eiris And he wes paip  
 768. thrie 3eiris fywe monethis 27 dais. *vacavit sedes* [8 days.]

97. Adrianus the first sone to Theodorus<sup>2</sup> *thair* beand sex of that Name paipis, he began in the 20  
 .772. 3eir of god Sevin hundreth thriescoir twelf 3eiris, and wes paip twentie thrie 3eiris ten monethis sevintene<sup>3</sup> dais. [Non] *vacavit sedes*.

# Anno Domini : 800 :

98. Leo the thrid sone to Azupius he began In the 25  
 .796. 3eir of god Sevin hundreth fourescoir sextene 3eiris, and wes paip twentie 3eiris ffywe monethis aughtene

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, 29 dais.

<sup>2</sup> Theodorus.

<sup>3</sup> "sevin" in University Library copy.

dayis *vacavit* sedes ten dayis,<sup>1</sup> And ended on the  
twentie aucht day of Junij The 3eir of god aucht .816.  
hundreth and sextene 3eiris.

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun Fol. 397.

- 5 In this leo the thrid his tyme king Achaius the thrie-  
scoir and fyft Scottis king : and twentie twa 3eir of  
his regne The 3eir of god aucht hundreth and nyne .809.  
3eiris Maid ane league with Charles l'magne or the  
greit Emperioure [and king of ffrance] as confederate  
10 with this king Achaius etc. ut in fol. [24] in my  
epistoll Anent king Achaius is declaired. This Charles  
the greit than king of ffrance was declared emperiour  
be this leo the thrid The 3eir of god aucht hundreth .801.  
ane 3eiris : and he wes emperioure sextene 3eiris :
- 15 Lyke as he continewed king of ffrance ffourtie sex  
3eiris beand Crowned king thairof / The 3eir of god  
Sevin hundreth thriescoir and nyne 3eiris In *the* said .769.  
emperiour and kingis tymes, thair wes foure lerned  
scottismen send in ffrance and Italie be king Achaius  
20 to *the* foirsaid Emperioure, quhairof the first wes  
Named Johne Melrosius. alias Mewrois The second  
wes called Claudius Clemens Or Claude lyttill ffist  
professouris of lernyng in pareis, quhairof Clemens wes  
first principall regent or primarius of the first uni-  
25 versities or colleges *thair*. And Melrose wes send to  
Pavie a toun or Citie in lumbardie be the foirsaid  
Emperiour and counsalouris, quhair these twa rycht  
lernedlie teiched liberall sciences all thair dais without  
reproche or repruif. The uthir twa lerned men war  
30 Named, Clemens presbiter or preist, and the uthir  
of these twa wes called Samsone or Symsons, *quhilk*  
last twa concurred with Albertus gallus a lerned bis-

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, 20 days.

chope of ffrance : And offerred to preif baith be worde and writting That bonifacius Inglisman *alias* scottis-  
man wes authoure of lies and trublare of the peax of  
the Christianis This bonifacius wes first the paipis  
fuite grume than named vinosis, Thaireftir he wes 5  
maid Archibischope of Myntis *alias* called Mogunce  
They alledged he trubled the peax of the Christianis,  
Ane corrupter and dissaver of the peopill as thay  
affermed, ffor the *quhilk* paip Jacarias *the* foure scoir  
and twelf paip Excommunicate thame Ex Magde- 10  
burgh *historia* Cent. 8. c. 10. Et. in lib. pat. symsons  
fol. 127.

fforther this king Achaius wrait of the actis of all his  
progenitouris [kingis of Scotland] unto his awin  
tyme and regnne quha regned threttie twa 3eris 15  
vi3. he began to be king of scottis In the 3eir of god  
sevin hundreth fourescoir sevin 3eiris and ended in  
aucht hundreth nynetein 3eir<sup>is</sup> or thairby. As is  
declared in preface foirsaid fol. 24 et 25. Item  
forther In the foirsaid paip leo *the* thrid Emperiour 20  
and kingis tymes The abonnemed Sanct Boniface  
scottisman wes apostill in germanie *the* fyft day of  
Junij : The 3eir of god sevin hundreth fourescoir  
and aughtene 3eir<sup>is</sup>, And wes martirised the samin  
day in freisland [under Charles the greit Emperiour] 25  
And wes tharfoir Cannonised as martir etc.

[St Gelis  
patrone off  
Edin-  
burgh.]

As lykewyse in thair tymes Sanct gelis abbat of  
arlis in ffrance in provance, Quha is patrone of Sanct  
gelis kirk of that ancient and famous Renoumed  
Citie and burgh of Edinburgh and ancient burgh of 30  
Elgin of murray in Scotland, Lyke as the fairaige  
and Merket day of Elgin 3eirlie haldis within the burgh  
thairof The first day of September, Called Sanct  
gelis day (*quhilk* day he wes canonised) The 3eir of  
god sevin hundreth fourescoir aucht 3eir<sup>is</sup> [Charlis 35  
the greit beand than onlie king of ffrance, and nocht

pri. Sep-  
tembres.

788.

Emperiour at that tyme beand] the first 3eir of *the* regne of *the* said auchaius *the* scottis king foirsaid and evir keiped and solempnized sensyne etc.

Item alsua in thair tymes The aucht day of Novem- 8. Novem-  
 5 ber The 3eir of god aucht hundreth twelf 3eiris Sanct <sup>ber</sup> 812.  
 Gervade wes confessoure and bischope of Murray in B. of  
 Scotland. Murray.

This King Achaius foirsaid first maryed king Fol. 398.  
 Charles the greit his dochter Named marcell pippine  
 10 Quha bare to him thrie sones and ane dochter : The  
 amitie and confederatioun betuix Scottis and french-  
 men *witht* scottismen wes maid bayth for the peopill  
 than present and thair successouris to cum for evir ;  
 and for corroboratioun of the foirsaid Leage and band  
 15 king Achaius send his brother Gulliame and sindrie  
 nobillis into ffrance with ffoure thowsand rycht valient 4000.  
 warriouris to assist the foirsaid Charlis emperiour in  
 his warris in ony pairt he plesed to pas aganist *the*  
 Innemies of the Christiane fayth At the *quhilk* tyme  
 20 *the* armes of the kingis and kingdome of Scotland wes  
 ane reid lyon Rampand in ane scheild or feild of  
 gold : and thair wes augmented ane doubled treasant  
 with contrarie lyllies (of reid culloure) or floure de  
 luce, that floure of licht beand of blew cullour haifand  
 25 sparkis of 3allow gold cullour in the harte thairof  
 Includand the reid Lyoun on his goldin scheild in all  
 pairtis Invironed round about the circlis of the  
 scheild in signne and takin of perpetuall amytye and  
*continewall* freindschip of favoure and luif Inviolablie  
 30 to be keiped for evir. Behald heir a greit Misterie  
 of freindschip and amitie betuix these twa mychtiest  
 monarches how that maist christiane and pusant  
 king and Emperiour Charles the greit denzed him  
 self to suffer and permit for luif the cullouris of blew  
 35 of his floure de luces or of licht To be altered and



changed in reid cullour In takin of Magnaminitie and  
 luif of Curagius curaige of *the* reid lyoun. The remem-  
 brance quhairrof suld inflame all *our* hartis *witht*  
 favoure luif and amitie : And as this begynning wes  
 be rycht honourabill and godlie mariage, sua hes it 5  
*continewed* heireftir, As be that *lettere* of Naturaliza-  
 tioun befor insert in *the* preface maid betuix king  
 henrie *the* sevint his sone the Dolphin of ffrance  
 Quene Marie of Scotland his spous and Scottismen to  
 frenchemen mair nor notoriousle is knawin Quhat sall 10  
 I writt or compair be alligorie or Sympathie of Erthlie  
 freindschip favoure and amitie betuix these twa nobill  
 monarches and peopill thair of : Or quhat comparisone  
 be parabill problame or symilitude can be maid of the  
 samin : Bot as it war twa weill tuned Instrumentis 15  
*witht* Stringis Quhen they ar severallie sett in ane  
 unisunt Musicall concordance of harmonie in ane  
 tune : Albeit they ar separated *the* ane fra uthir sua  
 that *the* ane may heir the sound of the uthir. The  
 stringis of *the* ane instrument beand twiched or 20  
 stirred. The uthir will stend / and be moved to gif  
 a sound to the samin harmony or noyes of the uthir :  
 Evin so the scottis and frenche be *the* trew hermony  
 of these leagis and bandis. That quhen *the* ane is  
 tuiched the uthir is moved with sic a sympathie and 25  
 motioun of *the* same qualitie and sound. Athir to  
 persew defend and rewenge ffor albeit the greit ociane  
 seas lyis betuix thame. 3it thair sound of harmonie  
 ceissis nocht the ane beand tuiched moves the uthir.  
 And sua be natoure. Quhat forther mair erthlie 30  
 comparisone neid we to remember of ; Nor that lait  
 persuite of the Ile de ree<sup>1</sup> quhen as *our* scottismen wes  
 remitted to the mercie and clemencie of oure maist  
 nobill gracious quene his maiesties darrest spous.  
 That vyse, myld, meik, and mercyfull princes de- 35

Quod nat-  
 ura dedit  
 Nemo toll-  
 ere potest.

<sup>1</sup> Rhé.

missed thame in peax And wes sua moved be compassioun of hir harte with teiris to lament. That evir ane scottis harte suld have bene moved to consent to that interpryse (3it the Inventare and devysare  
 5 thairof he gat his awin deserved rewaird *uthirwyse* unluiked for.) Behald *heir the* iust judgmentis of god<sup>1</sup> And this suld incens ws all, to gif hir hienes condong thankis for hir pietifull and maist gracious clemencie. beand moved be the spreit of god and  
 10 sympathie foirsaid ffor *the* quhilk all prais be gevin to *that* almychtie movare of all thingis that hes grantted and gevin ws sik a vyse, myld, meik and mercyfull quene. to be *the* mothir of the ofspring of this oure Native cuntrie of Scotland begun of auld  
 15 and now *continewed* to this tyme. This far *permitted* I *proceid quhair* I left to insist *forther* in the procedingis of Scottis Gilliam.

[*Half of folio 399 blank.*]

This scottis Gwlliams Achaius brother assisting Fol. 399.  
 Charles in his warris with his valient scottis wan greit honoure, and being so beloved and haldin in  
 20 greit estimatioun amangis the princes of france, that he wes called the *knycht* without reprimand or reproche, and purchessed greit rentis and landis, he prospered greitlie in all his warris and wanquished sindrie cuntries and nationis rebelling aganist the emperiour,  
 25 and he obtened greit honoures with dignitie, the tyme that king Charles restored paip leo the thrid to his papall seat, eftir that he wes put out of Rome be Iniurie of *the* romannes Alsua he conquered greit honouris, quhen Charles emperiour passing throuch  
 30 Tuskany, restoring the Cietie of florance to thair ancient

<sup>1</sup> Lines 4 to 7, viz., "3it . . . god," written on margin, which has been cut.

liberties and honouris eftir it wes over thrawne and  
 destroyed by the gothes. These and many uther  
 honourabill actis war performed be scottis gulliam :  
 howbeit they war done under the name of Charles  
 emperiour ; Seing he remaned nocht lang in Italie, 5  
 bot left the charge of governament to Gulliam quho  
 did all his commissioun with guid advise & provi-  
 dence, Sua that he agmentted the liberties and  
 dominionis of florance greitlie and mychtlie. The  
 florantynes in praise and remembrance of Guilliames 10  
 humanitie and gudnes towardis thame Ordaned  
 solempne playis (Or Olympades as the romanes  
 Calculadis and rakynnys thair tymes be these and sic  
 playis) as thir florantynis caused to be maid in thair  
 Cities In quhilkis a lyoun wes crowned with sindrie 15  
 Cerimonies In perpetuall remembrance of Scottis  
 Gulliames wirthie deidis and humanitie done to thame :  
 They commanded and ordaned also quik Lyonis to  
 be 3eirlie brocht up Nurished and fed upoun the  
 commoun expensis of thair cieties and commoun guid 20  
 thairof because the Lyoun wes the armes of Scottis  
 gulliam kingis and princes of scotland, This is 3it  
 observed be thame in perpetuall memorie Gulliam  
 Eftir infinite travellis takin with Charles the greit  
 for the defens of Christiane faith and religioun become 25  
 aiged and of guid 3eiris ; and because he had no  
 successioun gottin of his awin bodie (ffor he wes all  
 his dais gevin to chevelrie and chestitie) he maid  
 Christ and his kirk his air, and founded and caused  
 build many abbayis and closteris of religious men 30  
 with kirkis and bischopries of Abbacies, priories and  
 monastories in Italie, germanie, and almanie, liberallie  
 distributing unto thame Riche rentis Revinous and

Fol. 380<sup>1</sup>  
 [400].

<sup>1</sup> A mistake in the pagination commences here : this folio should  
 be numbered 400 instead of 380. The correct numbers are put  
 within square brackets

landis conquested be him and his travellis under  
god: And ordaned that Scottismen onlie suld be  
bischopis abbottis and priouris thair of. And left  
and ordaned the patronaige giftis and presentatioun  
5 of the saidis abbacies priories and monastories per-  
petuallie and for evir to the kingis of Scotland and  
thair successouris in all tymes cuming Conforme to  
the severall fundationis, ordinances and institutionis  
with <sup>1</sup> the confirmationis thair of in Rome and utheris  
10 publict registeris mair planelie will beir recorde  
Quahirof thair is sindrie abbayis In almanie and  
germanie littill or no thing changed fra the first  
fundatioun. And these ar the particulare and speciall  
names of the saidis abbacies priories and monas-  
15 tories nocht onlie in Almanie and germanie bot also  
in Italie As heireftir followes They ar to say (*blank  
of a quarter of a page.*)  
Off the quhilkis Abbacies bischopreis, prioureis and  
Monastories with the patronages and presentationis  
20 of the samin be the kingis of Scotland ar becoming  
out of use be gifting and presentting thair of according  
to thair first fundationis institutionis and ordinances  
Be ressoun of diverse and sindrie actis of parlia-  
mentis maid in the contrare. And speciallie In his  
25 umquhill majestie king James the sext his Minoritie  
of ane 3eir auld in the first parliament haldin At  
Edinburgh upoun the fyftent day of December. The  
3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth thriescoir : 1567 :  
sevin 3eir is be his hienes first regent James erle of  
30 Murray lord abirnethie etc. Act secund Intitulate  
Anent the abolischeing of the paip and his usurped  
auctoritie Item the thrid act of the said first parlia-  
ment Intitulate Anent the annulling of the actis of  
parliament maid aganist god his worde, and man-  
35 teinance of Idolatrie in ony tymes by past. Be the

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, as.



- quhilkis* twa actis is ratiffied and approvin ane uther  
 act Alleged maid in parliament haldin At Edinburgh  
 24. august the twentie fourt day of August The 3eir of god ane  
 1560. thowsand fywe hundreth thriescoir 3eiris. Item forther  
 in his *umquhill* maiesties first parliament foirsaid 5  
 The fyft act Intitulate Anent the abolischeing of the  
 messe and punischement of heiraris of the samir.  
 Ratiffeand and apprevand ane uthir act of parlia-  
 ment: Alleged maid in the parliament haldin At  
 23. august Edinburgh the twentie thrid day of August The 3eir 10  
 1560. of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth thriescoir 3eiris  
 And of new ordinand the said act to be ane perpetuall  
 law in all tyme to cum Item siclyke in his *umquhill*  
 Maiesties thrid parliament haldin in his hienes Min-  
 oritie be James erle of Mortoun lord Dalkeith etc. 15  
 his maiesties fourt regent for *the* tyme At Edinburgh  
 27 Jan. upoun the twentie sevint day of Januare The 3eir  
 1572. of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth thriescoir twelf  
 3eiris act *the* fyftie ane Intitulate Anent purchessing  
 of the paipis bullis Or giftis of the quene his *umquhill* 20  
 maiestie mother etc. Ratiffeand and apprevand the  
 foirsaidis actis Alleged maid in hir hienes parliament.  
 381 the 23. and 24 day of august foirsaid and approba-  
 [401]. tionis thairof abonexpremit. of the daitis respective  
 abonewrittin. And in lykemaner in his *umquhill* 25  
 maiesties sevint parliament. haldin At Edinburgh  
 24. octo- upoun the twentie fourt day of October. The 3eir of  
 ber 1581. god ane thowsand fywe hundreth fourescoir ane  
 3eiris first act *thairof*, and be the figoure of fourescoir  
 nynetetent Intitulated The ratificatioun of the libertie 30  
 of the trew kirk of god and religion with confirmatioun  
 of the lawes and actis maid to that effect of befoir /  
 Be the *quhilk* act of his maiesties sevint parliament  
 foirsaid wes ratiffied approvin and confermed All and  
*quhatsumevir* actis of parliament statutes and con- 35  
 stitutionis maid and past of befoir aggreabill to god

his worde for manteinance of *the* libertie of the trew  
 kirk of god and religioun now *presentlie* professed  
 within this realme and puretie thairof / And speciallie  
 the act maid in the regnne of the quene his umquhill  
 5 darrest mother in the parliament alleged haldin At  
 Edinburgh the nynetent day of Apryle The 3eir of 19. apryle  
 god ane thowsand fyve hundreth thriescoir sevin .1567.  
 3eir is Anent the cassing annulling and abrogating of  
 all lawes actis and constitutionis Cannon civile and  
 10 Municipall with utheris *constitutionis* contrare the  
 religioun now professed within *this* realme And namelie  
 the severall actis abonespecified etc. As *the* foirsaid  
 act of *the* sevint parliament at mair lenth proportis  
 Quhilkis foirsaid thrie actis alleged maid and past  
 15 in parliament in his maiesties umquhill darrest motheris  
 tyme Confermed of the daittis severall respective  
 abonewritin vi3. the dait *the* 23. day of august. and .23. et .24.  
 24 dayis of *the* samin august. The 3eir of god ane <sup>august</sup>  
 thowsand fyve hundreth thriescoir. Nethir the act 1560.  
 20 nor parliament haldin the 19 day of aprile The 3eir 19. apryle  
 of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth thriescoir sevin 1567.  
 3eir is Can be fundin in ony actis or parliamentis foirsaid.  
 Imprintted or omitted Actis unprintted of suiche  
 daittis and tennouris As ar confermed be *the* foir-  
 25 saidis parliamentis haldin be his umquhill hienes and  
 his majesties regentis in his Name and Minoritie As  
*the* saidis actis proportis. Be *the* quhilkis all giftis  
 and *presentationis* foirsaidis war stayed King Achaius  
 thaireftir become in possessioun of *the* foirsaidis Pat-  
 30 ronages giftis and *presentationis* of *the* saidis bischop-  
 ries abbacies and priories and utheris benefices foir-  
 saidis Lyke as his successouris continewed contine-  
 wallie thaireftir quhill *the* making and passing of the  
 parliamentis abonespecificit Sua that scottis men ar  
 35 nocht now *presented* thairto etc. The Romane Empyre  
 about this tyme wes devyded, for Emperiour Charles

the first emperiour of germannis wes emperiour of  
 the west And Constantyne wes emperiour of *the* eist  
 And king Achaius Maryed ffergusiane sister to hungus  
 king of pictes, and begatt upoun hir in his secund  
 mariage ane sone called Alpine quha thaireftir suc- 5  
 ceded to be king of Scotland and richtious air to  
*the* king and kingdome of pictes. *quhair*upoun many  
 bludie battellis enschewed ut in fol. 272. 273. 274.  
 etc. ut prescribitur.

Fol. 382  
 [402].  
 .816.

99. Stephanus the fyft sone to Marinus he began 10  
 in the 3eir of god Aucht hundreth sextene 3eiris and  
 wes paip. sex monethis 23. dais *vacavit* sedes [2 days.]

.817.

100. Paschalis the first sone to Bonesus *thair* beand  
 ane uthir paschall of that name paip he began in  
 the 3eir of god aucht hundreth and sevintene 3eiris, 15  
 and wes paip sevin 3eiris thrie monethis .17. dais  
*vacavit* sedes [4 days.]

#### The authour's collection and annotatioun

.8. No-  
 vember  
 817.

In his tyme the aucht day of November. The 3eir  
 of god aucht hundreth and sevintene Sanct Moroke 20  
 wes confessoure in Scotland In king Achaius tyme  
 foirsaid.

Sanct Mo-  
 roke's chap-  
 pel and  
 buryall  
 place.<sup>1</sup>

This Sanct Moroke is alleged to have deceissed in  
 the pest, besyde the burgh of Edinburgh and wes  
 buryed thair At ane chapell neir besyde Sanct Gelis 25  
 grang, *quhair* In tyme of pest the Inhabitantis of  
*the* said burgh ar placed to big thair ludges and  
 scheillis, and sic as deceissis *thairin*, ar buryed thair  
 ay sensyne, In and about *the* said St. Moroke's chapell  
 haifand ane [pretty] buryall and [large] pece of 30

<sup>1</sup> Margin cut.

ground [contigue] adjacent *thairto* witht a burn or  
strype of watter in *the middis thairof* for wesching  
and clenging of *the pest folkis* and *thair* [claythtis  
and] guidis.<sup>1</sup> [Quhen as *the pest* is in Edinburcht  
5 and is reserued for *this* use. etc.]

101. Ewgenius the secund 3oungest sone to Sergius 824.  
Bewmount <sup>2</sup> he began in the 3eir of god aucht hun-  
dretht twentie foure 3eiris, And wes paip thrie 3eiris  
sex monethis 24. dais *vacavit sedes* [1 day.] he departed <sup>undecimo</sup>  
10 *undecimo* august 827. <sup>august</sup>  
827. de-  
part.

### The authouris collection and annotatioun

In his tyme the aughtene <sup>3</sup> day of December The <sup>18 decem-</sup>  
3eir of god aucht hundreth twentie foure 3eiris Sanct <sup>ber 824.</sup>  
Manere wes bischope and confessoure in Scotland  
15 under king Congoll the thriescoir sex scottis king  
Item in thair tymes Sanct Hemalene scottisman wes  
bischope and confessoure in Scotland *the* tent day of  
merche. The 3eir of god aucht hundreth twentie 826.  
sex 3eiris.

20 102 Valentinus sone to Leoncius Began in the 3eir  
of god Aucht hundreth twentie sevin 3eiris he wes 827.  
paip ane moneth ten dais *vacavit sedes* [3 days.]

103. Gregorius the fourt sone to Johnne Began in  
the 3eir of god aucht hundreth twentie aucht 3eiris, 828.  
25 he wes paip sextene 3eiris, and ended aucht hundreth 843.  
fourtie thrie 3eiris the secund 3eir of Michael Empe-  
riour *vacavit sedes* [15 days.]

<sup>1</sup> Lines 29 (p. 394) to 4 (p. 395), viz., "chapell . . . guidis,"  
written on margin which has been cut in binding.

<sup>2</sup> Boemundus.

<sup>3</sup> "aucht" in University Library copy.



The authouris collectioun and *annotatioun*

- In Gregorie the fourt his tyme King Kenneth the  
 secund surnamed the greit quha uttirlic overthrew  
 the pictes In diverse battellis Expelled thame out of  
*thair* awin land, and haill kingdome of Scotland and 5  
 Joyned *thair* kingdome to the croun of Scotland  
 839. [for evir] In the 3eir of god aucht hundreth threttie  
 and nyne 3eiris quhairat the samin hes remaned as  
 ane frie kingdome *continewallie* sensyne, And *thair-*  
*foir* he wes called a monarche. This [wirthie] king 10  
 kenneth the secund uttirlic distroyed and demolisched  
 the toun of Camelone Cheif and principall cietie of  
 846. the pictes In the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourtie  
 sex 3eiris or *thairby* / Lykeas he wrait a hudge  
 volumes of the scottis lawes, and lyke ane uthir 15  
*iustiniane* redacted thame all in ane *compendium*  
 383 [403]. Item in *thair* tymes Sanct Inane *alias* Irvine *quhair*of  
 Irvine tuik *the* naim the aughtent day of august The  
 .839. 3eir of god aucht hundreth threttie nyne 3eiris he  
 wes confessoure at Irvine in Scotland Item siclyke 20  
 in *thair* tymes the fyft day of apryle The 3eir of god  
 .833. aucht hundreth threttie thrie 3eiris Sanct Tigernoke  
 wes bischope and confessoure in Scotland / Lyke as  
 alsua in *thair* tymes *the* sext day of apryle The 3eir  
 .839. of god aucht hundreth threttie nyne 3eiris Sanct 25  
 Berchain wes bischope and confessoure in Scotland.

104. Sergius the secund 3oungest<sup>1</sup> sone to Sergius  
 844. he began in the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourtie  
 four 3eiris the fourt day of februarye and perished  
 846. be sea In *the* 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourtie sex 30  
 3eiris beand paip thrie 3eiris twa monethis thrie dayis  
*vacavit* sedes [2 months, 15 days].

<sup>1</sup> "eldest" in University Library copy.

105. Leo the fourt. sone to Rodolf he began in  
the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourtie sevin 3eiris. .847.  
he wes paip aucht *alias* nyne 3eiris thrie monethes  
sex dais *vacavit* sedes sex dais and befoir his con-  
5 secretioun twa monethis ellevin dais the fourtent  
3eir of *the* Impyre of Michael 3ounger Emperiour.<sup>1</sup>

106. Benedictus the thrid sone to peter he began  
In the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fyftie twa *alias* 852. *alias*  
fyftie fyfe and wes paip twa 3eiris 8 monethis sextene 855.  
10 dais<sup>2</sup> Lodovek 3oungare emperiour he ended *the* sextent  
day of februar The 3eir of god Aucht hundreth fyftie 858.  
aucht *the* 16 of Michell emperiour [*vacavit* sedes Twa  
3eiris aucht monethis sextene dayis,<sup>3</sup> eftir this Bene-  
dictus the thrid his deceis or depairtour and befoir  
15 the consecratioun of Nicolaius Magnus the first his  
successoure etc.]

### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

Heir It is alleged be Martinus polonus quhome platina  
20 citis That betuix leo the fourt and benedictus the  
thrid Joanna angla beand ane Inglis woman suc-  
ceded, quhilk appeiris to have bene ane unprobabill  
allegeance seing thair wes na sic space vacand betuix  
these twa as is alleged be Martinus, and that sche wes  
25 twa 3eiris ane moneth foure dais paip etc. And  
forther he alleges that sche wes in *the* 3eir of god  
aucht hundreth and fyftie, And 3e see heir leo *the* 850.

<sup>1</sup> "Ludovic 3oungar emperiour *alias* Michael emperiour" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Similar words to "eftir . . . successoure" on lines 13 to 16 appear in Advocates' Library copy after "dais," line 10, and being plainly out of place have been omitted.

<sup>3</sup> 15 days.

847. fourt begynnys In the 3eir of god aucht hundreth  
fourtie sevin 3eiris and wes paip aucht 3eiris thrie  
monethis sex dais, And Benedictus the thrid suc-  
855. ceded leo the fourt [In] The 3eir of god aucht hun-  
dreth fyftie fywe 3eiris, [And wes paip twa 3eiris 5  
aucht monethis sextene dais] quhilk manefestlie  
Impunges *the* certantie of this allegeance: And sua  
gif in ony wyse sche wes, It appeiris he suld have  
alleged [That sche wes] Betuix benedictus *the* thrid  
and Nicolaus Magnus the first [his successoure heir- 10  
eftir following] Seing the seage vaced sa lang [space].  
3it, Martinus polonus keipes nocht the iust and richt  
3eir of god: And forther the seage vaced these [foir-  
said] twa 3eiris be resson of ane controversie anent  
*the* placing of ane <sup>1</sup> uthir in the apostolict Jurisdic- 15  
tioun. Bot quhidder sche wes or nocht I am nocht  
curious thairanent, Refferrand to the discriptioun of  
mair lerned and ancient writtaris quha hes to do  
thairwith.

107. Nicolaus the first called Magnus sone to 20  
Theodorus thair beand fywe of that Name This  
Nicolaus magnus the first Began in the 3eir of god  
858. aucht hundreth fyftie aucht 3eiris, and wes paip nyne  
3eiris sex monethis twentie dais *vacavit sedes* [7 days.]  
867. he ended in aucht hundreth thriescoir and sevin 3eiris. 25

- Fol. 384  
[404].  
867. *alias*  
.868. 108. Adrianus the secund 3oungest sone to Talarus <sup>2</sup>  
he began in the 3eir of god aucht hundreth thrie scoir  
sevin 3eiris, alias threscoir aucht in Januare and wes  
paip foure 3eiris alias fywe 3eiris ellevin *monethis* twelf  
872. dais and ended in November. The 3eir of god aucht 30  
hundreth thriescoir and twelf 3eiris [*vacavit sedes*  
1 month, 12 days.]

<sup>1</sup> "sum" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Talarus.

## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In this Adriane the secund his tyme The provincis  
of Mersia and of Lyndeffar<sup>1</sup> had ane bischope at  
leichfeild The first bischope that wes thair Called  
5 Dwyna The secund bischope wes named Celath  
and baith scottismen, eftir thame the thrid bischope  
called Trunpher<sup>2</sup> / The fourt bischope germanus,<sup>3</sup>  
The fyft bischope called Chedde, and eftir *the* deceise  
of Chedde wynfred cheddis deacone wes bischope  
10 thair, Thaireftir in king Williame and king Edgaris  
tymes baith the bishopries of chester and lyndeffar<sup>4</sup>  
war boith Joyned togidder. Ex polycronycon Inglis-  
man lib. 2. c. 55. vid. fol. (*blank.*)

109. Joannes Johnne the aucht sone to Gudius<sup>5</sup> he  
15 began in the 3eir of god aucht hundreth thriescoir 872.  
twelf 3eiris and wes paip Ten 3eiris and twa dais.  
*vacavit sedes* [3 days.]

## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In this Johnis tyme king Gregorie the greit the thrie-  
20 scoir and threttent scottis king wes renowned throw  
the warld as ane victorius king and ane guid iusticiare :  
Item in thair tymes Sanct Guinoch alias called Dwyna  
wes first bischope of the merse foirsaid and con-  
fessoure in scotland the threttent day of apryle The  
25 3eir of god aucht hundreth thriescoir fyftene 3eiris, 875.  
The secund bischope of *the* merse foirsaid wes called  
Selach or Celath bayth scottismen as said is Eftir  
thame Trumpher The fourt Germanus / the fyft  
Ched. Item Ethus surnamed Alipes or the swift

<sup>1</sup> See note, vol. iii.

<sup>2</sup> Trumhere.

<sup>3</sup> Jarumannus.

<sup>4</sup> See note, vol iii.

<sup>5</sup> Gundus.



- wes the thriescoir twelf scottis king for the tyme.  
Item forther in thair tymes the nynt day of September.
876. The 3eir of god aucht hundreth thriescoir sextene  
3eiris Sanct Queranus wes abbate in Scotland.  
It is alledged *that* King Kenneth the 2 or rathir 5  
Constantyne 2 his sone Caused big or build ane kirk  
in buchane [in scotland] and dedicate it in honoure of  
this Querenus alias Conlanus <sup>1</sup> HB. callis him patrone  
of Norroway vid. fol. (*blank.*) Item siclyke in thair
879. tymes the first day of marche The 3eir of god aucht 10  
hundreth thriescoir nynetene 3eiris Sanct Mynnane  
wes archedeacone and confessoure in Scotland Item  
in lykemaner in these tymes the fourt day of marche
874. The 3eir of god aucht hundreth thriescoir fourtene  
Sanct Adriane wes archebischope of Sanctandris 15  
in Scotland and wes Martired or slane be the Danes  
At ane crowell bludie battell extremelie fochin At  
Carraill in fyffe quhair alsua king constantyne *the*  
second foirsaid wes slane ut. in fol. [273.]

110. Martinus *the* second alias Marinus sone to 20  
882. palumbus Began in *the* 3eir of god aucht hundreth  
fourescoir twa 3eiris and he wes paip ane 3eir ane  
*moneth. vacavit sedes* [2 days.]

111. Adrianus the thrid quhome sum callis Aga-  
884. petus sone to Benedict began in the 3eir of god aucht 25  
hundreth fourescoir foure 3eiris And he wes paip  
ane 3eir thrie monethis twelf <sup>2</sup> dais *vacavit sedes*  
[3 days.]

- Fol. 385 112. Stephanus the sext quhome sum callis Balsilium  
[405]. or Basilium <sup>3</sup> sone to Adrian he began in the 3eir of 30  
885. god aucht hundreth fourescoir fywe 3eiris and wes  
paip sex 3eiris. <sup>4</sup> *vacavit sedes* [5 days.]

<sup>1</sup> ? Kyranus.<sup>3</sup> Basilius.<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, 19.<sup>4</sup> 6 years, 9 days.

## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In his tyme the threttie day of October. The 3eir of  
god aucht hundreth fourescoir nyne 3eiris Sanct 889.  
Tarkin wes bischope and confessoire in Scotland  
5 Gregorie *the* greit the thriescoir and threttene scottis  
king for the tyme Item in *thair* tymes the twelf  
day of November / The 3eir of god aucht hundreth 887.  
fourescoir sevin 3eiris / Sanct Mauchare wes bischope  
[of Abirdene] & confessoire in Scotland Bischope  
10 of Abirdene Lyke as *the* auld toun thairof wes first  
builded [be *the* foirsaid Gregorie *the* greit king of  
scottis] In the 3eir of god aucht hundreth thriescoir 876.  
and sextene 3eiris or thairby be *the* said Gregorie the  
greit king of scottis foirsaid: And thaireftir *the*  
15 said bischops seate wes transported to the said auld *Bischope of*  
toun of Abirdene In king David the first his tyme vid. *Abirdene.*  
Bischoprie of Abirdene and king David .i. fol. 106.  
the twentie sext day of October The 3eir of god ane 1010.  
thowsand ten 3eiris.

20 Item siclyke in these tymes foirsaid the threttent  
day of November The said aucht hundreth foure scoir 887.  
sevin 3eiris Sanct Devinik wes bischope and confes-  
soire in Scotland etc.

113. fformosus sone to Leonus<sup>1</sup> he began in the  
25 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourescoir ellevin 3eiris 891.  
and wes paip four 3eiris sex monethis auchtene dais  
*vacavit sedes* [2 days.]

## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In his tyme the twentie aucht day of September The  
30 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourescoir sextene 3eiris 896.

<sup>1</sup> Leo.

Sanct Makcar<sup>1</sup> wes bischope and confessour in  
scotland. king donald .6. the 74 king.

896. 114. Boniface the sext sone to Adrianus he began  
In the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourescoir sextene  
3eiris, and wes paip. fyftene dais *vacavit sedes* [3 days.] 5

896. 115. Stephanus the sevint sone to Johne he began  
In the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourescoir sextene  
3eris and wes paip ane 3eir. alias foure 3eir is .2.  
*monethis* 19 dais *vacavit sedes* [3 days.]

The authouris collectioun and *annotatioun* 10

896. In his tyme the first day of October The 3eir of god  
aucht hundreth fourescoir sextene 3eir is Sanct Bey<sup>2</sup>  
virgen in Scotland under Donald the sext foirsaid.

897. 116. Romanus constantini Marine<sup>3</sup> he began in  
the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourescoir sevintene 15  
3eir is and wes paip foure monethis ane hundreth  
twentie thrie dais<sup>4</sup> *vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

897. 117. Theodorus<sup>5</sup> the secund 3oungest sone to  
pontius<sup>6</sup> he began in the aucht hundreth fourescoir  
sevintene 3eir of god and wes paip twentie dais 20  
*vacavit sedes* [1 day.] .

897. 118. Johnne the nynt sone to Radulf<sup>7</sup> he began  
in the aucht hundreth fourescoir sevintene 3eir of  
god and wes paip twa 3eir is and fyftene dais alias  
thrie 3eir is. *vacavit sedes* [1 day.] 25

<sup>1</sup> "Mauchan" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Baya.

<sup>3</sup> "Romanus Constantini Marini papæ fratris filius."

<sup>4</sup> *Lege*, 4 months, 23 days.

<sup>5</sup> Theodorus.

<sup>6</sup> Photius.

<sup>7</sup> Rampoaldus.

119. Benedictus the fourt sone to Mammolius<sup>1</sup> he began in the 3eir of god aucht hundreth fourescoir 899. nynetene 3eir is, and wes paip thrie 3eir is sex monethis fyftene dais *vacavit sedes* [6 days.]

# 5 The authouris collectioun and anotatioun

In his tyme the second day of November The 3eir of Fol. 386. god aucht hundreth fourescoir nynetene 3eir is Sanct [406].  
Maure virgen in Scotland Quhairfra kylmaures in 899.  
Cwninghaim in Scotland takis the Name Donald  
10 the sext foirsaid the thriescoir fourtene<sup>2</sup> scottis king  
for the tyme.

Anno Domini : 900.

120. Leo the fyft began in the 3eir of god Nyne hun- 903. *alias*  
dreth and thrie 3eir of god (*sic*) *alias* nyne hundreth 907.  
15 and sevin 3eir is [ane moneth.<sup>3</sup> Non] *vacavit sedes*

121. Christopherus sone to Leo he began in *the*  
3eir of god nyne hundreth thrie 3eir is, and wes paip 903.  
sevin monethis *vacavit sedes* (*blank.*)

122. Sergius the thrid sone to Benedict he began  
20 in the 3eir of god nyne hundreth thrie 3eir is and wes 903.  
paip sevin 3eir is thrie monethis sextene dais. *vacavit*  
*sedes* [4 days.]

<sup>1</sup> Mammolus.

<sup>2</sup> "seventene" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> 1 month, 10 days.



## The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

904. In his tyme Constantyne the thrid and thrie scoir fyftene scottis king quha wes in ane Monastorie amangis Mounkis or channonis of Sanctandrois the ellevint day of merche The 3eir of god Nyne hundreth 5 four 3eiris [and died the fourtie 3eir of his regnne] vid. 273 Item in these tymes The ordoure of Cluniacenses war ordaned by ane called Odon ane abbate at Masticensis a village in burgondie: And williamie Duik of Aquitany or Gwyane gaif thame ane house 10
916. In the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth sextene 3eiris or thairby etc. vid. fol. 249.

911. 123. Anastatius the thrid sone to lucianus he began in the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth ellevin 3eiris and wes paip twa 3eiris ane moneth twentie twa dais 15 *vacavit sedes* [2 days.]

913. 124. Lando sone to Taninus or tamus he began nyne hundreth threttene 3eiris and wes paip sex monethis twentie twa dais. *vacavit sedes* [26 days.]

914. 125. Johnne the tent sone to Johne he began in 20 the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth fourtene 3eiris, and wes paip fourtene 3eiris alias sextene 3eiris twa mone-this fyftene dais *vacavit sedes* [2 days.]

928. 126. Leo the sext sone to Christopherus Began in the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth twentie aucht 3eiris. 25 and he wes paip sex monethis fyftene dais *vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

127. Stephanus the aucht Called the sevint sone to

Tendemundus Began in the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth<sup>928.</sup>  
 twentie aucht 3eir<sup>alias</sup>is alias twentie nyne 3eir<sup>929.</sup>is And he  
 wes paip sex monethis fyftene dais<sup>1</sup> vacavit sedes  
 [2 days.]

5 128. Johnne the ellevint sone to Sergius [the thrid]  
 he began in the nyne hundreth and threttie 3eir of<sup>930</sup>  
 god alias threttie ane And wes paip foure 3eir<sup>alias</sup>is ten<sup>931.</sup>  
 monethis fyftene dais vacavit sedes [1 day.]

129. Leo the sevint Othon Magno<sup>2</sup> he began In the  
 10 3eir of god Nyne hundreth threttie fyve alias nyne<sup>935.</sup>  
 hundreth threttie sex 3eir<sup>alias</sup>is: And wes paip thrie<sup>936.</sup>  
 3eir<sup>alias</sup>is alias foure 3eir<sup>alias</sup>is sex monethis ten dais vacavit  
 sedes [2 months.]

130 Stephanus the nynt called the aucht he began<sup>Fol. 387</sup>  
 15 in the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth threttie nyne<sup>alias</sup> [407]  
 nyne hundreth fourtie and he wes paip thrie 3eir<sup>939</sup>is  
 four monethis fyftene dais vacavit sedes [10 days.]<sup>alias</sup> 940.

### The authouris collection and annotatioun

In his tyme the sevintene day of apryle The 3eir of  
 20 god Nyne hundreth and fourtie Sanct Dovane<sup>3</sup> wes<sup>940.</sup>  
 abbate and confessoure in Scotland and Malcolme the  
 first the thriescoir sextene scottis king etc.

131. Martinus the thrid alias Marinus the secund  
 Junior he began in the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth<sup>942.</sup>  
 25 fourtie twa and wes paip thrie 3eir<sup>alias</sup>is sex monethis  
 fourtene dais vacavit sedes [3 days.]

<sup>1</sup> 2 years, 1 month, 15 days.

<sup>2</sup> "Othone Magno Cæsare."

<sup>3</sup> Donan.

946. 132. Agapetus the secund Junior he began In  
nyne hundreth fourtie sex 3eiris and wes paip nyne  
3eiris *alias* ten 3eiris sevin monethis ten dais *vacavit*  
*sedes* [12 days.]

.956. 133. Johnne the twelt Octavianus he began In the 5  
nyne hundreth and fyftie sext 3eir of god and wes  
paip aucht 3eiris *alias* nyne 3eiris foure monethis sex  
dais. [Non] *vacavit sedes*.

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun.

962. In his tyme and King Kenneth the thrid the foure 10  
scoir Scottis king the fyftent day of apryle The 3eir  
of god Nyne hundreth thriescoir twa 3eiris Sanct  
Munde wes abbate in argyle and confessor in scot-  
land. This Sanct Munde appeiris to have bein *the*  
first abbatt of kylmun kirk, in Argyle takand the 15  
Name fra him, and now is called *the* college kirk of  
kylmun or kylmunde

963. 134. Leo the aucht sone to Johnne he began in *the*  
Nyne hundreth threscoir and thrie 3eir of god and  
wes paip ane 3eir ane moneth twentie ane dais *vacavit* 20  
*sedes* [8 months, 22 days.]

965. 135. Johnne the threttent sone to Johnne he began  
In Nyne hundreth thriescoir fywe 3eir of god And  
wes paip sex 3eiris ellevin monethis fyve dais. *vacavit*  
*sedes* [13 days.]

25

The authouris collectioun and annotation

966. In his tyme the thrid day of November. The 3eir of  
[god] Nyne hundreth thriescoir sex 3eiris Sanct

Englat wes bischope and confessoure in Scotland king  
kenneth the thrid *the* scottis king foirsaid etc.

136. Donus alias Dominus vel Dominio the secund  
Junior he began in the 3eir of god nyne hundreth 972.  
5 thriescoir twelf 3eiris [and wes] paip thrie monethis.  
[*Non vacavit sedes*]

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In his tyme and king kenneth the thrid his tyme  
the sevintene day of ffebruare. The 3eir of god Nyne 973.  
10 hundreth thriescoir threttene <sup>1</sup> 3eiris Sanct ffyntan <sup>2</sup>  
wes prioure [of Culros] in Scotland.

137. Benedictus the fyft called the sext sone to Fol. 388  
hildebrand began in the 3eir of god Nyne hundretht [408].  
thriescoir twelf 3eiris he wes paip ane 3eir thrie 972.  
15 monethis *vacavit sedes* [10 days.] It appeiris St.  
fyntan foirsaid wes in his tyme.

138. Bonifacius the sevint sone to ffrancisco ffer-  
nusius <sup>3</sup> he began in the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth .974.  
thriescoir fourtene And wes paip ane 3eir ane monetht  
20 twelf dais. [*vacavit sedes* 20 days.]

139. Benedictus the sext called *the* sevint sone to  
Deusdedit he began in the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth 975.  
thrie scoir fyftene 3eiris and wes paip ane 3eir ane  
monetht ten dais *vacavit sedes* [3 days.]

25 140. Johnne the fourtent Papiensis Petrus antea

<sup>1</sup> "twelf" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> "Sanct ffynnan" in University Library copy. This note comes  
after 137 in that copy.

<sup>3</sup> Franco Ferrutii filius.



- .984. vocatus he began in the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth  
fourescoir foure 3eiris And wes paip aucht monethis  
[Non] *vacavit sedes*

- .985. 141. Johne the fyftent sone to Leo he began in the  
3eir of god Nyne hundreth foure scoir fyve 3eiris 5  
And wes paip Nyne 3eiris sex monethis ten dais  
*vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

The authouris collection and annotatioun

- .987. In his tyme the fourtent day of December The 3eir of  
god Nyne hundreth fourescoir sevin 3eiris Sanct 10  
Drostan Mounk at Deir and confessoure in scotland  
he wes mother brother to king Achaius the thriescoir  
fywe scottis king foirsaid, and leved quhill king  
kenneth the thrid his tyme the fourescoir scottis  
king foirsaid: And wes patrone of the kirk at Deir 15  
in buchan in the north of Scotland [besyde the Mag-  
nifik abbay thairof now alluterlie demolished etc]  
Lykeas the fairaige or market day thairof hes haldin  
ay sensyne at the said kirk the fourtent day of Decem-  
ber foirsaid 3eirlie etc. At Deir. 20

995. 142. Johnne the sextent sone to Robert he began  
in the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth fourescoir fyftene  
and wes paip foure monethis. *vacavit sedes* [6 days.]

995. 143. Gregorie the fyft sone to Bruno <sup>1</sup> he began in  
the 3eir of god Nyne hundreth fourescoir fyftene and 25  
wes paip twa 3eiris aucht monethis thrie dais. *vacavit*  
*sedes* [8 months, 13 days.]

144. Silvester the secund Junior he began in the

<sup>1</sup> Bruno (antea vocatus).

3eir of god Nyne hundreth fourescoir aughtene 3eiris 998.  
and wes paip foure 3eiris sex monethis 12. dais *vacavit*  
*sedes* [25 days.]

The authouris collectioun and *annotatioun*

5 In this Silvester his tyme Sanct Colme wes bischope  
and confessoure in Scotland king Malcolme the second  
the fourescoir thrid scottis king for the tyme the sext  
day of Junij The 3eir of god Ane thowsand 3eiris / 1000.  
Lyke as in thair tymes Sanct Blane wes bischope  
10 [of Dumblane] and confessoure in Scotland quhome  
be Dumblane tuik the [first] Name [with the bischoprik B. Dum-  
thairof] the tent day of august The 3eir of god Ane  
thowsand 3eiris etc.<sup>1</sup> About the 3eir of god Ane  
thowsand twa 3eiris or thairby This Silvester [the 1002.  
15 secund] or Johne Sicco his successoure Confermed the  
decreit or decretall maid [and] gevin of befoir be  
gregorie the thrid german borne paip *the* foure scoir  
ellevin paip foirsaid : That the bischopis of Magunce  
alias called Myntis, The bischope of Treverence / and  
20 the bischope of Culyne / The Marques of branden-  
burght The count Palatyne duik of Saxony and king  
of Bohemia suld haif full poware to chose the emperiour  
etc. *polidor virgil* lib. 4. c. 7.

Anno Domini 1000

Fol. 389  
[409].

25 145. Johne Sicco the sevintene he began in the  
3eir of god Ane thowsand thrie 3eiris, and wes paip .1003.  
foure monethis and twentie fywe dais. *vacavit* *sedes*  
[19 days.]

<sup>1</sup> "Ane thowsand 4" in University Library copy.

- .1003. 146. Johne the auchtent ffasanus alias ffanassus  
he began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand thrie 3eiris,  
and wes paip ffywe 3eiris sevin monethis 21. dais.  
*vacavit sedes* [30 days.]

The authouris collectioun and *annotatioun* 5

1007. In his tyme the threttent day of merche The 3eir of  
god Ane thowsand sevin 3eiris Sanct Kennoch <sup>1</sup> virgen  
in Scotland martired under king Malcome the secund.  
the fourescoir thrid scottis king for the tyme.

1009. 147. Sergius the fourt sone to petrus Martinus <sup>2</sup> he 10  
began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand and nyne  
3eiris And wes paip twa 3eiris .9. monethis 12. dais.  
*vacavit sedes* [8 days.]

The authouris *annotatioun* and collectioun

1010. In this Sergius and King Malcolmes tymes foirsaid 15  
the twentie sext day of october. The 3eir of god ane  
thowsand ten 3eiris Sanct Bean alias Bayne first  
bischope of murthlie kirk in Scotland with*in the*  
shirefdome of Abirdene in mar *Quhilk* bischopis  
seat wes [than] transportted thairfra to *the* toun of 20  
auld abirdene *quhair* it was thair first builded Called  
St Mauchardis kirk. and thair 3it *presentlie* remanis  
[Albeit noch*t in the* first Integrietie] vid. fol. 199.  
*anentis the* bischoprie of abirdene.

148. Benedictus the sevint sone to Gregorius he 25

<sup>1</sup> Kennotha.

<sup>2</sup> "Petrus Martini filius."

began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand twelf 3eir<sup>is</sup> / 1012.  
And wes paip ellevin 3eir<sup>is</sup> aucht monethis 21 dais  
*vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

5 In his tyme Sanct Congall abbate of halywoid or  
new abbay in galloway in Scotland wes confessoure  
[thair] the twelt day of Maij The 3eir of god ane 1013.  
thowsand and threttene 3eir<sup>is</sup> king Malcome the  
secund the fourscoir thrie scottis king for the tyme.  
10 vid. fol. 249. anent new abbay.

149. Johnne the nyntent sone to Gregorius brother  
to Benedict the aucht he began in the 3eir of god  
Ane thowsand twentie foure 3eir<sup>is</sup>: And wes paip 1024.  
auch<sup>t</sup> 3eir<sup>is</sup> nyne monethis nyne dais *vacavit sedes*  
15 [2 days.]

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In his tyme and Malcolme the secund fairsaid The  
twentie sevint day of august The 3eir of god Ane thow- 1024.  
sand twentie foure 3eir<sup>is</sup> / Sanct Maltube <sup>1</sup> wes here-  
20 meit at Mernia or in the mernis in scotland

150 Benedictus the aucht antea vocatus Alberius  
or Albericus <sup>2</sup> he began In the 3eir of god Ane thow- 1032.  
sand threttie twa 3eir<sup>is</sup>, and wes paip twelf 3eir<sup>is</sup>  
foure monethis 20 dais. *vacavit sedes* (*blank.*)

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, Malrube.

<sup>2</sup> "Theophylactus antea vocatus Alberici Benedicti VIII et  
Joannis XIX fratris filius." (*Onuphrius.*)



## The authour's collectioun and annotatioun

1034. In his tyme the twentie twa day of September The  
 3eir of god Ane thowsand threttie foure 3eiris Sanct  
 Lovan<sup>1</sup> wes bischope and confessoure in Scotland,  
 Fol. 390. and Duncan the first wes the fourescoir and foure 5  
 [410]. scottis king for the tyme In quhais tymes also wes  
 The the thayne or erle of lochquhaber Banquho Of quhome  
 Stewart's ar discended the richt ancient and maist Royall name  
 succedand to the Of the Stewartis of Buit and lennox Of quhome his  
 croun. maiestie that presentlie regnnes is [Lynialie] cum 10  
 and succeded to the croun [of Scotland] etc. ut. in  
 fol. 35 et 36.

1044. 151. Gregorius the sext began in the 3eir of god Ane  
 alias thowsand fourtie foure alias nyne 3eiris. And wes  
 1049. paip ane 3eir sevin monethis .20. dais *vacavit* sedes 15  
 [4 days.]

1047. 152 Clement the secund 3oungest sext brother to  
 sungerus<sup>2</sup> he began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand  
 fourtie sevin 3eiris and wes paip nyne monethis .15.  
 dais *vacavit* sedes [9 months, 7 days.] 20

.1048. 153. Damasus the secund 3oungest brother to  
 poppus<sup>3</sup> he began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand  
 fourtie aucht 3eiris and wes paip twentie twa dais.  
*vacavit* sedes [6 months, 3 days.]

1049. 154. Leo the nynt sone to hugo he began in the 25  
 3eir of god Ane thowsand fourtie nyne 3eiris and wes  
 paip fywe 3eiris twa monethis aucht dais *vacavit*  
 sedes [11 months, 24 days.]

<sup>1</sup> Lolane.<sup>2</sup> Suidegerus (antea vocatus).<sup>3</sup> Poppo (cognomento).

he wes in the tyme of henrie the thrid king of Ingland the nyntent day of apryle 1049 3eiris foirsaid.

155. Victor the second 3oungest brother to Gebehard<sup>1</sup> he began In the 3eir of god Ane thowsand 1055.  
5 fyftie fywe 3eiris, and he wes paip twa 3eiris thrie monethis and sextene dais. *vacavit sedes* [4 days.]

156. Stephanus the tent called *the* nynt sone to Letherigus<sup>2</sup> he began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand 1057.  
fyftie and sevin 3eiris and [wes] paip sevin monethis  
10 .28. dais *vacavit sedes* [8 days.]

157. Nicolaus the second 3oungest he began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand fyftie aucht 3eiris and wes 1058.  
paip Twa 3eiris sex monethis ane day *vacavit sedes*  
[2 months, 26 days.]

15 158. Alexander the second 3oungest sone to Anselmus he began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand thrie- 1060.  
scoir 3eiris, and wes paip ellevin 3eiris twa monethis  
22. dais [Non] *vacavit sedes*

### The authouris collectioun and annotation

20 In his tyme Sanct Brandan wes abbat of Durhame first ane priorie, thaireftir ane abbacie, and last ane bischoprie ut in fol. 253. This Sanct Brandan wes then abbate and confessoure in Scotland the sextent day of Maij The 3eir of god ane thowsand thriescoir, 1068.  
25 aucht 3eiris Malcolme the thrid the fourescoir and sex scottis king for the tyme / Item also in *thair* tymes the twentie fyft day of September The 3eir

<sup>1</sup> Gebehardus (antea vocatus).

<sup>2</sup> "Hlotharingus Gallus, Fredericus Gozzelonis ducis Hlotharingæ filius."

1074. of god ane thowsand thriescoir and fourtene 3eiris  
 B. Sanct Barrie<sup>1</sup> wes first bischope of Caithnes and con-  
 Caithnes. fessour in Scotland etc. Item in thair tymes the  
 foirsaid priorie of Durame beand blak mounkis wes  
 erected [and builded] in ane abbacie quhair of *the* 5  
 foirsaid Sanct Branden appeiris to have bene *the*  
 first abbat. or priour / Lyke as *the* said king Malcolme  
 the thrid his dochter Named Mathilda alias bona  
 quene of Ingland spous to henrie the first called beau-  
 cleir founded and caused build the priorie of Carleill 10  
 in scotland ut in fol. [253.]

[As lykwyis in thair tymes The erles of anguse had  
 the previlege to fecht in the wangaird of *the* kingis  
 of Scotlandis battellis as makduff erle of ffyfe had of  
 befoir.] 15

Fol. 391 Item in the foirsaid paip Alexander the secund at  
 [411]. *the* leist in gregorie the sevint his successoures tymes

1060. About *the* foirsaid 3eir of god ane thowsand thrie  
 scoir 3eiris or thairby Johne gualbert began ane new  
 sect of monkis and Named *thame* eftir *the* Name of 20  
 the place quhair the abbay wes founded called the  
 schaddow waley fra the Name of the monttanes  
 that is called wallis umbra or umbrosa *the* schaddo  
 valey etc.

1073. 159. Gregorius the sevint sone to Soance boni- 25  
 facius : <sup>2</sup> he began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand  
 thriescoir threttene 3eiris And wes paip twelf 3eiris  
 ane moneth 3. dais. *vacavit sedes* [1 year.]

#### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

This gregorie establisched the singill lyfe of preistis 30  
 and prohibit and forbad thame to Marie bot that

<sup>1</sup> Barr.

<sup>2</sup> "Soanensis. . . . Bonicii filius."

they suld leif cheist this wes in the 3eir of god, Ane .1074.  
thowsand thriescoir fourtene 3eir is or thairby. *polidor*  
*virgil* lib. 5. c. 4.

160. Victor, the thrid called Beneventanus Daiu-  
5 ferius Eftir called Desiderius Beneventanius<sup>1</sup> the  
princes sone he began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand 1086.  
fourescoir sex 3eir is, and wes paip ane 3eir thrie mone-  
this 24. dais *vacavit sedes* [5 months, 23 days.]

#### The authour's collection and annotatioun

10 In his tyme the sext day of October [The 3eir of god]  
Ane thowsand fourescoir sex 3eir is Sanct Bruno 1086.  
confessoure first Institute the Chartres monkis In  
king Malcolme the thrid his tyme the fourescoir sex  
scottis king foirsaid.

15 161. Vrbanus the secund 3oungest sone to Otho  
Milbius<sup>2</sup> he began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand 1088.  
fourescoir aucht 3eir is and wes paip ellevin 3eir is 4  
monethis 18 dais. *vacavit sedes* [14 days.]

#### The authour's collection and annotatioun

20 In his tyme the fyftene day of November The 3eir  
of god ane thowsand fourescoir sevintene 3eir is Sanct 1097.  
Margaret quene of Scotland spous to king Malcolme  
the thrid departed this lyfe Item about the 3eir of  
god Ane thowsand fourescoir aucht 3eir is or thairby 1088.  
25 Robert abbat of Molisime in Cistercium a forrest in

<sup>1</sup> Daferius post Desiderius Beneventani principis filius.

<sup>2</sup> "Otho, Milonis filius."



Burgondie did institute the ordoure of Cisterciens Albeit sum ascryve this to ane called Ordingus ane monk that persuaded the said Robert abbate to the samen effect Of *this* religioun and ordoure wes that greit clerk Sanct Bernarde. *polidor virgil lib. 7.<sup>1</sup> c. 2.* 5

1099. 162. Paschalis the secund sone to Crescentius he began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand fourescoir nynetene 3eiris and wes paip auchtene 3eiris fyve *monethis* 9. dais *vacavit sedes* [3 days.]

The authouris collectioun & annotatioun

10

In this Pascalis tyme king Edgare the fourescoir nyne scottis king he wrait to the clargie of England certane constitutionis of lawes and utheris thingis etc.

Item in thair tymes the sextent day of apryle  
 1104. The 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth foure 15  
 B. of 3eiris Sanct Magnus bischope of Orknay martired  
 Orkney. [or slane thair] / And siclyke the said king Edgare  
 [beand the first annoyntted scottis king] Erected  
 Colding- founded and caused build the priorie of Coldinghame  
 hame. in the merse in Scotland: etc. Lykeas in thair 20  
 1107. tymes king Alexander the first the fourescoir and ten  
 scottis king quha began in the 3eir of god ane thow-  
 sand ane hundreth sevin 3eiris [and regnned sevin-  
 Fol. 392. tene 3eir<sup>is</sup>] founded and caused build the abbacie  
 [412]. and abbay of Sanct Colmes inche [In the watter of 25  
 St colmes forth foranentis *the* quenis ferrie] with the abbay and  
 inche abbacie of Scone in gawrie [besyde perth] haifand the  
 Scone. priorie of lochtay Cell thairof ut in fol. [290.]

<sup>1</sup> "lib. 5" in University Library copy.

Anno Domini 1100.

163. Sanct Gelasius *the* secund 3oungest sone to  
Johne Crescentius <sup>1</sup> he began in the 3eir of god ane .1118.  
thowsand ane hundreth aughtene 3eiris, and wes  
5 paip ane 3eir fywe dais. *vacavit sedes* [2 days.]

164. Sanct Calixtus the secund Milo alias Guido  
he began In the 3eir of god Ane thowsand ane hun- 1119.  
dreth nynetene 3eiris, and wes paip fywe 3eiris ten  
monethis threttene dais *vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

10 165. Sanct honorius the secund bononiensis he  
began In the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth 1124.  
twentie foure 3eiris And wes paip fywe 3eiris 2.  
monethis 3. dais *vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

166. Sanct Innocentius the secund sone to Gregorius  
15 Joannes Guido <sup>2</sup> he began in the 3eir of god Ane thow- 1130.  
sand ane hundreth threttie 3eiris and wes paip thret-  
tene 3eiris sevin monethis twa dais *vacavit sedes*  
[2 days.]

The authouris collectioun & annotatioun

20 King David the first [called Sanct David] the foure- King  
scoir ellevin scottis king began and regnned in hon- David the  
orius *the* secundis tyme foirsaid and regnned twentie first.  
nyne 3eiris *quhilk* wes to the ane thowsand ane 1153.  
hundreth fyftie thrie 3eir of god and first 3eir of  
25 Anastatius indictioun [follouing] and sua fywe paipis  
tymes during the *quhilk* space he erected founded and

<sup>1</sup> "Joannes, Crescentii filius."

<sup>2</sup> "Gregorius, Joannis Guidonis filius."

caused build ma religious places within his dominionis  
 in Scotland for *the* tyme Nor all the Christiane kingis  
 and princes in the warld did In that space and 3eiris  
 foirsaidis As may [be] considderred be the thrid  
 divisioun and epistoll of this wark thairanent [and 5  
 the confirmationis in thair tymes recordis.] ut in fol.  
 [1124.] [290.] anno 1124. et. fol [248.] In the *quhilkis*  
 fywe paipis tymes all *the* saidis benefices war *con-*  
*fermed* or thairby

1143. 167. Selestinus the secund began in the 3eir of god 10  
 Ane thowsand ane hundreth fourtie thrie 3eiris and  
 wes paip fywe monethis .13 dais. *vacavit sedes* [2 days.]

The authouris collectioun and *annotatioun*

1143. In his tyme the fyft day of November The 3eir of  
 god ane thowsand ane hundreth fourtie and thrie 15  
 3eiris foirsaid Malachie wes bischope in Irland in *the*  
 said king david the first his tyme.

1144. 168. Lucius the secund boniensis <sup>1</sup> he began in the  
 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth fourtie foure  
 3eiris [And wes] paip ellevin monethis fourtene dais 20  
*vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

1145. 169. Ewgenius the thrid Pisanus <sup>2</sup> he began in the  
 3eir of [god] ane thowsand ane hundreth fourtie  
 fywe 3eiris and wes paip aucht 3eiris foure monethis  
 12. dais *vacavit sedes* [1 day.] 25

170. Anastatius the fourt sone to Benedict he

<sup>1</sup> Bononiensis.

<sup>2</sup> Pisanus.

began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand ane hundreth 1153.  
fyftie thrie 3eiris And wes paip ane 3eir foure monethis  
twentie foure dais *vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

171. Adrianus the fourte Anglus. *Dominus Nicolaus* Fol. 393.  
5 brekspeir he began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand [413].  
ane hundreth fyftie foure 3eiris and wes paip foure 1154.  
3eiris aucht monethis 28. dais *vacavit sedes* [3 days.]

### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In his tyme king Malcolme the fourt called the virgen  
10 or madin, quha began to regnne in the 3eir of god ane .1153.  
thowsand ane hundreth fyftie thrie 3eiris [and regned  
twelf 3eiris,] founded erected and caused build the  
abbay place and abbacie of Cowper in anguse in  
Scotland ut in fol. [251.]

15 172. Alexander the thrid sone to Ronaldus<sup>1</sup> he  
began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth 1159.  
fyftie nyne 3eiris and wes paip twentie ane 3eiris  
ellevin monethis twentie fywe dais *vacavit sedes*  
[5 days.]

### 20 The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In his tyme King William called the lyoun the foure-  
scoir threttent scottis king quha began to regnne in  
the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth thrie 1165.  
scoir fywe 3eiris and regned nyne and fourtie 3eiris 49.  
25 In quhais tyme Sanct gilbert wes bischope of Caithnes  
[and confessoure in scotland] the thrid day of apryle

<sup>1</sup> Ranutius.



1170. The 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth thriescoir  
ten 3eiris fredrik *the* secund emperiour And the said  
king willame in these tymes Erected founded and  
caused build that fair<sup>1</sup> and exceding [excellent]  
greit abbay and abbacie of Abirbrothok in *anguse* in 5  
scotland In the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth  
thriescoir sextene 3eiris As the [auld] Rewynus wallis  
and boundis *thairof* [3it] recordis. Item the said king  
William befoir his deceise *quhilk* wes in the 3eir of  
god ane thowsand twa hundreth fourtene he gaif 10  
and disponed his pallace and maner place cituate at  
[*the* burght of] abirdene quhair the trinitie freiris  
*thairof* wes than [first] erected founded and builded  
with the kirk of the samin now called the ternities /  
ex lib. 13. c. 10. HB. Lyke as he founded and caused 15  
build the burgh of perth called St. Johnistoun ut in  
fol [291.] Perth tuik *the* Name fra the mannis  
naim quhome fra the ground of the land wes bocht  
quhairon that toun was founded and builded beand  
called of befoir Bertha castell. vid. fol. [291 ?] 20

- [173. Lucius the thrid Lucensus,<sup>2</sup> sone to Bonagunus<sup>3</sup>  
1181. Began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand ane hundreth  
fourescoir ane 3eiris, he wes paip four 3eiris twa  
monethis twentie aucht dais *Non vacavit sedes.*]

174. Urbanus the thrid<sup>4</sup> sone to Johnne he began 25  
185. in the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth foure  
scoir fyve 3eiris, and wes paip ane 3eir Ten monethis  
twentie fywe dais *vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

175. Gregorius the aucht Beneventanus he began  
1187. in the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth foure- 30

<sup>1</sup> "Magnifik" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Lucensis.

<sup>3</sup> "Bonagiuntæ filius."

<sup>4</sup> second.

scoir sevin 3eiris, and wes ane moneth twentie dais  
paip. *vacavit sedes* [20 days.]

176. Clemens the thrid paulis scollare <sup>1</sup> and son to  
Johnne he began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane 1188.  
5 hundreth fourescoir aucht 3eiris, and wes paip thrie  
3eiris twa monethis twentie dais *vacavit sedes* [3 days.]

177. Selestinus the thrid sone to Bobo peter <sup>2</sup> he  
began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane hundreth 1191.  
fourescoir ellevin 3eiris and wes paip sex 3eiris nyne  
10 monethis ellevin dayis. [Non] *vacavit sedes*

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

Fol. 394  
[414].

In these twa tymes to wit Selestinus the thrid and  
Innocentius the thrid his successoure Thair war  
Indulgences grantted first in king Williames tyme be  
15 *the* fairsaid Selestinus, and thaireftir be the said  
Innocentius his successoure In king Alexander the  
second thair tymes, To the archibischope and seage  
of Sanctandrois in Scotland Anentis *the* electioun of  
abbattis electis and postulattis etc. Ratiffed in  
20 parliament in king James the thrid his tyme *witht*  
extensioun of *the* samin etc. As is contened in the  
actis of parliament Imprinted be Robert lekprevik  
[prenter for the tyme :] Jac. 3. act. 102. To be fund  
in the omitted actis thaireftir nocht Imprinted bot  
25 mentionate in the tabill of the omitted actis un-  
prented. Jac. 3. parl. undecimo anno domini 1481. 1481.  
Intitulated Anent the Indult granted to St androis.  
Lykeas in thair tymes Sanct ffrances ordour of gray

<sup>1</sup> "Paulus scholaris Joannis filius."

<sup>2</sup> "Hiacynthus Bobo Petri filius."

1216. freiris war erected called *Minores vel predicatores*  
The 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth sextene  
3eir<sup>s</sup> vid. fol. 259. anent Sanct ffrances.

.1198. 178 [Sanct] Innocentius the thrid sone to Transi-  
mound he began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand ane 5  
hundreth fourescoir aughtent 3eir<sup>s</sup>, and wes paip  
twentie aucht 3eir<sup>s</sup> sex monethis 9. dais *vacavit*  
*sedes* [1 day.]

### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

1220. In this Innocentius the thrid his tyme first began to 10  
aryse the ordouris of Sanct Dominik the span3earde  
and Sanct frances the Italiane of the cuntrie of umbria,  
Dominik wes first a channon and now maid ane Domi-  
nican blak or preiching freir [In] The 3eir of god ane  
thowsand twa hundreth twentie 3eir<sup>s</sup>, and honorius 15  
the thrid thaireftir ratiffied the samin, And thaireftir  
Gregorie the nynt Cannonised him Sanct Dominik  
etc. *polidor virgil* lib. 7. c. 4. [And all *thir* ordouris  
aggries nocht in the daittis thairof as may be con-  
sidderrit etc. vid. fol. 237: Anent the sacrament. 20  
To be gevin to *the* seik at all tymes befor thair deceis.]

### Anno Domini 1200

1216  
alias  
1217. 179. honorius the thrid sone to Sentius Sibellus  
Aminetius <sup>1</sup> he began In the 3eir of god Ane thowsand  
twa hundreth sextene <sup>2</sup> 3eir<sup>s</sup> alias ane thowsand twa 25

<sup>1</sup> "Cencius Sabellus Aimerici filius."

<sup>2</sup> "Ane thowsand Twa hundreth Twentie and sex" in University  
Library copy.

hundreth sevintene and wes paip ten 3eiris and Aucht monethis. *vacavit sedes* [1 day.]

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun.

In this honorius tyme the penult day of august The  
5 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth threttie twa 1232.  
3eiris King *Alexander* the *secund* beand the fourescoir  
threttent scottis king for *the* tyme It is alleged that  
ludovik alias Sanct lues the secund of *that* name king  
of ffrence Ressaved fra the Infidelis The croun of  
10 thornis that wes put on oure blissed salvioure his  
heid the tyme of his crucifioun; and that the  
samin is 3it extant in ane religius place in ffrence:  
Alfonsus villegas span3eard writtis that *this* king  
lewes alias Sanct lewes Caused build ane moist sump-  
15 tious chappell Royall at pareis, and thairin he caused  
put *the* croun of thornis with ane greit pece of the  
trie of the croce, and heid of the lance with *quhilk*  
his blissed syde wes persed: and that all these war  
gevin him be the emperiour of Constantinopill with  
20 mony uthir reliques *quhilk* he gat be his earnest Intrea-  
tese and by the greit giftis and presentis that guid  
and godlie king gaif unto him fywe 3eiris eftir his  
first passing to the holie land, *quhilk* wes in the 3eir  
of god ane thowsand twa hundreth thriescoir ten 1270.  
25 3eiris, that he tuik his woyaige first to *the* holy land;  
quhair he than departed upoun the twentie fyft day  
of august *the* samin 3eir, and that threttie 3eiris  
thaireftir or thairby Bonifacius the aucht canonised  
that king Sanct lewes etc. Item forther in the said  
30 honorius tyme ffrences the Italiane ane Mounk of  
Sanct augustenis sect began his new ordoure in the  
Mont Apoenius <sup>1</sup> in a place named Leverna,<sup>2</sup> and they

<sup>1</sup> Apennini jugum.

<sup>2</sup> Averna.



1229. war called Minores The 3eir of god ane thowsand  
twa hundreth twentie nyne 3eiris, thaireftir ane 3eir  
nyne monethis & ane half Gregorius *the* nynt honorius  
successoure cannonised him Sanct ffrances eftir his  
deceis *quhilk* wes the fourt day of October The 3eir 5
1226. of god ane thowsand twa hundreth twentie sex 3eiris  
[Or ellis honorius the thrid foirsaid. *polidor virgil*  
lib. 7. c. 4.] ut in fol. 257. anentis Sanct ffrances ut  
fol. 259.
- Fol. 396<sup>1</sup> 180. Gregorius the nynt Anagninus Began in the 10  
[415]. 3eir of god Ane thowsand twa hundreth threttie and
1227. sevin alias twentie sevin and he wes paip fourtene  
alias 1237. 3eiris fywe monethis thrie dais *vacavit sedes* [30 days.]
181. Selestinus the fourte Mediolanensis he began
1241. In the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth fourtie 15  
ane [3eiris] and wes paip ane 3eir aucht monethis  
and ane day *vacavit sedes* [1 year, 8 months, 15 days.]
182. Innocentius the fourte sone to Otholan<sup>2</sup> he
1243. began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth  
fourtie thrie 3eiris and wes paip ellevin 3eiris fywe 20  
monethis fourtene dais *vacavit sedes* [13 days.]

### The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

- In his tyme the aucht day of merche The 3eir of god
1249. 8. Ane thowsand twa hundreth fourtie nyne 3eiris Sanct  
martii. Duthok wes bischope of Rose and confessoure in 25  
B. of Rose. Scotland in King *Alexander* the secund his tyme  
foirsaid / Item forther in thair tymes the nynetent

<sup>1</sup> This folio has *per incuriam* been numbered 396 instead of 395.

<sup>2</sup> Othobonus.

day of Junij The 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hun- 1252.  
 dreth fyftie twa 3eiris, the transporttatioun of Quene  
 Margaret quene of Scottis hir bodie to Dumfermeling  
 etc. Item thair is mentioun maid in the bull of the  
 5 institutioun of *the* college of iustice of *the* kingdome  
 of Scotland of *the* law *quhilk* wes concluded in the  
 last counsall haldin at lateran be this Innocentius  
 the fourt Begynnand Volentes etc. and be Boniface  
 the aucht, Be the *quhilk* law it wes forbiddin that  
 10 no person suld be called furth of thair awin cietie  
 or diocie etc. ut in fol. [57.]

183. Alexander the fourt alias Philippus sone to  
 Philipe<sup>1</sup> he began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand 1254.  
 twa hundreth fyftie foure 3eiris, and wes paip sex  
 15 3eiris fywe monethis fywe dais. *vacavit sedes* [3 months,  
 3 days.]

184. [*Sanct*] Urbanus the fourt Gallus he began in  
 the 3eir of god Ane thowsand twa hundreth thriescoir 1261.  
 ane 3eiris and wes paip thrie 3eiris ane moneth foure  
 20 dais *vacavit sedes* [4 months, 2 days.]

185. Clement the fourte sone to ffultodius<sup>2</sup> he  
 began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand twa hundreth 1265.  
 thriescoir fywe 3eiris, and wes paip thrie 3eiris fywe  
 monethis twentie fywe dais. *vacavit sedes* [2 years,  
 25 9 months, 2 days.]

186. Gregorius the tent Placentinus Thealdus vice-  
 comes he began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand twa 1271.  
 hundreth thriescoir ellevin 3eiris and wes paip foure  
 3eiris four *monethis* 10. dais *vacavit sedes* [10 days.]

30 187. Innocentius the fyft burgundus magister he

<sup>1</sup> "alias Philippi filius."

<sup>2</sup> Fulcodius.

1274. began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth thriescoir fourtene <sup>1</sup> 3eir is and wes paip fywe monethis twa dais *vacavit sedes* [19 days.]

The authouris collection and annotatioun

1274. In his tyme the sevint day of merche The 3eir of 5  
god ane thowsand twa hundreth thriescoir fourtene  
3eir is Sanct Thomas of Equene <sup>2</sup> [wes] Confessoure  
[in Scotland] of the ordoure of the blak freiris etc

1276. 188. Adrianus the fyft and fourt brother to Thedi-  
nius Innocentius <sup>3</sup> he began in the 3eir of god Ane 10  
thowsand twa hundreth thrie scoir sextene 3eir is,  
and wes paip ane moneth sevin dais. *vacavit sedes*  
[25 days.]

1276. 189. Johne the twentie *alias* the twentie ane he  
began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth 15  
thriescoir sextene 3eir is and wes paip Sex monethis  
foure dais <sup>4</sup> *vacavit sedes* [ months.]

1277. 190. Nicolaus the thrid he began in the 3eir of  
god Ane thowsand twa hundreth thriescoir sevintene  
3eir is and wes paip twa 3eir is aucht monethis twentie 20  
foure dais *vacavit sedes* [6 months.]

1281. 191. Martinus the thrid called the fourt Turonensis  
gallus, he began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand  
twa hundreth foure scoir ane 3eir is, And wes paip  
foure 3eir is ane moneth sevin dais. *vacavit sedes* 25  
[4 days.]

<sup>1</sup> "fyftene" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Aquino.

<sup>3</sup> "Thedisii Innocentii IV fratris filius."

<sup>4</sup> 8 months, 8 days. (*Onuphrius*.)

192. honorius the fourt sone to Sabellus lucius<sup>1</sup>  
he began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hun- 1285.  
dreth fourescoir fywe 3eiris and wes paip twa 3eiris<sup>2</sup>  
*vacavit sedes* [10 months 18 days.]

5 193. Nicolaus the fourt brother to Jerome<sup>3</sup> he Fol. 397  
began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand twa hundreth [416].  
fourescoir aucht 3eiris and wes paip foure 3eiris ane .1288.  
moneth fourtene dais. *vacavit sedes* [2 years, 3 months,  
2 days.]

10 The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In this Nicolaus the fourt his tyme Albertus of austrea  
Emperiour ten 3eiris for the tyme It is writtin that  
the decisioun of the contraversie betuix the bruce  
and the balyoll Anent the succeding to the croun of  
15 Scotland was decyded in favouris of the bruce. etc. Bruce and  
As is declaired in the formare divisioun of the chorono- Balyoll.  
logie of the scottis kingis Eftir the deceis of king [1285.]  
*alexander the thrid* ut in fol. 287. [Anno .1285.]

194. Sanct Selestinus the fyft Esærniensis he began  
20 In the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth foure- 1294.  
scoir fourtene 3eiris, and wes paip fywe monethis  
sevin dais *vacavit sedes* [10 days] *dictus albertus*  
emperiour.

195. Bonifacius the aucht sone to liutfredus he  
25 began In the 3eir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth 1294.  
fourescoir fourtene 3eiris and wes paip aucht 3eiris

<sup>1</sup> "Jacobus Sabellus Lucæ filius."

<sup>2</sup> 2 years, 2 days.

<sup>3</sup> "M. Frater Hieronymus."



nyne monethis aughtene dais *vacavit* sedes [10 days.]  
henrie of Lutelburg<sup>1</sup> [beand] *than* emperiour sex  
ȝeiris.

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun.

1295. This Bonifacius the aucht In the ȝeir of god ane 5  
thowsand twa hundreth fourescoir fyftene ȝeiris wrait  
to king Edward the first than king of England In  
favouris of Scotland Requeistand the king of England  
nocht to vex nor trubill uniustlie this kingdome and  
possessioun of Scotland, Nochtwithstanding of the 10  
quhilk requeist, king Edward In the ȝeiris of god  
1296. ane thowsand twa hundreth fourescoir sextene and  
1297. fourescoir sevintene ȝeiris, first caused besaige the  
toun and castell of bervik quhilk wes manfullie and  
curagiuslie defended be the scottis ȝit at last the 15  
Englis wan the toun with sindrie prisoneris bot the  
castell than wes keiped quhill thaireftir wes ȝeilded  
be appoyntment. Lyke as also eftir that In the  
1298. ȝeir of god ane thowsand twa hundreth fourescoir  
aughtene ȝeiris The Englis tuik the toun of Dumbar 20  
and castell of Edinburgh with all the Jowellis and  
Monumentis thairintill etc. As in lykemaner thaireftir  
Clement the fyft wrait to the said King Edward  
the first In favouris of king Robert *the* first than  
king of Scottis, Requeistand him to leif aff suiche 25  
doing of vexing and greving of the realme of Scotland  
wranguslie As *the* letteris direct thairanent The ȝeir  
1306.\* of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth and sex ȝeiris  
beiris. Nochtwithstanding of the quhilkis requeistis  
and letteris The Englis and king Robert the scottis 30  
king faucht ane crowell battell at Sanct Johnistoun

<sup>1</sup> Luxemburg.

*quhilk* they brint and distroyed with the abbay of  
Scone a littill eftir witsonday The 3eir of god ane 1306.  
thowsand thrie hundreth sex 3eiris and spulzed these  
places of all the Jowellis and Monumentis thairof  
5 and of Scotland beand thairin [for the tyme]: And  
 king Edward of England the first of that  
Name departed *this* lyfe At Carleill cumand to battell  
against the scottis the sevint day of Julij The 3eir  
of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth and sevin 3eiris. 1307.  
10 etc. fforther vid. fol. [52] Anentis the institutioun  
of *the* college of iustice etc.

# Anno Domini 1300.

196. Benedictus the nynt dictus the ellevint he  
began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand thrie hundreth 1303.  
15 thrie 3eiris and wes paip aucht monethis sex dais  
*vacavit* sedes [10 months, 28 days.] henrie of letelburg<sup>1</sup>  
Emperiour.

197. Clemens the fyft burdegalensis vasco gallus  
he began in the 3eir of [god] ane thowsand thrie 1305.  
20 hundreth fywe 3eiris and wes paip aucht 3eiris ten  
monethis sextene dais *vacavit* sedes [2 years, 3 months,  
17 days.]

198 Johne the tuentie ane called the tuentie twa  
he began in *the* 3eir of god ane thowsand thre hun- 1316.  
25 dreth sextene 3eiris, and wes paip aughtene 3eiris  
thre monethis 24. dais *vacavit* sedes [15 days.]

199. Benedictus the tent called the twelt he began  
In the 3eir of god, ane thowsand thrie hundreth 1334.

<sup>1</sup> Luxemburg.

threttie foure 3eiris and wes paip sevin 3eiris foure  
monethis sex dais *vacavit* sedes [11 days.]

Fol. 398  
[417].

200. Clemens the sext gallus liminoise<sup>1</sup> he began  
in *the* 3eir of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth fourtie  
ane 3eiris and wes paip Ten 3eiris ten dais *vacavit* 5  
sedes [11 days.]

1352.

201. Innocentius Liminose<sup>1</sup> gallus the sext he  
began in *the* 3eir of god ane thowsand thre hundreth  
fyftie twa 3eiris And wes paip aucht 3eiris aucht  
monethis twentie sex<sup>2</sup> dais *vacavit* sedes [14 days.] 10

1362.

202. Urbanus the fyft gallus Minnacensis<sup>3</sup> he began  
in the 3eir of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth thrie-  
scoir twa 3eiris and wes paip aucht 3eiris twa monethis  
23. dais *vacavit* sedes [10 days.]

1370.

203. Gregorius the ellevint gallus limanose<sup>1</sup> he 15  
began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth  
threscoir ten 3eiris and wes paip sevin 3eiris twa  
monethis 29 dais *vacavit* sedes [12 days.]

1378.

204. Urbanus the sext Neapolitan he began in the  
3eir of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth threscoir 20  
auchtene 3eiris and wes paip ane 3eir sex monethis  
sevin dais *vacavit* sedes [17 days.]

1389.

205. Bonifacius the nynt Neapolitanus he began  
in the 3eir of god ane thowsand thrie hundreth foure-  
scoir nyne 3eiris and wes paip fourtene 3eiris ellevin 25  
monethis *vacavit* sedes [15 days.]

<sup>1</sup> Lemouicensis.

<sup>2</sup> "22" in University Library copy.

<sup>3</sup> Mimmatensis.

Anno Domini 1400.

206. Innocentius the sevint Sulmonensis he began  
in the 3eir of god ane thowsand foure hundreth foure 1404.  
3eir is and wes paip twa 3eir is 21. dais *vacavit* sedes  
5 [23 days.]

207. Gregorius the twelt venetus anglus <sup>1</sup> he began  
in the 3eir of god ane thowsand foure hundreth sex 1406.  
3eir is and wes paip aucht 3eir is sevin monethis fywe  
dais. *vacavit* sedes [20 days.]

10 208. Alexander the fyft Trecensis <sup>2</sup> he began in  
the 3eir of god ane thowsand foure hundreth Nyne 1409.  
3eir is and wes paip nyne 3eir is Ten monethis aucht  
dais <sup>3</sup> *vacavit* sedes [13 days.]

209. Johne the twentie twa alias called the twentie  
15 thrie Neapolitanus he began In the 3eir of god ane 1410.  
thowsand foure hundreth ten 3eir is and wes paip  
fyve 3eir is fyftene dais *vacavit* sedes [2 years, 5  
months, 10 days.] Segemound emperieur <sup>4</sup>

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun.

20 This Johne the 22. alias .23. Send his legat Bagy-  
mount in Scotland The 3eir of god ane thowsand 1412.  
foure hundreth twelf 3eir is vid. Bagymount his taxt  
roll of benefices within the kingdome of Scotland ut  
in fol. [185.] In his tyme wickleif and husse war  
25 baith brynt for the religioun.

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, Angelus.

<sup>2</sup> Cretensis.

<sup>3</sup> "Ten monethis 8 dais" in University Library copy.

<sup>4</sup> Sigismund.



1417. 210. Martinus the fourt <sup>1</sup> called the fyft he began  
in the 3eir of god ane thowsand foure hundreth  
sevintene 3eiris, and wes paip threttene 3eiris, thrie  
monethis ten dais *vacavit sedes* [10 days.]

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun 5

This Martinus he maid ane law that everie tent 3eir  
That *the* bischope of Rome and all Christiane princes  
suld cause convene ane [generall] counsall and to  
consult of materis of the religioun and Christiane  
*faytht* And that everie bischope suld have twyse 10  
[everie] 3eir senode and generall assemblies etc. [within  
Ilk bischopis dyocies.] *Polidor virgil* lib. 8. c. 4.  
This wes at the sext counsall maid be constantyne  
the fourte convened and agreed on At Bezance  
quhair thrie paipis war ejected bot the fourt wes 15  
admitted and create be *the* consent of the said coun-  
sall haldin In the 3eir of god ane thowsand foure  
1419. hundreth and nynetene 3eiris.

1431. 211. Ewgenius the fourt venetus he began in the  
3eir of god ane thowsand foure hundreth threttie ane 20  
3eiris, and wes paip fyftene 3eiris ellevin monethis  
21. dais *vacavit sedes* Ten dais.

The authouris collectioun and annotatioun

In his tyme king James the first the ane hundreth  
twa scottis king Erected and caused build the Charter- 25  
house besyde St Johniston alias perth quhais ordoure  
of blak monkis Sanct Bruno *confessour* institute lang

<sup>1</sup> Third.

of befor the sext day of October The 3eir of god ane [.1086.]  
thowsand fourescoir sex 3eiris victor the thrid the  
ane hundreth thriescoir paip In king Malcolme the  
thrid the fourescoir sex [scottis] king thair tymes etc.

5 ut in fol. [256.]

This Charter house is soe allutterly decayed now [Fol.418.<sup>1</sup>]  
and reywind that the bounds of the Cituatioun is  
presentli cornefeild land / and with (*sic*) ane ston  
thierof left therupon. The said King James the  
10 first being most cruellie slane and murthered their-  
intill befor the distructioun thierof In this paip  
Ewgene the fourth his tyme Eneas Silvius wes send  
be him as his legatoor or ambassador in Scotland /  
and saw and Commends the punischement of the  
15 slayers of the said King James the first [Quha war  
richt horrablie tortured and tormentted ffor thair  
maist treasonabill offensis.] EB.<sup>2</sup>

212 Nicolaus the fyft son to Thomas Lucanus  
[Mediciner] <sup>3</sup> he began [In] the yeir of god one thowsand /1447/  
20 four hundreth fourtie seaven years and he was pope  
eight yeirs 19 / dayes / *vacavit* sedes 14 dayes.

213 Calixtus the thrid sone to valentinus son to  
John he began in the yeir of god one thowsand four /1455/  
hundreth fyftie fyve / and wes pope fyve years  
25 Elleaven monethes 27 dayes *vacavit* sedes [12 dayes.]

214/ *Pius* the second Seninsis son to the foresaid  
Eneus Subius Silvius <sup>4</sup> he began in the year of god  
one thowsand four hundrethe fyftie eight years and 1458.

<sup>1</sup> This and the succeeding folio are not numbered. They are in  
a much later handwriting from the rest of the volume.

<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, H.B.

<sup>3</sup> "Thomas Lucanus Bartholomæi Medici filius."

<sup>4</sup> "Aeneas Silvius . . . Silvii filius."

wes Pope fyve years elleven monethes 27 dayes  
*vacavit sedes* [16 days.]

1464. 215 Paulus the second venetus petrus Barbus  
 Nicolaus sone he begane in the year of god one thow-  
 sand four hundreth thriescor four years and wes 5  
 Pope 6 yeirs ten monthes 26<sup>1</sup> dayes *vacavit sedes*  
 seaven dayes <sup>2</sup>

1471/. 216 Sixtus the fourth Simonensis Ligur brother to  
 fransciscus <sup>3</sup> He began in the yeir of god one thowsand  
 four hundred thriescor Elleven years, And wes Pope 10  
 13 yeiris four dayes. *vacavit sedes* 16 dayes.

#### The Authores Collection and annotatioun

[1483.] The last year of this Sixtus the fourth his indiction  
 Anno Domini 1483 King James the third Commanded  
 his ambassadors by their Instructions insert in his 15  
 Highnes 13 *Parliament* the year of god aforesaid to  
 desyr Confirmation of the allyances betuixt the Kinges  
 of Scotland france and denmark and especially anent  
 Orknay which appears to have receaved answer in  
 Innocentius the 8 his tyme theirafter etc. vid. fol. 20  
 (291) [Anno domini 1483.]

1484. 217 Innocentius the 8 Genensis son to John Bap-  
 tista <sup>4</sup> he began 1484. and wes Pope seaven years  
 10 monethes 27 days *vacavit sedes* sextein dayes

218 Alexander the sext velenus Hispanus son to 25

<sup>1</sup> "twentie" in University Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> 14 days.

<sup>3</sup> "Sauonensis Ligur, frater Franciscus."

<sup>4</sup> "Genuensis . . . Joannes Baptista."

Rodericus<sup>1</sup> he began in the year of god 1492 and 1492.  
wes pope eleaven yeirs 8 monethes *vacavit* sedes 3  
dayes

### Anno Domini 1500

5 219 Pius the third Senensis [Tuscus] he began in  
the year of god 1503 yeirs and wes Pope 26 dayes 1503.  
*vacavit* sedes 14 dayes

220 Julius the second Senononsis Ligur<sup>2</sup> he began [Fol. 419.]  
in Anno 1503 years and wes Pope 13 years twentie 1503.  
10 one dayes<sup>3</sup> *vacavit* sedes [18 days.]

### The Authors Colection and Annotatioun

This Julius [.2.] sent his Legat or ambasador to King  
James the 4th [the ane hundreth and fywe scottis  
king] Calling him [protectour and] Defender of the  
15 Christian faith / and send him a Precious Diadem or  
Croun [of gold] with a sword right well decored with  
[all] preacious stones [and richt artyficialle decored  
as a maist precious jowell.]

221 Leo the tenth fflorentinus sone to Johne Medices<sup>4</sup>  
20 He begane in the year of god 1513 and wes Pope 8 1513/  
years 8 monethes 20 dayes *vacavit* sedes [ane moneth  
sevin dais.]

<sup>1</sup> "Valentinus Hispanus Rodericus Borgia."

<sup>2</sup> Saonensis Ligur.

<sup>3</sup> 9 years, 3 months, 21 days.

<sup>4</sup> "Joannes Medices Laurentii filius."



## The Authores Colection and Annotatioun

In his tyme the feild of fflowden wher King James the fourth wes slayn the [ninth] day of [September] 1513 /<sup>1</sup>

Fol. 281. 222. Adriane the sext Traiectan flander vel Braben- 5  
sius, sone to fflorentinus <sup>2</sup> He began In the 3eir of  
.1522. god ane thowsand fywe hundreth twentie twa 3eiris,  
And wes paip ane 3eir aucht monethis sex dais *vacavit*  
sedes twa monethis sex <sup>3</sup> dais. He wes schoilmaister  
To Charlis the fyft emperiour etc. 10

223. Clement the sevint fflorentius Tuscus, Brother  
1525. to Julius Medices <sup>4</sup> he began in the 3eir of god Ane  
thowsand fywe hundreth twentie and fyve 3eiris  
And wes paip. Ten 3eiris ten monethis. sevin dais  
*vacavit* sedes sevintene dayis. 15

224. Paule the thrid Romanus, sone to Alexander  
1535. ffarnensius <sup>5</sup> He began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand  
ffywe hundreth threttie fywe, And wes paip fyftene  
3eiris, twentie aucht dais. *vacavit* sedes Twa monethis  
twentie nyne dais. 20

## Annotatio

In these twa tymes of Clement *the* sevint and Paule  
the thrid The erectioun and Institutioun of the  
College of College of Justice within *the* Kingdome of Scotland  
Justice.

<sup>1</sup> The Advocates' Library copy ends here : the remainder is taken from the University copy.

<sup>2</sup> "Trajectensis . . . Brabantinus Florentii filius."

<sup>3</sup> four.

<sup>4</sup> "Florentinus Tuscus Frater Julius Medices Juliani filius."

<sup>5</sup> Alexander Farnesius (antea vocatus).

to sit At Edinburgh Liberties and privilegis thairof  
wes confermed, ratified and approvin etc. nota  
be *the* first institutioun The place *quhair the* lordis  
suld begin and sit in, wes at Edinburgh / Jac. 5.  
5 parl. 5. act. 37 or *quhair the* king suld be or appoynt  
for the tyme etc. *the* place to sit in etc. as that Intitulat  
act beiris dait. 27. Maij 1537 ut. in fol. 1.2.3.

225. Julius the thrid Aretinus sone to John of  
Mont Marie <sup>1</sup> Began In the 3eir of god ane thowsand .1550.  
10 ffyve hundreth and fyftie 3eiris And he wes paip  
ffywe 3eiris ane moneth sextene dais vacavit sedes  
sevintene dais.

226. Marcellus the thrid <sup>2</sup> 3oungest sone to Mar-  
cellus Servius <sup>3</sup> Began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand .1555.  
15 ffywe hundreth fyftie fywe 3eiris And he wes paip  
Twentie ane dayis vacavit sedes twentie twa dais.

227. Paule the fourt Neapolitanus He began In  
the 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth fyftie .1555.  
fywe 3eiris. And wes paip ffoure 3eiris twa monethis  
20 twentie sevin dais vacavit sedes foure monethis sevin  
dayis.

228. Pius the fourte Mediolanensis, sone to Johnne  
Angelus Medices Barnandun. <sup>4</sup> He began In the  
3eir of god Ane thowsand fywe hundreth thriescoir .1560.  
25 3eiris, And wes paip fywe 3eir<sup>is</sup> fourtene <sup>5</sup> monethis  
fyftene dais vacavit sedes 29 dais.

229. Pius the fyft Alexanderis brother Michaell

<sup>1</sup> Joannes Maria de Monte (antea vocatus).

<sup>2</sup> Second.

<sup>3</sup> Marcellus Ceruinus (antea vocatus).

<sup>4</sup> "Joannes Angelus Medices Bernardini filius."

<sup>5</sup> eleven.

- .1566. Gisserius<sup>1</sup> Began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand.  
fywe hundreth thriescoir and sex 3eiris And he wes  
paip Sex 3eiris.
230. Gregorie the threttene befoir called hugo.  
1572. Bononiensis Began in the 3eir of god ane thowsand 5  
fywe hundreth thriescoir twelff, and he wes paip  
threttene 3eiris ane moneth 3.<sup>2</sup> dais.
- Fol. 282. 231. Sixstus the fyft of the toun of Montisalti<sup>3</sup>  
brother to ffelix precti<sup>4</sup> He began In the 3eir of god,  
.1585. Ane thowsand fywe hundreth fourescoir and fywe 10  
3eiris, And he wes paip four 3eiris foure monethis  
thrie dais<sup>5</sup> *vacavit sedes* 18. dais.
232. Urban the sevint Romanus sone to Johnne  
1590. Baptist He began In the 3eir of god ane thowsand  
fywe hundreth fourescoir ten 3eiris And wes paip 15  
Twelf<sup>6</sup> dais *vacavit sedes* Twa monethis nyne dais.
233. Gregorie the fourtene Mediolanensis Began In  
1590. the 3eir of god ane thowsand fyve hundreth fourescoir  
and ten 3eiris And wes paip Nyne monethis ten dais.  
*vacavit sedes* threttene dais. 20
234. Innocent the nynt Bononiensis began In the  
.1590. 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth fourescoir  
and Ten 3eiris And he wes paip Twa monethis. ane  
day. *vacavit sedes* ane moneth.
235. Clement the aucht fflorentinus. Began In the 25  
1592. 3eir of god ane thowsand fywe hundreth fourescoir  
twelf 3eiris And wes paip threttene 3eiris ane moneth  
thrie dayis.

<sup>1</sup> "Alexandrinus Frater Michael Gislerius."<sup>2</sup> 13.<sup>3</sup> Montalto<sup>4</sup> Sixtus V. . . . Frater Felix Peretti.<sup>5</sup> 5 years, 4 months, 3 days.<sup>6</sup> Thirteen.

Anno Domini 1600.

236. Leo the tent called the ellevint Began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand Sex hundreth and 1605. fywe 3eiris. And he wes paip. Twentie fywe dais.

5 237. Paule the fyft befor Called Camillus He began in the 3eir of god Ane thowsand sex hundreth 1605. and fywe 3eiris. He wes paip fyftene 3eiris ten <sup>1</sup> monethis and threttene dais.

238. Leonard of Bononia ane florantyne Cardinall  
10 of Abergessio in Italie *present* paip succeeded to this Paule the fyft. Be *the* Name of Gregorie the fyftent and began to be paip upoun the sext day of February The 3eir of god Ane thowsand Sex hundreth Twentie 1621. ane 3eiris Eftir the deceise of *the* foirsaid Paule /  
15 Quha deceissed of ane poplosie The twentie aucht day of Januare. The 3eir of god ane thowsand sex hundreth twentie ane 3eir<sup>s</sup> forsaid. beand of *the* aige of thriescoir aucht 3eir<sup>s</sup> etc.

ffinis

20 Heir endis the Sext buik of the computatioun of tymes of paipis emperouris and scottis kingis *quhair*by 3e may knau *quhen* ony notabill Monument of Scotland wes confermed in Rome. etc.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Eight.

<sup>2</sup> In the University Library copy there follows an "Index, tabill, or Cataloge, of this haill wark" extending to 20½ folios. At the end of this Index (fol. 302) there is written, "Daittit and ended ultimo Junij 1622. A. bisset Edinburgensis." On folio 302 (*verso*) he repeats lines 9-26 of p. 2, Vol. I., and adds, "Quhilk gif his maiestie acceptis in guid pairt. I sall endeavour my self to accomplish and performe and (*sic*) maist ampill collectioun hereftir the



The names of the maist ancient Bischopis, Abbattis,  
and priouris, of the Kingdome of Scotland, dais,  
monethis, and 3eiris, of thair being Resting  
places, and deceisses, In quhat paipis Em-  
perioure and in quhat Scottis kingis tymes they 5  
war *cannonised* and confermed As heireftir  
followes etc. A.B.

Januare.

8. The aucht day of Januare Sanct Leth-  
alan<sup>1</sup> wes bischope of<sup>2</sup> Anno 10  
Domini 452. 3eiris ut in fol. 247 [382]<sup>3</sup>
13. The threttent day of Januare .558.  
3eiris Sanct Mongo wes bischope of  
Glasgw. fol. 252 [388]
21. The twentie ane day of Januare .715. 15  
Sanct Viminus wes bischope of  
fol. 258 [395]
31. The threttie ane day of Januare .318.  
Sanct Modoche wes bischope of  
ut in fol. 243 [379] 20

registeris beand maid patent to me gif god *continew* my lyfe at his  
plesour and guidwill etc." The next six folios are unnumbered.  
The first contains another reproduction of the coat of arms at the  
beginning of the volume (see Vol. I.), and on the remainder are  
written the Calendar which follows.

<sup>1</sup> "Methalen" on folio 247; "Nethalen" in Advocates' Library copy.

<sup>2</sup> Here and throughout the Calendar, Bisset has left a blank for the name of the diocese or monastery of which the Saint was bishop or abbot, but on referring to the text, it will be found that the statement there is very general and that no particular diocese or monastery is mentioned.

<sup>3</sup> The corresponding folio in the Advocates' Library copy is given within square brackets.

## februare.

1. The first day of februare. anno. alias  
.524. Sanct Bridged called Sanct  
bryde virgen in Dowglase daill ut in  
5 fol. 250 [386]
4. The fourt day of februare. anno domini  
507. Sanct Modden abbat of  
ut in fol. 249 [385]
7. The sevint day of februare .663. 3eiris.  
10 Sanct Ronan wes bischope of the  
scottis Ilis. ut in fol. 255 [392]  
Nota south eist fra the Lewes  
thriescoir mylis or *thairby* thair  
is ane kirk or chapell dedicate to  
15 *this* St. Ronan.
17. The sevintent day of februare .674  
3eiris Sanct ffynnan wes bischope of  
Northumerland in scotland for the  
tyme ut in fol. 256 [393]
- 20 18. The aughtent day of februare anno .689.  
3eiris Sanct Colman alias Called Col-  
macius wes successoure to Sanct  
ffynnan foirsaid bischope ut in fol. 257 [394]
17. Item the sevintent day of februare.  
25 anno 972 Sanct ffyntan wes prioure  
of Culrose ut in fol. 267 [387=407]

## Marche.

1. The first day of merche anno. 655.  
3eiris Sanct Monens. als called Sanct  
30 Mynnan wes bischope of ut  
in fol. 255 et 264 <sup>1</sup> [392 & 384=404]

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, 263. See note, vol. iii.

2. The secund day of merche 746 Sanct  
Cadde wes archedeacone of  
And thairefter in anno domini .879.  
he wes bischope of the merse<sup>1</sup> ut in  
fol. 259 [396] 5
4. The fourt day of merche 874. Sanct  
Adrian wes archebischope of Sanct-  
androis fol. 265<sup>2</sup> [384=404]
6. The sext day of merche .500. 3eiris  
Sanct ffredolyne wes bischope alias 10  
archibischope ut in fol. 249 [385]
6. Item the sext day of merche .608. 3eiris  
Sanct Baldreid wes bischope of  
Glasgw ut in fol. 253 [389]
7. The sevynt day of merche. 1274 3eiris 15  
Sanct Thomas of equene blak freir  
wes bischope of ut in fol. 276 [396=415]
8. The aucht day of merche .anno. 1249  
3eiris Sanct Duthoke wes bischope of  
Rose ut in fol. 275 [396=415] 20
10. The tent day of merche .520. Sanct  
Makkassaige wes bischope of  
ut in fol. 249 [386]
10. Item the tent day of merche .826.  
Sanct hemelene wes bischope of 25  
ut in fol. 261 [382=402]
13. The threttent day of merche .1007.  
Sanct Kennoche virgen ut in fol. 268 [389  
=409]

<sup>1</sup> From "And" to "merse" applies to the previous entry.

<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, 263.

16. The sextent day of merche .620. Sanct  
Boniface wes bischope of Rosse ut  
in fol. 255 <sup>1</sup> [390]
17. The sevintent day of merche .431. alias  
5 .435. Sanct Patrik wes bischope of  
Irland ut in fol. 246 [382]
18. The aughtent day of merche .660. Sanct  
ffynnan wes abbate of ut  
in fol. 255 [392]
- 10 20. The twentie day of merche anno .689.  
3eiris Sanct Cuthberd wes bischope  
of ut in fol. 257 [394]

Apryle.

1. The first <sup>2</sup> day of Apryle anno .833  
15 3eiris Sanct Tigernok wes bischope  
of ut in fol. 262 [383=403]
3. The thrid day of Apryle .1170. Sanct  
Gilbert wes bischope of Caithnes ut  
in fol. 113 et 275 <sup>3</sup> [214 & 393=413]
- 20 13. The threttent day of apryle .875. Sanct :  
Guinoke wes bischope in *the* merse ut  
in fol. 263 [384=404]
15. The fyftent day of apryle .962. St  
.Munde wes abbate of Kylmun als  
25 kirkmunde in Athoill. fol. 266 et [387=407]
17. The sevintent day of Apryle 940. 3eiris  
Sanct Dovan wes abbate of  
ut in fol. 266 [387=407]

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, 253.

<sup>2</sup> "Fyft" on folio 262

<sup>3</sup> *Lege*, 273.



## Maij

1. The first day of maij anno domini 608.  
St. Asaphesus or Sanct Asaphes wes  
bischope of Glasgw ut in fol. 253 [389]
1. Item the first day of Maij 635. St. 5  
Ultan or Ultanus wes bischope of  
ut in fol. 254 [390]
8. The aucht day of Maij .532. St .Gib-  
brian wes bischope of ut in  
fol. 250 [387] 10
12. The twelt day of Maij 1013. St. Congall  
wes abbate of halywoid or new abbay  
in galloway fol. 269 [389=409]
16. The sextent day of Maij : 1068. Sanct  
Brandan wes abbate of Durholme ut 15  
in fol. 270 [390=410]
18. The aughtent <sup>1</sup> day of Maij 612. Sanct  
Convall first Archedeacone of Glasgw  
and wes Sanct Mongois discipill ut in  
fol. 253 [389] 20

## June.

5. The fyft day of June .798. St. Boniface  
scottisman wes apostoll in germanie  
ut in fol. 260 [397]
6. The sext day of June .1000. Sanct Colme 25  
first Abbate of Sanct Colmes inche  
ut in fol. 268 [388=408]
8. The aucht day of June .647. Sanct Syre  
sister to Sanct ffiacre. ut in fol. 255 [392]

<sup>1</sup> "Twentyeighth" on folio 253.

- 9 The nynt day of June. 605. Sanct Colme  
wes bischope of Icolmekill or Sanct  
Colmes kirk ut in fol. 253 [390]
12. The twelt day of June .455. St. Tarvan  
5 alias Sanct Tarlan or Tarnnan wes  
bischope of Sanctand~~rois~~ ut in fol. 247 [382]
25. The twentie fyft day of June 609. 3eiris  
St. Molonach wes first discipill to St.  
Brandan bischope foirsaid ut in fol. 253 [390]
- 10 15. Item *thaireftir* the fyftent <sup>1</sup> day of June  
629 3eiris St. Molonach foirsaid wes  
bischope eftir St. Branden foirsaid  
ut in fol. 252 <sup>2</sup> [390]

Julij.

- 15 1. The first day of Julij. 443. Sanct Serff  
wes bischope of Orknay ut. in fol. 247 [382]
1. Item the first day of Julij : 670. Sanct  
Romuld wes archebischope of Glasgw.  
ut in fol. 255 [392]
- 20 6. The sext day of Julij 426. Sanct padie  
alias Palladius wes abbate of  
ut in fol. 246 [382]
13. The threttent day of Julij Anno .99.  
3eiris Sanct Guthagonus Confessoure  
25 and wes banished in flanderis for the  
Christian fay~~th~~ ut in fol. 238 [371]
29. The twentie nynt day of Julij <sup>3</sup> anno  
domini .70. Sanct Peter apostill wes  
martired ut in fol. 236 [370]

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, 25th.

<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, 254.

<sup>3</sup> "28th June" in folio 236.

## August.

6. The sext day of august. anno 258. Sanct  
Lawrence wes Impresoned ut in fol. 241 [376]
10. The tent day of august. anno .1000.  
3eiris Sanct Blane wes bischope of 5  
Dumblane fol. 268 [388=408]
18. The aughtent<sup>1</sup> day of august .839.  
3eiris Sanct Inan alias Sanct Irvan  
wes bischope At Irvane ut in fol. 262<sup>2</sup> [383  
=403] 10
27. The twentie sevint day of august. 1024.  
Sanct Malcobe heremeit ut in fol. 269 [389  
=409]
30. The threttie day of August .643. 3eiris  
Sanct ffiacre abbate of ut 15  
in fol. 254 [391]
31. The threttie ane day of August .637.  
Sanct Aidan wes bischope of northt-  
cumerland ut in fol. 254 [390]

## September.

20

1. The first day of September. anno domini  
788. Sanct Gelis abbat of Arlis in  
provance in france Patrone of St.  
gelis kirkis of Edinburght and elgin  
of Murray ut in fol. 260 [397] 25
9. The nynt day of September .876. 3eiris.  
Sanct Queranus wes abbat of  
ut in fol. 263 [384=404]

<sup>1</sup> "8th" on folio 261.<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, 261.

15. The fyftent day of September .369.  
 3eiris Sanct Mirne wes abbate of  
 Paislay ut in fol. 244 [380]
16. The sextent day of September .437.  
 5 3eiris Sanct Niniane wes bischope of  
 galloway. fol. 247 [382]
22. The twentie twa day of September .1034.  
 Sanct Lolan wes bischope of ut  
 in fol. 269 [389=409]
- 10 23. The twentie thrid day of September .684.  
 Sanct Thewnan wes abbat of  
 ut in fol. 256 [393]
25. The twentie fyft day of September .1074.  
 Sanct Barrie bischope of Caithnes  
 15 fol. 270 [390=410]
28. The twentie aucht day of September  
 .896. Sanct Mauchan wes bischope of  
 ut in fol. 264 [385=405]

## October.

- 20 1. The first day of October .896. 3eiris  
 Sanct Bey virgen ut in fol. 265 <sup>1</sup> [385=405]
13. The threttent day of October .527.  
 3eiris Sanct Convallan wes abbate  
 of ut in fol. 250 [387]
- 25 13. Item thaireftir the threttent day of  
 October. anno *domini* 537. 3eiris.  
 The foresaid Convallan appeiris to  
 have bene maid bischope of  
 ut in fol. 251 [388]

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, 264.



15. The fyftent day of October .512. Sanct  
Colman alias Colmatius foirsaid wes  
bischope of ut in fol. 249 [385]
16. The sextent day of October .550. 3eiris  
Sanct Gallie wes abbate of 5  
ut in fol. 251 [388]
17. The sevintent day of October .368.  
3eiris. Sanct Roule abbat of  
ut in fol. 244 [380]
25. The twentie fyft day of October .320. 10  
Sanct Marnoke wes bischope at Kyl-  
marnoke ut in fol. 243 [378]
26. The twentie sext day of October .1010  
3eiris Sanct Bean alias Sanct Bayne  
wes first bischope at Murthlak kirk 15  
ut in fol. 268 [389=409]
13. The threttene<sup>1</sup> day of October .889  
3eiris Sanct Tarkin wes bischope of  
ut in fol. 265<sup>2</sup> [385=405]
31. The threttie ane day of October .530. 20  
Sanct ffoillan scottisman bischope  
of wes martired in Ger-  
manie ut in fol. 250 [387]

## November.

2. The second day of November .anno. 25  
899. Sanct Maurice virgin at Kyl-  
mauris. ut in fol. 265 [386=406]
3. The thrid day of November .966. 3eiris.  
Sanct Englat wes bischope of  
ut in fol. 267 [387=407] 30

<sup>1</sup> *Lege*, "threttie."<sup>2</sup> *Lege*, 263.

5. The fyft day of November .1143. 3eiris  
Sanct Molochie wes bischope of  
In Ireland ut in fol. 272 [392=412]
6. The sext day of November .688. 3eiris.  
5 Sanct wilbrode scottisman wes bis-  
chope of banished as con-  
fessoure in freisland ut in fol. 257 [394]
8. The aucht day of November .812. 3eiris  
Sanct Garvaid wes bischope of  
10 Murray fol. 260 [397]
8. Item the aucht day of November .817.  
3eiris Sanct Morok ut in fol. 261 [382=402]
12. The twelt day of November .887. 3eiris  
Sanct Makcare or Mauchare wes bis-  
15 chope At abirdene ut in fol. 264 [385=405]
13. The threttent day of November. 687  
3eiris Sanct Killiane scottisman bis-  
chope of and as confes-  
soure in frankefurde ut in fol. 257 [394]
- 20 13. Item *the* threttent day of November  
.887. Sanct Devinik wes bischope of  
ut in fol. 264 [385=405]
14. The fourtent day of November .503.  
3eiris Sanct Midden patrone of phil-  
25 lorth wes bischope of *this*  
wes St. Modan Nota in 503. now he  
is called bischope and thaireftir in  
februare foirsaid .507. he is called  
abbat ut in folijs 249 [385]
- 30 17. The sevintent day of November .505.  
Sanct Terguse patrone of glammis  
and wes bischope of ut in  
fol. 249 [385]

20. The twentie day of November .742  
 3eiris Sanct Maxence virgen martir  
 ut in fol. 259 [396]
27. The twentie sevint day of November  
 .700. 3eiris Sanct Orde virgen scottis- 5  
 woman wes cannonised ut in fol. 257 [394]
30. The threttie day of November .76.  
 3eiris Sanct Andro patrone of Scot-  
 land he wes martired ut in fol. 237 [371]

## December.

10

1. The first day of December anno domini  
 657. 3eiris Sanct Eloy scottisman wes  
 bischope of Noyan in france ut in fol. 255 [392]
14. The fourtent day of December .987.  
 3eiris Sanct Dorstan Monk at Deir 15  
 ut in fol. 267 [388=408]
18. The aughtent<sup>1</sup> day of December .824.  
 3eiris Sanct Manere bischope of  
 ut in fol. 261 [382=402]
22. The twentie two day of December .582. 20  
 Sanct Othernan or Etharnan wes dis-  
 cipill to St. colme bischope of *the* Ile  
 of man ut in fol. 252 [388]

<sup>1</sup> "Eighth" on folio 261.

# The Scottish Text Society.

*Founded in 1882 for the purpose of Printing and Editing Texts  
Illustrative of Scottish Language and Literature.*

---

## President.

WILLIAM TRAQUAIR DICKSON, M.A.

## Vice-Presidents.

Professor ROBERT SANGSTER RAIT, C.B.E., M.A., Historiographer-  
Royal.

J. T. T. BROWN, LL.D.

GEORGE NEILSON, LL.D.

Professor J. H. MILLAR, LL.D.

Professor H. J. C. GRIERSON, LL.D.

## Council.

Sir JOHN R. FINDLAY, K.B.E.

Professor W. A. CRAIGIE, M.A., LL.D.

CHARLES S. ROMANES, C.A.

JOHN EDWARDS, LL.D.

The Very Rev. Professor JAMES COOPER, D.D., D.C.L.

The Rev. JOHN MORRISON, D.D.

RITCHIE GIRVAN, M.A.

DAVID BAIRD-SMITH, C.B.E., LL.D.

Sir P. J. HAMILTON-GRIERSON, LL.D.

Sir ROBERT BRUCE, LL.D.

ALEX. O. CURLE, F.S.A., B.A., W.S.

Professor Sir JOHN RANKINE, K.C., M.A., LL.D.

GEORGE WM. BLACKWOOD.

WILLIAM ANGUS.

WILLIAM GRANT.

A. MACGREGOR TROTTER, O.B.E., B.A., Advocate, 54 India  
Street, Edinburgh, *Hon. Secretary.*

BRUCE DICKENS, M.A., The University, Edinburgh, *General Editor.*

FRANCIS J. GRANT, W.S., The Lyon Office, Register House, Edin-  
burgh, *Treasurer.*

---



*Printed in Great Britain by*  
WILLIAM BLACKWOOD AND SONS.









